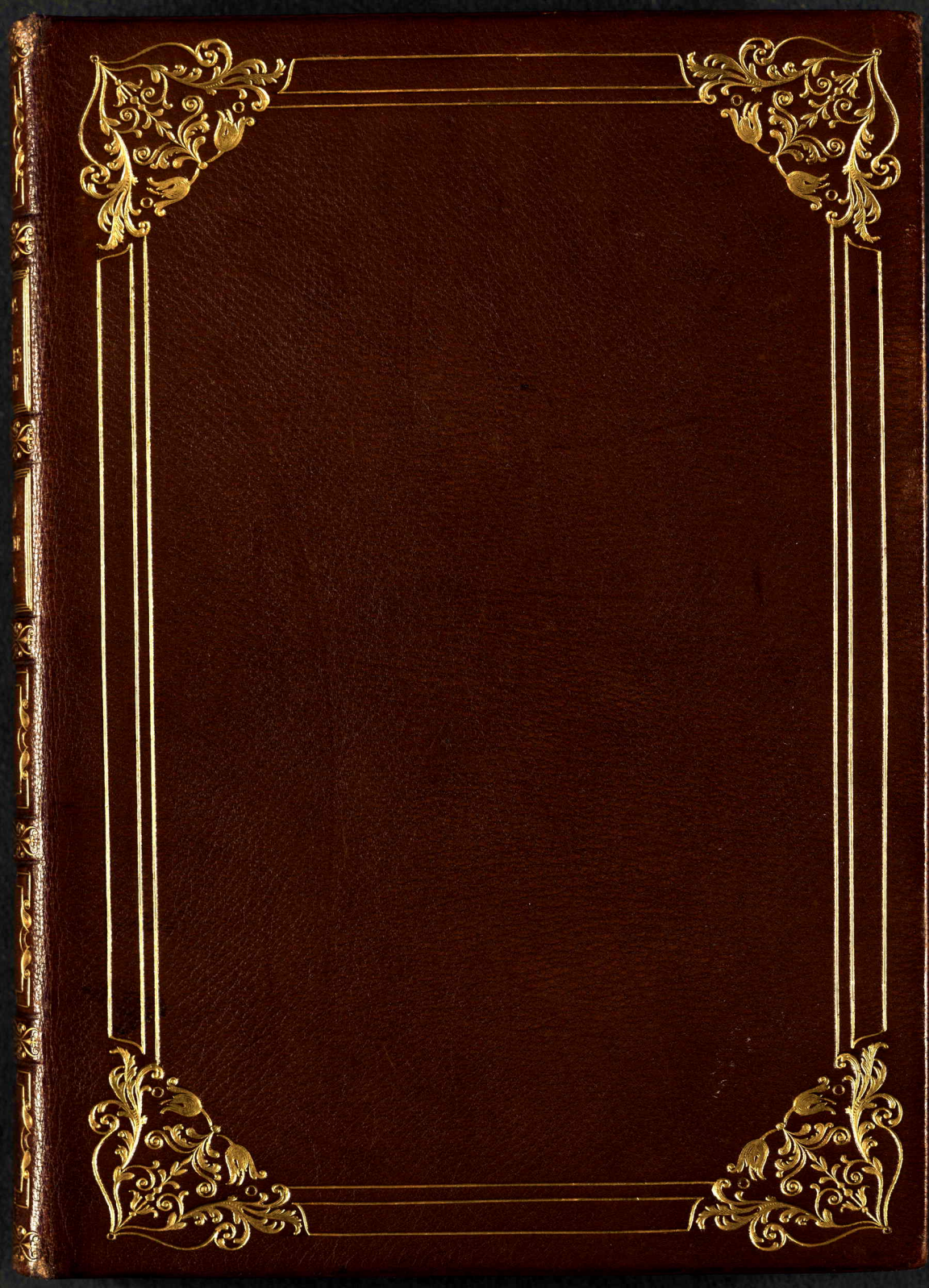
RECUYLES
OF THE
HYSTORYES
OF TROYE

WYNKEN
DE WORDE
MDIII.



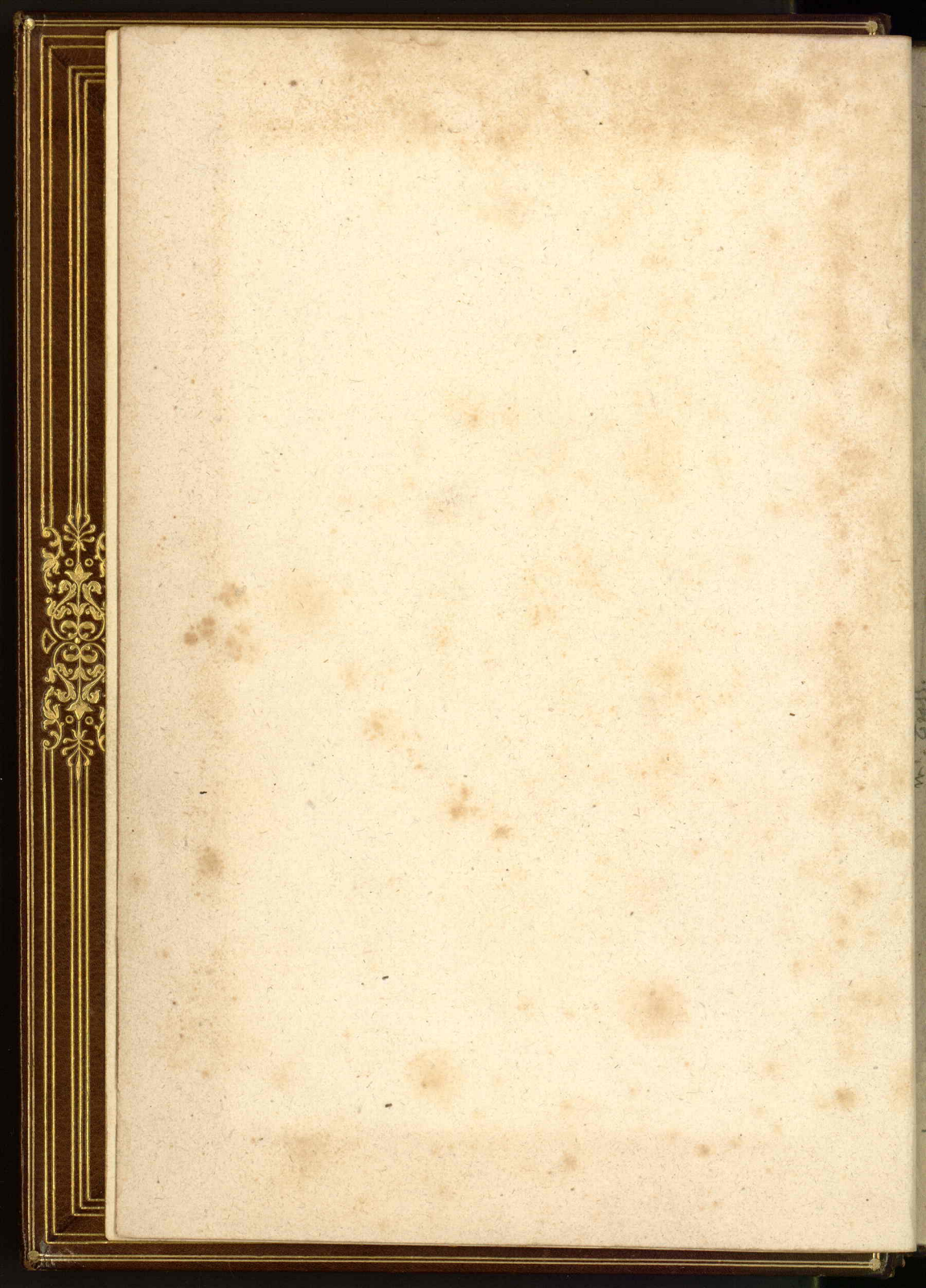
66

1951

R1211

THE GIFT OF
LESSING J. ROSENWALD
TO THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

2.574



HE recuyles or gaderi=
ge to gyder of ꝑ hysto=
ryes of Troye how it
was destroyed & brent
Wyes by ꝑ puyssaunt
Hercules & ꝑ thyrde &
generall by ꝑ grekes.

Mary Helena est vorns pessger hun libri

Mary Helen oweth this book

¶ Here foloweth the table of the recu/
les of the hystoryes of Troye deuyded
in to thre partyes wherof ý fyrste par
tye speketh of Saturne and Juppyter
his sone and of the begynnynge of tro
ye and of the feates of Perseus.
The seconde speketh of Hercules how
he destroyed Troye two tymes.
The thyrde speketh of the laste gene
rall dystruccyon by the Grekes.
For the rauysshynge of quene Helayne
wyf of the kynge Menelaus / and of
the noble Hector of his brethern.

¶ Here begynneth the table of ý fyrste
bokethe whiche conteyneth. xliij. cha/
pytres.

¶ The begynnynge of this booke she
weth the genealogye of Saturne and
of the paccyon and promysse that he
made vnto his brother Tytan. And
how he tooke mortall warre agayne
Juppyter his owne sone.

¶ How Saturne was crowned fyrste 2
kynge of Crete/ & how he foūde fyrst
dyuerse sciences wherfore ý people hel
de hym in grete honour as a god.

¶ How Saturne wente to Delphos & 3
had answere how he sholde haue a so/
ne that sholde chace hym out of hys
royame. And how he maryed hym to
his syster Cybell.

¶ How Saturne hadde cōmaunded 4
for to slee Juppyter that was newe bo/
rne / and how his moder Cybell sente
hym to kyng Mellyseus where he was
nourysshed.

¶ How after the deth of kyng Coryn 5
thus of Corynthe his two sones Dar
danus and Jasius stroue who of them
sholde haue the kyngdome/ and how
Dardanus slewe his brother Jasius
by treason wherfore he muste departe
out of his countree.

¶ Of the grete warre that was me/ 6
ued bytwene the Pelagyens and the
Epyryens/ & how kynge Lychaon of
Pelage was destroyed by Juppyter by
cause of a man put to hym to oostage
whiche kynge Lychaon dyde do roost

¶ How Juppyter after the dysconfytu 7
re of kynge Lychaon transformed hý
selfe in guyse of relygyous woman of
the goddesse Dyane for the loue of ca
lysto doughter of the sayd Lychaon &
dyde with her his wyll.

¶ How Calysto for as moche as she 8
was with chylde the goddesse Dyane
put her out of the ordre and out of her
companye.

¶ How Tytan assayled by warre his 9
broder Saturne for as moche that he
had not put to dethe all his chyldren
males.

¶ How Juppyter with ý helpe of kyng 10
Mellyseus of Eypre delyuered Satur
ne his fader/ and Cybylle his moder
out of the prysson of Tytan & how he
slewe Tytan in batayll.

¶ How Juppyter vaynquysshed in ba/ 11
tayll Typhon and kest hym in the ry
uer.

¶ How Juppyter and Saturne reconcy 12
led them togyder and how Juppyter by
cōmaundement of his fader wente to
destroye the kynge Appolo of paphes
and of the vertuous medecyne of El/
culapius.

¶ How Juppyter with grete Joye spou 13
sed his syster Juno. And how the kyn
ge Saturne began a warre ayenste Ju
pyter his sone.

¶ How they of Crete whan they had 14
herde the cōmaundement of Saturne

were sore troubled and sorye/and how they meuyd them selfe ayenste Juppyter his sone.

¶How kynge Saturne with all his hoost came tofore the cyte of Archade ayenste Juppyter his sone. 15

¶How Juppyter sent his embassatours to his fader Saturne for peas. And how Saturne wolde not here nor entende to peas. 16

¶How Juppyter vaynquysshed the batayll ayenste Saturne his fader/and Saturne fledde by the see. 17

¶How Acrylyus had a doughter named Danes/the whiche he dyd do shyt te in a toure the whiche was made of copper for as moche as he had an answere that she sholde haue a sone the whiche sholde torne hym in to a stone. 18

¶How Juppyter in gule of a messāger brought to ꝑ toure of Darayn to ꝑ damoyselles & to Danes many Jewelles fayrynge ꝑ he came from Juppyter. 19

¶How Juppyter in gyle of a messanger with many Jewelles came the secōde tyme to se Danes/and how he spake and gauc her in knowlege what he was and how he laye with her the same nyght. 20

¶How Juppyter came from his chambre by nyght and laye in the toure of Darayn with the damoysell Danes on the whiche he engendryd the noble Perseus. 21

¶How the kynge Tantalus of Frygye assayled by batayll ꝑ kynge Troos of Troye/and how ylyon and Ganymedes his sones desconfyted hym in batayll. 22

¶How the kynge Troos chaled in batayll the kynge Tantalus and how ꝑ kynge Saturne came by see layllynge to the porte of Troye and how the kynge Troos receyued hym worshypfully with grete honour. 23

¶How Saturne by ꝑ ayde of Ganymedes and of the Troyans retorned in to Crete to fyght ayenst Juppyter/ where he was ouercome and vaynquysshed and Ganymedes taken. 24

¶How Juppyter dyscomfyted in batayll agayne kynge Saturne & how Saturne was put to flyth by see. 25

¶How Juppyter after he hadde sacrefyed the Egle pursued the Troyans and of the stronge batayll that he had ayenste Ganymedes. 26

¶How the kynge Troos and ylyon his sone made grete sorowe for Ganymedes for they wyst not where he was becomen/and how Juppyter wente to the see for to go to Arges. 27

¶How the kynge Acrylyus whan he sawe his doughter Danes grete with chylde he sente her in to exyle and put her in a lytell vessell in the see at the aduenture of fortune. 28

¶How Juppyter retornynge fro Troyes by see encountred the greate thefe Egeon whiche he fought with & ouercame hym/and of the tydynges that he had of Danes wherof he was passynge sorowfull. 29

¶How the quene Medusa came vnto Athenes to worshyp in the temple the goddesse Pallas. And how the kynge Neptune wexed amerous of her & how she deceyued hym. 30

¶How Perseus vaynquysshed in batayll the quene Medusa and how she fledde in to her cyte. 31

¶How Perseus in this batayll slewe the myghty sysster of Medusa & vaynquysshed the batayll. 32

¶ How Perseus conquered Medusa & her cyte/and smote of her hede/& how he wente ayenste the kynge Athlas of Septe a myghty and puyssaunte gy/aunt. 33

¶ How Perseus torned the kynge athlas in to a stone. And how the quene Aurya wyfe of kynge Prycus wexed amerous of the knyght Bellorophon that refused her/wherfore he had grete payne. 34

¶ How Perseus vaynquysshed ÿ monstre of the see/and exposed hymselfe agayne hym for the loue of the fayre Andromeda. 35

¶ How Phyneus wolde haue hadde Andromeda/and how Perseus answered hym that she sholde be his wyfe. 36

¶ How Perseus restablysshed in his royalme the kynge Acrysyus & how he slewe the kynge Acrysyus by euyll aduenture. 37

¶ How Juppter laye w̃ Alcumena/& how Juno sente.ij.serpentes to sle hercules/& how he stranglyd them. 38

¶ How Hercules began the olympyades and how he was amerous of Megera the doughter of the kynge of thebes. And how he shewed his strength in al maner of games and other appertyses. 39

¶ How Hercules sayled by the see to esperye/& how he vaynquysshed ÿ ple with the motons or shepe/& vaynquyshed Phylotes. And slewe his felowe. 40

¶ How Hercules fought at the porte of Troye ayenste a monstre of the see for the doughter of ÿ kynge Laomedon. 41

¶ How Laomedon shyt Hercules out of Troye/& how Hercules sware ÿ he wolde auenge hym. 42

¶ How Hercules had batayll ayenst ÿ kyng Laomedon/& how he vaynquyshed & destroyed troye ÿ fyrste tyme. 43

¶ Thus endeth the table of the fyrste boke of the recuyles or gadrynge of the hystoryes of Troye.

¶ Here begynneth the seconde boke of the hystoryes of Troye & speketh of the stronge Hercules & of his deth. and conteyneth.xxx.chappytres.

¶ How Hercules fought ayenste thre lyons in the forestes of Nemee/& howe he slewe them and toke theyr skynnes or hydes. 1

¶ How Juno sente Hercules in to egypte for to be slayne of ÿ tyraunt bulyre & how Hercules slewe the tyraunt. 2

¶ How Hercules espoused Megera & how he was made knyght in the cyte of Thebes. 3

¶ How the Centaures rauysshed Ypodame at the weddynge of Pyrothus/ and how hercules recouered her agayn by the helpe of Jason & Theseus. 4

¶ How Pluto rauysshyd Proserpyne/ and how Orpheus wente for her in to helle/and how the quene Sera came to ÿ weddynge of Pyrothus and how Theseus and Pyrothus fought with Cerberus porter of the sayd helle. 5

¶ How Hercules founde Pyrothus deed at the yates of helle and Theseus in daunger & how Hercules vaynquysshed Cerberus and how he conquryd Proserpyne vpon Pluto. 6

¶ How Andromadas delyuerd Lyncus of his enemyes and how he slewe 7

in batayll the kynge Creon and toke the cyte of Thebes.

¶ How Hercules entred in to Thebes vnknowen and how he put Lyncus to deth & his wyfe Megera. 8

¶ How Hercules put to deth the kyge Laomedon & destroyed Troye the seconde tyme. 9

¶ How Hercules and Affer assayled by batayll the kynge Antheon & how they vaynquysshed hym in batayll the fyrste tyme. 10

¶ How Hercules toke the kynge Athlas/and how he began to studye the scyence of astronomye and the seuen scyences lyberall. 11

¶ How Hercules assembled his batayl ayenste Antheon kynge of the lybyens the whiche he put to flyght & slewe ꝑ kynge of Cothulye. 12

¶ How Hercules fought agayne ayenste kynge Antheon and put hym vnto the deth. 13

¶ How Hercules and Theseus fought togyder ayenste the two damoyselles of Sythye. 14

¶ How Hercules began to wexe amerous of Deyanyra doughter of kynge Oeneus/and how ꝑ kynge Achelous and Hercules hadde stronge batayll to gyder that one ayenste that other/and how Achelous was vaynquysshed by Hercules. 15

¶ How Hercules put to vtterance the kynge Achelous/& how he espowsed Deyanyra. 16

¶ How Nessus rauysshyd Deyanyra fro Hercules whan he passyd with her ouer the ryuer/and how Hercules slew Nessus with an arowe.

How Hercules fought ayenste the serpente of Palus of lerne and slewe hym.

¶ How Hercules wente in to spayne & how he fought in the see ayenste kyge Geryon & vaynquysshed hym & how he toke the cyte of Megyda & entryd there in. 18

¶ How Geryon assayled Hercules ꝑ seconde tyme tofore the cyte of Megyda/& how Hercules slewe his brederne and vaynquysshed his batayllys and constrayned Geryon to flee. 19

¶ How Hercules pursewed Geryon/ & how he wente and vaynquysshed hꝑ and put hym to deth at the porte of ꝑ Couroynge. 20

¶ How Hercules founded the cyte of Corogyne vpon the tombe of Geryon. 21

¶ How Hercules assayllyd the kynge Cacus and had batayll ayenste hym & ouercame hym/& how Cacus began to tyrannyse in Ytalye. 22

¶ How Hercules fought ayenste ꝑ.xi. gyauntes of Cremone/& how he vaꝑquysshed them. 23

¶ How Cacus stale awaye the oxen & kyen longynge to Hercules. And how Hercules fought with hym therfore & slewe hym. 24

¶ How the quene of Laurence loued Hercules & how kyng Pycus came wꝫ a grete hoost to defye Hercules. 25

¶ How Hercules fought ayenste the 26
kynge Pycus in batayll and how he
fledde in to his cyte / where Hercules
alloone slewe hym and many moo
with hym.

¶ How Hercules was enamoured on 27
Yole the doughter of kynge Pycus /
& how he requyred her of loue / & how
she accorded vnto hym.

¶ How Hercules fought ayenst Dyo 28
medes in the forest of trace and how
he made his hors to ete hym.

¶ How Deyanyra was full of sorow 29
we for as moche as Hercules loued
Yolo.

¶ How Deyanyra sent a sherte enuy 30
nemed to Hercules. And how Hercules
brente hymselfe in the fyre of his sacry
fyce / and how Deyanyra slewe her sel
fe whan she knewe that Hercules was
deed bycause of her Ignorauncē & ne
clygence.

¶ How the kynge Pryant redefyed ÿ 31
cyte of Troye more stronge than euer
it was afore & of his sones & dough
ters / & how after many counceyles he
sent Anthenor & Polydamas in to gre
ce for to haue his syster Exione / that
Ayax mayntayned.

¶ How the kynge Pryant assembled 32
all his barons for to knowe whome he
myght sende in to Grece for to gete
agayne his syster Exion / & how Hec
tor answered & of his good counceyll
And how Parys exposed to his fader
the vysyon and the promesse of ÿ god
desse Venus.

¶ How Parys and Deyphebus Ene 33
as Anthenor and Polydamas weren
sent in to Grece. And how they ra
uysshed the quene Helayne wyf of the
kynge Menelaus out of the temple of
Venus with many prysoners and ry
chesses and brought them to Troye
where Parys espowsed the sayd Helay
ne.

¶ How Menelaus was sore troubled
for ÿ rauysshynge of Helayne his wyf
and how Castor & Pollux bretherne
of her purlewyd Parys in the see and
of theyr deth. And also of the condycy
on and manere of the lerned as well
Grekes as Troyans.

¶ How the kynges Dukes Erles and
Barons of Grece assembled all with
theyr nauye tofore the cyte of Athenes
for to come to Troye and how many
shyppes eche man brought vnto ÿ help
pe of the kynge Menelaus.

¶ How the Grekes sente Achylles to
Delphos to ÿ god Appollo for to kno
we the ende of theyr warre And how
they foūde Calcas sente fro the Tro
yans ÿ wente with them to Athenes.

¶ How the Grekes with a grete na
uye wente and sayled towarde Tro
ye / and how they arryued at the porte
of Thenadon thre myle fro the cyte of
Troye whiche they conquered & bete
downe to the erthe.

¶ How the grekes sente Dyomedes &
Vlyxes vnto the kynge Pryant for to
haue agayne Helayne and the prylo
ners / & of the answere ÿ they had.

¶ How Agamenon assembled to coū
ceyll the Grekes for to haue vytayllys
and how they sente Achylles & The
lephus vnto the royalme of Mysse whe
re they slewe the kynge Thentram /
in batayll / and how Thelephus was
made kynge / and of the kynges that
came in the ayde and helpe of kynge
Pryant.

¶ Of the comynge of duke Palamy

des/and how ꝑ Grekes departed fro the porte of Thenadon by the coūcyl of Dyomedes and came & toke lande before the stronge cyte of Troye and how the Troyans receyued them by. batayll ryght vygorously.

¶ Of the seconde batayll tofore Troye in the whiche were many kynges & grete barons slayne by the worthy hector/ & how the Troyans had ben vyctorious of theyr enemyes ne had ben the prayer of Thelamon Ayax colyn of Hector.

¶ Of the kyrste trewes of two monethes demaūded by the Grekes /and of the thyrde batayll bytwene theym/ in the whiche Hector bare Achylles to the grounde twyes and after slewe the kynge prothenor and smote hym with one stroke in two pyeces.

¶ How the Grekes helde parlaymente how they myght sle the worthy hector/ And how they retorned vnto the fourth batayll in the whiche Parys & Menelaus encountred. And how the kynge Thoas was brought pryloner to Troye.

¶ How kynge Priant wolde that the kynge Thoas that was pryloner sholde haue ben hanged and how they retorned to the fyfth batayll in the whiche Hector slewe with his handes thre kynges and how Dyomedes slewe ꝑ Sagyttarye.

¶ Of the trewes that were bytwene them after the whiche began batayll agayne fro morne to euen with grete dāmage of that one party and of that other but the Troyans loste more thā the Grekes.

¶ How the Grekes and Troyans began the syxth batayll that dured by ꝑ space of thyrty dayes in the whiche were many kynges and prynces deed of that one syde and of that other & how Dyomedes smote downe Troylus of his hors and sente it to Breyseyda his loue ꝑ receyued it gladly.

¶ How the Grekes & the Troyans began the seuenth batayll that dured twelue dayes & after began the eyght batayll moche dāmageous for the troyans for Hector was slayne by Achylles and were dryuen in to theyr cyte by force of theyr grete dāmage.

¶ Of the ryche sepulture of Hector & of ꝑ grete lamentacōns ꝑ the troyans made for his deth/ & how Palamydes was chosen gouernour of the hoost of the Grekes.

¶ How the kynge Priant yssued to batayll for to auenge vpon the grekes ꝑ dethe of his sone Hector. And of the prowesses that he dyde/and of the anuyersarye of the sayd Hector in whiche Achylles was espryse with the loue of Polyxene the doughter of kynge Priant in suche wyse that he myghte not dure nor reste.

¶ How Achylles sente his secrete messanger vnto Hecuba ꝑ quene of troye for to requyre her doughter Polyxene & of the answere & how for the loue of her ꝑ sayd Achylles assemblyd ꝑ hoost of ꝑ grekes/ & coūcyled thē to departe & haue peas with the troyans.

¶ Of the deth of Deyphebus ꝑ sone of ꝑ kynge Priant. And how Parys slewe Palamydes/and how the Troy

ans rebouted the Grekes in to theyr tentes and lette fyre on theyr shyppes And how for all these thynges achylles wolde not go to batayll for the loue of Polyxene.

¶ Of many batayles ÿ were made on that one syde & of ÿ other to theyr bothe grete dāmage. and of certayne trewes and of the deth of the noble troylus that Achylles slewe ayenst his promysse and drewe hÿ at his hors tayle thrughe the hoost / and how Achylles slewe the kynge Menon.

¶ How Paris by the enortemente of Hecuba his moder slewe Achylles in the temple of Appollo and the sone of duke Nestor. And how Paris & ayax slewe eche other in batayll.

¶ How ÿ quene Panthasyle came frō Amasonne w̄ a. M. maydens to ÿ socoure of Troye / and how she bare her valyauntly and slewe many Grekes and after she was slayne by Pyrrus the sone of Achylles.

¶ How Anthenor & Eneas spake together amonge them for to delyuere ÿ cyte vnto the Grekes by treason. And dyde it vnder symylacyon of peas / & how the kynge Priant agayne sayd thē with some of his bastardes by grete and euyll wordes.

¶ How the traytre Anthenor bought of the preest the Palladyum and gaue it vnto Vlyxes / and of the hors of brasse that was by the Grekes brought to the temple of Pallas beynge full of men of armes. And how the cyte of troye was taken and brente & the kynge Priant slayne.

¶ Of the dyscencyon that meuyd by cause of the Palladyum betwene the kynge Thelamon and Vlyxees. And how Eneas and Anthenor were exyled out of Troye. And how the Grekes retorned and of theyr aduentures

¶ How the kynge Naulus and Ceyus his sone dyde do peryllhe in the se many shyppes of the Grekes in theyr retorne for the deth of his sone Palamydes / and of the dethe of kynge Agamenon / & of the exyle of Dyomedes & of his rapeell by Egee his wyf.

¶ How Horestes sone of kynge agamenon toke cruell vengeaunce of ÿ deth of his fader & how Vlyxes after many dyuerse aduentures retorned to his lordshyd.

¶ Of the feates of Pyrrus syth hys retornynge fro Troye & how horestes ÿ sone of Agamenon slewe hym in delphos for the raupllhÿge of Hermone / his wyf & of moo aduentures.

¶ How Thelagonus sone of Vlyxes & of the quene Cyrces came for to fynde his fader Vlyxes and how he slewe hym not wetynge who he was and of the vylyon that came to Vlyxes in his sleppynge.

¶ Explicit Tabula.

Here foloweth the recuyell or hystorye of Troye departed in to thre partes. The fyrste speketh of Saturne & Juppyter & of ÿ begynnynge of Troye & the feates of Perseus. The seconde speketh of ÿ labours of Hercules how he two tymes destroyed Troye. And the thyrde speketh of the last generall destruccyon by the Grekes for rauysshynge of dame Helayne wyf to Menelaus / & the feates and prowesses of Hectour & of his brethern.

Here begynneth the volume entytled and named ÿ recuyell of the hystoryes of Troye / composed & drawen out of dyuerse bookes of Latin in to frenshe by the ryght venerable persone & worshypfull man Raoull le Feure preest & chapellayne vnto ÿ ryght noble glorious & myghty prynce in his tyme Phylyppe duke of Bourgoyne of Brabande ꝛc. In the yere of the Incarnacyon of our lorde god a thousande .CCCC. .lxiiij. And translated & drawen out of frenshe in to Englysshe by Wyllyam Caxton mercer of the Cyte of London at the request of many & dyuers gentylmen. Whiche sayd translacyon & werke was begonne in Bruges in the coūtree of Flaundres the fyrste daye of Marche the yere of the Incarnacyon of our sayd lorde god a .M.CCCC. lxviij. And ended & fynysshed in the holy cyte of Coleyne the .xix. daye of Septembre the yere of our sayd lorde god a .M.CCCC.lxxi. ꝛc.

Here foloweth the prologue of that worshypfull man Raoull le feure whiche was auctour of this present booke in the frenshe tonge.

When I beholde and knowe the opynyons of the men nourysshed in ony synguler hystoryes of Troye and see and beholde also that of them to make a recuyell or gaderynge togyder. I indygne haue receyued the cōmaūdement of the ryght noble and ryght vertuous prynce Phylyppe by ÿ grace of god duke of Bourgoyne of Lothryke of Brabande and of Lymbourgh. Erle of Flaundres of Artoys and of Bourgoyne. Palatyne of Henawde of Hollande of Zelande and of Namur. Marques of the holy Empyre / lorde of Fryse of Salyns & of Mechlyne. Certes I fynde ynogh for to thynke on for of the hystoryes wherof I wyll make the recuyell. All the worlde speketh of them by bookes translated out of Latyn in to frenshe a grete dele lasse than I ne shall treate. And some other be that replye agayne theyr partyculer bookes wherfore I fere me to wryte more than her bookes make mencyon. But whan I consydre poyse & weye the dredefull cōmaūdement of the forsayd redoubted prynce whiche is cause of this werke not for to correcte the bookes late solempnely translated / but oonly for to augmente I yelde me obeysaūt / & for to eschewe of ÿ lasse euyll that I may I shall make thre bookes / whiche put in one shal take for name the recuyel of the Troyane hystoryes. In the fyrste booke I shall treate of Saturne & of Juppyter / and of the begynnynge & comynge vp of Troye / & of the feates

of Perseus. In the seconde booke I shall treate of the labours of Hercules rehersynge by two tymes how he destroyed Troye. And in the thyrde booke I shall treate of the last & generall destruccyon of Troye by the Grekes by cause of theyr raypshynge of dame Helayne wyf of Menelaus/and I shall put to the feats & grete prowesses of the worthy Hector & of his brethern the whiche ben worthy and dygne of grete memorye/and also I shall treate of the meruaylous aduentures and perylles of the see that came vnto the Grekes in theyr retornynge. And of the deth of the noble kynge Agamenon that was duke of the Dost. And of the grete fortunes of kynge Vlixes and of his meruayllous deth. So I requyre and supplye hym that is cause of this werke. And all them that shal rede it for to eschewe yolenes/that so rudely haue put my penne vnto the hystoryes afore named/that it please them not oonly haue regarde vnto my poure conceyte/but also to the obscure and derke [illegible]lime or sualowe where I haue g[illegible]ted theym togydre by obeyssaũce. And vnder all ryght humble correccyons.

¶ The begynnynge of this booke sheweth the Genelagye of Saturne and of the paccyon and promysse that he made vnto his brother Tytan. And how he tooke mortall warre agayne Juppter his owne sone.

THat tyme all the chil
deren of Noe were
spradde by the clyma
tes regnes and strañ
ge habytacyons of ꝑ
worlde. By the gene
rall dyuyslyon of tonges made at the
fundacyon of the Toure of Baby
lon in tho dayes that the worlde was
of golde/& that the men in tho dayes
were stedfast and poylynge as moun
taynes and rude as stones and beestes
enhaunlynge theyr greate courages
foulynge and shewynge theyr greate
conceytes. And that the enempye of
man induced malycyously for to prac
tyke Townes Cytees and Castelles/
and to make ceptres and dyademes &
to forge and make the curlyd secte of
goddes. Amonge the possessours of
the yle of Creten there was a ryche
man enhaunsed full of couetyse hap
py of auenturous enterpryse & ryght
ryche of the grace of fortune/& some
men called this man Celyon and so
me men Uranus/he was lawfull sone
of Ether sone of Demorgorgon the ol
de dweller of the caues of Archade &
fyrst begynner of the paynems god
des. This Uranus had to his wyf his
owne syster called Uesca. He lyued glo
ryously with her and hadde possessyon
of the moost parte of the yle of Crete
and habounded prosperously in worl
dely goodes in encrealynge his natu
rell appetytes / fyrste in encrealynge
and amplyacyon of worldely lordshyp
and seygnourye/and secondely in lyg
nage and was meruaylous ryche/he
hadde two sones that is to wete Ty
tan and Saturnus / and two dough
ters/that one was called Cybell and
that other Ceres of whome shall be
made mencyon here after/and he had
many other sones and doughters of
whome I make no mencyon for as mo
che as they be out of my purpose what
shall I reherce more of the glorye of
this Uranus he had all thynge as he
wolde and was fortunate and nothyn
ge wente ayenst hym/his goodes mul
teplyed/his childern grewe & encrealid
but Tytan his eldest sone was foule
euyll fauoured & counterfet. And Sa
turne was meruaylously fayre and
amyable/for whiche cause Uesca the
moder loued moche better Saturne
than Tytan. And that by nature for
naturally the moders loue better ꝑ fay
re childern than her foule / wherfore
Saturne was nourysshed moost in the
lappe of his moder/and Tytan was
put out & in maner bannysshed. And
whan Saturne was greate what for
his beaute and for his connynge and
scyence and other vertues he gate the
hole loue of all the people.

IN this tyme it was so that what
someuer man practyked or foũ
de ony thynges prouffytable for the
comyn welthe was recõmaunded so
lempnely & called & named a god af
ter theyr folysshe and derke custome.
Saturne was named a god for in his
yougth by his connynge and scyences
he was the fyrste fynder for to gyue
instruccyon of eerynge and labouryn
ge the erthe and of sowynge and of
reppynge the cornes. And this inuency
on was applyed vnto Saturne with
grete dyuyne reuerence/with grete lo
ue vpon loue not all oonly ayenst Ue
sce and Uranus and his kynnelmen/

but aboue melure ayenst all the peo/ple of Crete & of the Marches & coū/trees lyenge by & about/& thus his na me arose & was renowmed ꝑ from all places men & childern nobles & vyllay nes came to his scole for to lerne.

IN these dayes that Saturne be/ganne thus to floure and was xx. yere of age and his brother.xl.Ura nus theyr fader by a sekenes that he hadde deyed and departed out of this worlde leuynge his wyf Delca endo/wed largely of possessyons / his deth was noyous and sorowfull to Delca his wyfe / whiche cauled her to wepe bytterly out of melure/and his sones and his doughters also/they dyde his obsequye reuerently in haboundynge of grete and bytter sorowe / the obse/quye done theyr weppynge and sorowe yet durynge Delca sawe that Tytan her eldest sone pretended to haue and enioye the successyon of his fader/the on a daye called vnto her her dere so/ne Saturne with Tytan and other of the countree and there reherled and sayd vnto theym that her ponge sone Saturne sholde succede and haue the heryytages of her husbonde. Tytan he rynge the wyll of his moder redou/bled his sorowe and cauled hym to we te grete plente of teeres and kneled to fore his moder humbly and sayd vnto her in this wyse. Moder I am ryght infortunate whanne ye wyll that my ryght patrymonye be put from me/ and that naturally me ought to haue by ryght sholde be gyuen fro me/and that by cause that I am not soo well formed of membres as my broder Sa turne is whiche sorowe is to me pal/synge noyous / ye wyll put from me my fortune and burthe that whiche ye may not do by lawfull reason. I am your fyrst sone ye haue nourysshed me with the substaunce of your blood as your childe borne in your bely .ix. mo/nethes. Also I am he that fyrst dwel/led and enhabyted your kemynyne chambres. None tofore me tokе there ony sealynge whan I toke that tho ye gaue me your due loue and sorted to me the successyon of your heryytages/ Thenne whens cometh this that ye now subuerte and destroye that natu re hath ones Joyned and gyuen me/ euery moder is bounden to holde the conseruacyon of the ryght of her chil/de. Alas moder ye wyll make me bas/tarde fro my ryght/am I a bastarde/ was not Uranus my fader/am not I he that ye were so gladde fore what ty me ye felte fyrst that I was conceyued in the lawfull bedde of my fader your husbonde / am I not he that ye bare and gaue me souke of your brestes and oftentymes kyssed me/that is to saye in my tendre dayes what tyme my membres were softe and tendre/o moder acquyte you ayenst me as ye be beholden and bounden by ryght and knowleche ye that I am Tytan and for as moche as I am lasse and not so well adressyd as my brother Saturne for so moche ye ought the more delyy/ re my promocyon and furderynge.

AS dame Delca herde her sone Tytan speke so saddely and perfoundely she hadde pyte on hym/ but yet the pyte was not of so hye ver tue that it myght surmounte the gre/ te loue that was rooted bytwene her

and Saturne/and than he layd vnto
Tytan her sone. Tytam my sone I
forlake not that thou torest thy sub-
staunce bytwene my sydes/and by me
were brought in to this worlde and
knowe verely that I loue the entyerly
and that I desyre thy wele/but it is so
clere and so euydent in euery mannes
syght that for the defaute/lothlynes/
and abhomynacyon of thy membres
thou art not a man suffycyent for to
defende thy faders herytages with
grete labour and payne/for yf it hap-
pened that ony man wolde make war
re thou werest not able for to resyste
hym/what woldest thou that I sholde
do/thy brother hath the loue of all the
people for his beaute and for his ver-
tuous maners. And euery man hol-
deth hym in greate reuerence and the
in derysyon and scorne/be thou con-
tente thou shalt lacke no thynge. And
yf thou lacke speke to me and I shall
remedye it/but speke neuer nomore to
me for the herytage/for Saturne
shall obtayne by the fauoure of his
wysedome his mekenes and his be-
nygnyte/and also by cause the comyn
voyce Juged hym and seech that he
shall ones be the man of whome his
lyf shall shyne glorysously.

Tytan was sore troubled of the
wordes of his moder/and he
beganne for to chaunge colours and
wex reed haunyge suspecyon to Sa-
turne that he had contrynued this ma-
ter ayenst hym where vpon he drewe
hym aparte to hym and layd. Satur-
ne the enuye that thou hast for to reg-
ne aboue me hath now engendred in
myn herte thyne mortall myschyef/
wherof the grete hate shall endure vn
to the mortall separacyon of thy lyfe
and of myn and of my childern/thou
knowest well that I am the eldest so-
ne of our fader Vranus/how art thou
so hardy and presumptuous for to en-
haunse thyselfe aboue me by conspy-
red ymagynacyon. I wyll that thou
knowe verely that lyke as thou haste
conspyred in my temporall domage/
semblably I shall conspyre to thyn e-
ternall domage and hurte and name
me from hens forth thyn mortall ene-
mye. Whan Saturne herde these bren
nynge and enflāmed menasses of his
brother Tytan/he excused hymselfe
and answered that he neuer thought
in his lyf to come vnto the successyon
of theyr fader nor neuer hadde yma-
gyned nor conspyred it. Than Vesta
theyr moder Cybell and Ceres tooke
the wordes from Satur e and layd to
Tytan that his chyrenynge to Satur
ne was for nought/for he sholde reg-
ne & be lorde & maystre. Tytan full
of felony & more angry thā he was to
forlayd playnly ꝑ he sholde not suffre
it. Saturne had a grete parte of ꝟ peo
ple that assysted hym & gaue hym fa-
uour. And Tytan also had other on
his syde whiche began to murmure ꝑ
one partye ayenst ꝑ other. All the com
panye was sore troubled & began to
chyeste in & enployed them to cesse the
noyse & to accorde Tytan/notwithstā
dynge it was harde to do for alwaye
he wolde haue rōne vpon Saturne yf
he had not be holden & letted. Alwaye
in thende ꝟ wyse men shewed Tytau
by grete reason ꝑ he was the more fe-
ble & ꝑ Saturne was more in the fa-
uour of the people & ꝑ he wolde please

hymself a lytell & layd that he sholde agree & graũte the regne to Saturne by condycyon. That yf he maryed he sholde be boũden to put to deth all his childern males that sholde be begoten of his seed yf he ony had for the wele of bothe partyes. Delca w̃ her doughters & the auncyent wyse people accorded vnto Tytan this condycyon/and laboured so vnto Saturne that they brought them to the Temple of theyr god Mars that was in the Cyte of Olon where of was lorde a myghty man called Mellyleus and that afore the ymage of god Mars Saturne swore that yf hym happed to marye and that he had ony childeren males he sholde slee hem all / and thus was Tytan content that his brother sholde enioye the londe of Crete / and the peas was made bytwene them both.

Chow Saturne was crowned fyrste kynge of Crete/& how he foũde fyrste dyuerse scyences wherfore the people helde hym in grete honour as a god.

After the treatye made of the peas of Tytan and Saturne Tytan leenge in hymself ꝑ he myght not worshypfully abyde and dwelle beynge vnder his ponger brother had leuer for to go and serche his auentures in other places than to be thrall to his ponger brother/he tooke his wyfe his childern and his frendes and departed at all auentures in dyuers places where he founde fortune so good and soo happy that by armes and by strength he made hym selfe kynge of many dyuerse Royalmes / the whiche he departed vnto his childeren. And commyled and ordeyned to hym certayne elypes to elpye and awayte yf his brother Saturne maryed hymself and yf his wyf brought forth men children and whether he put them to deth Durynge thele layd thynges Saturne dwelled with his moder and his systers Cybell and Ceres. And beganne to regne with so grete magnyfycence that they of the countree leenge theyr neyghbours by theym dyde do make and ordeyne kynges to regne on them of suche as were noble and vertuous assembled togyder on a daye and made Saturne kynge vpon them and vp on theyr lynes / & crowned hym with grete glorye with a crowne of lawrer with grete Joye. Saturne anone toke and accepted this Ryall honour and worshyppe and toke the ceptre in his honde and bare the crowne on his hede and regned manerly inducynge his

people to lyue honestely and to loue
vertue/and ordeyned a naked swerde
to be borne afore hym in sygne of Iu-
styce/he dyde Iustyce on malefactours
and enhaunled them that were good
He dyde doo buylde a cyte whiche he
named Crete bycause the yle bare the
sayd name and was the fyrst enhaby
tour and dweller. And whan he had
founded the cyte he ordeyned his pa-
lays and dwellynge place in the myd-
dell therof in example as the herte is
in the myddes of the body to mynystre
to the membres so he wolde ensygne &
mynystre his people/and after this he
chose an hondred and foure wyse men
whiche he instytued and ordeyned coū
seylloūs and gouernours of his roy-
alme. And than they of Crete seenge
the ryght grete wysedom of theyr kyn
ge/assembled togydre dyuers tymes &
named hym a god/and yet more they
founded vnto hym a temple/an awter
and an ydole/berynge in that one han
de a zyehle in sygnyfyaunce that he
destroyed the vyces in suche wyse as ꝑ
zyehle cutteth herbes and destroyeth
the wedes. And in ꝑ other hande he hel
de a serpent that bote his tayle for as
moche as Saturne sayd ꝑ euery man
sholde byte the tayle of the serpent/ꝑ
is to saye that euery man sholde fere
& flee the eupll ende/for the ende ofty
mes is venemous as the tayle of a ser
pent. And that appyreth yet dayly by
the ende of many eupll dylpoled and
enuenymed men.

A 4

By the meane of these thynges
the renowme of kynge Satur-
ne grewe. And the worlde was that ty
me of golde/that is for to saye it was
moche better and more habondaunte
in the dayes of mannes lyf & in plen-
te of fruytes of the erthe than in ony
other tyme after. The poetes by this
colour compared the worlde at that ty
me to golde whiche is moost precyous
of all metalles/how well dyuerse men
saye that Saturne was the fyrst man
that foūde the maner to melte metall
and to affyne golde and made his ves-
sell and vtensylles of his house of dy-
uerse metall. And vnder this coloure
they fygured at that tyme the worldes
to ben of golde. Than began the men
by the doctryne of Saturne to vse and
were golde/to myne the roches/to per-
che the moūtayns peryllous/to haunt
the thorny desertes/to fyght & adaunt
the orgulyllous serpentes/the fyers dra
gons/the deedly gryffons/the mon-
struous beestes/and for to spreede a bro
de theyr worldely engynes. By these
excercytees was than Saturne ꝑ four-
besthour and begynner of the style/to
lerne men for to take all these beestes.
And fyrst founde the maner of sho-
tynge and drawynge of the bowe. Of
this golde made Saturne his house/
his chambres and halles to shyne by
meruayllous werkynge. He was stron
ge and hardy/and he hadde noo fere
ne doubte of no serpent of the moun-
tayne nother of no monstre of deserte
nor of beestes dwellynge in caues.
He knewe the vaynes of golde in ꝑ erthe
and decerne them from vaynes of syl-
uer. He edefyed ryche thynges of gol-
de Joyous vnto the eye syght/and ho-
te and courageous to the herte/for at
that tyme the courages by perdurable
fyre chaufynge the affeccyons of man
in maner of a contagyous hete so syn-

gulerly that after alwaye that they
couepted they desired to accomplysshe
In this tyme of the golden worlde
the creatures lyued and endured grete
ly and longe. And all the worlde la-
boured in edyfycacyon of scyence and
connynge of vertue. And that tyme
were the men more vertuous in bodely
edyfyenge than euer they were syns/
Amonge all other Saturne was ne-
uer ydell after that he had ones labou
red the cornes in eerynge and sowyn-
ge. He malte and fyned golde and me-
talles/ and enduced and taughe his
men to drawe the bowe and shote. He
hymselfe founde fyrste the connynge
and the maner to go and sayle by the
see and to rowe with lytell bootes by
the ryuage and toke his owne plealyr
for to endoctryne and for to teche his
people in all thele thynges/ and he
hadde grete habondaunce of worldely
goodes/ reserued oonly he durste not
marye/ and that he hadde sworne to
put to deth all the men childern that
sholde come of his seed/ where of he
was oftentymes anoyed and hadde
grete dylplealure.

Chow Saturne wente to Delphos
and hadde answere how he sholde ha
ue a sone that sholde chace hym out
of his royame. And how he maryed
hym to his lyster Cybell.

Whan Saturne sawe his palays flourysshe & shyne of golde and sawe his people obeye hym/and sawe his gollmythes & werkers breke the mountaynes with her pykers & Instrumentes/sawe his maryners cutte the wawes of the see with theyr oores / sawe his dyscyples lerne & labour the erthe / sawe his archers shote with her arowes & smote and toke the byrdes dwellynge in the hyghe trees & fleenge by the ayer. He myght enbrache grete glorye and enhaũse in hye his Throne & his felycyte. But on that other syde whan he remembred the treatye made bytwene hym & his brother Tytan/he was syke vnto the pecok that is proude of the fayre fethers dyuersely fayre coloured whiche he spreded rounde as a whele and with one oonly loke of his feet he leseth all his Joye. Saturne in lyke wyse by this treatye lost all his Joye/his glorye/& his pleasaũce/he was longe tyme ledynge this lyf as now Joyous now sorowfull growynge alwaye & encrealynge his royalme / and dayly thought and payled in hymself yf he myght marye or not/for no thynge in the worlde ony wyse he wolde be fals of his othe/he was Juste & trewe in dede & in worde. Neuertheles nature meued hym & cyted hym to haue generacyon and to come to companye of woman. And this meuynge was at all tymes refresshed & renewed by a contynuall syght that he hadde dayly in a passynge fayre mayde/that is to wete his syster Cybell whiche he sawe contynually/in whome was noo defaute of all the goodes of nature appertenynge to woman. She was out of mesure vyght humble in speykynge/wyse in all her werkes/honeste in her conuersacyon/and flourynge in all vertues / and for this cause Saturne beheldе her oftentymes. And so it happened on a tyme as he her beheldе her affayres and werkes/he caste his eyen on her vertues whiche pleased hym so gretely that in the ende he was delyrous of her loue/where of his moder Velca had grete Joye and pleasure/ and she perceyuynge of the delyre of Saturne/gaf hym courage and wyll to marye hym/and soo laboured and solycyted the maryage soo effectually that with grete worshyp & tryumphe Saturne spoused and wedded Cybell his syster after theyr vsage/& she was the fyrste quene of Crete / he syenge with her payenge in this wyse ÿ dewe dette of maryage that at thende of. ix. monethes Cybell had a sone whiche Saturne dyde do put to deth acquytynge hymself of the othe thae he had made vnto his broder Tytan. And of this sone Vocale maketh no mencion but they saye togyder agayne and Cybell than conceyued of the seed of Saturne an other sone with a doughter that by space of tyme apppred greate in the moders bely.

In this tyme whan the lawe of nature was in his vygour and strength the men maryed with her systers/and in especyall the paynems that yf they were not contente and had suffysaũt of one wyf they myght take moo without reproche or shame. Whan Saturne knewe that his wyf was with childe the seconde tyme/the deth of his fyrste sone came tofore hÿ

and layd in hymselfe that he wolde
that his wyf hadde ben barayne. And
thenne he began for to be full of dy-
uerse fantasyes and full of sorowfull
thoughtes and desyred for to knowe
what sholde befalle of the fruyte of
the wombe of Cybell. He wente hym
self forth in to the yle of Delphos vn-
to the oracle of the god Appollo that
the same tyme gaf answere vnto the
people that they demaunded of thyn-
ges that sholde after fallen and hap-
penen. And thenne whan he had done
his sacrifyce and made his prayer/
the prest of ye Temple put hym in to a
close hole vnder the awter of the for-
layd ydole. And there he herde a gre-
te horyble whyrlyng wynde that trou
bled hym and all his wytte and vnder
standynge that he was in a maner of
a swalme or a swowne by the whiche
he fell to grounde. And after ye whan
he aroos hym thought that the god
Appollo apperid vnto hym with a dre
dfull face and layd thus. Saturne
what meueth the for to knowe thyn
euyll destenye. Thou haste engendred
a sone that shall take from the the dya
deme of Crete and shall bannysshe
the out of thyn owne Royalme. And
shall be without pere aboue all people
and the moost fortunate man that e-
uer was borne in Grece. After these
wordes Saturne came agayne to hym
self and remembred hym of this euyll
prophecye that touched the botome of
his herte and soo sore anoyed & ryght
penyf he wente out of the oracle with
a troubled herte and all bare of glad-
nes and all oppressyd and enuyroned
with wanhope came to his folke and
departed thens and wente to shyppe
And whan he was in his shyppe he
henge downe his heed whiche he hel-
de not vp tyll he came to Crete / and
whan he hadde his heed soo enclyned
he beganne to thynke and be pe[illegible]
And after many ryght sorowfull
ghes engendred in the roote of mel[illegible]
colye layd in this wyse. Alas Saturne
poore kynge / what auayleth me the
dygnyte to be the kyrst kynge of Crete
what prouffyten me the dyuyne reue-
rences / nor what good dooth me my
scyence whan I fele me in the puttyn-
ge a back of fortune. O fortune loone
tornynge fraple and varyable and en-
ployenge to euery wynde lyke a rolyer
at lest arest that the whele that torneth
without ende may speke to me Satur
ne the inuentor and fynder of the co-
men wele. And yf thou wylt not lene
me thy clere and laughynge vylage at
the lest lene me thy large eeres. Thou
hast gyuen me trymphe and glorye
of crowne and now thou suffrest me
for to falle fro this grete worlhyp the
goddes wytnessed it. And what is this
thou hast consentid my prosperyte and
now conspyrest my mendicyte my fall
& shamefull ende/and entendest that
I shall be named the vnhappy Satur
ne yf all my lyf hath ben nourysshed
in happynes/and the ende vnhappy &
wofull I shall be called and layd vn-
happy. And all my happy fortune &
worlhyp shall torne more to reproche
and to shame than to prayslynge or to
ony worlhyp. O fortune in what thyn
ge haue I offended / haue I foughten
ayenst the / or haue I done ony folye
ayenst the magnyfycence of the god-
des. Haue I rebelled or offended the
ayres / the worldes / the heuenes / the

planets/the sonne/the mone/the erthe the sees/what haue I done or trespast telle me. O my god where art thou/ hast thou enuye to me by cause that I haue ben in the oracle of the forsayd god Appollo. He hath shewed vnto me the ruyne of my ceptre the troublynge & brekynge of my dyademe/the trou/ blynge of ꝑ clerenes of my regne/the enhaunlynge of my childe/& the put/ tynge me out of my royame that shal procede of his insurrecciõn. Alas what remedye to this greate sorowe that I haue. I haue slayne one of my sones wherfore I haue grete & bytter sorowe & haue concluded in myself that neuer here after wyll so cruelly spylle the lyf of my childern for to deye with them After this conclusyon I must of very force & sore ayenst my wyll retourne & contynue in my fyrst vnnatural cruel/ te. for yf my sone that now is in the wombe of my wyf be suffred to lyue he shall exyle me & put me out of my royame & downe of my throne whiche shall be to me ryght harde & dysplea/ saunt to here & suffre pacyently. And therfore it is better I slee hym. Alas & yf I slee hym that it semeth me I shol de resyste the wyll of the goddes whi/ che perauenture wyll reyse hym agayn/ne/and that sholde be worse for than I sholde not oonly be called an homy cyde & a mansleer but an vnnaturell murderer/not of a geaũt nor of a straũ ge man of an other londe but of a rygh te lytell childe yssued of my propre vay nes bones & flesshe/that after the pro/ nostycacyon of the goddes is preelecte and chosen to be the grettest lorde of Grece and souerayne of all the kyn/ ges in his tyme.

SAturne thus kelynge hy in gre te sorowe & trouble & alwaye worse & worse as afore is sayd/began to chaũge his colour & wert pale full of melancolye & of fantasyes & coude not appeale his vnfortune/his moost preuy men and they that were moost famylyer with hym durst not appro/ che vnto hym seenge his sorowful ma ner they were dyscomfort in his dolo/ lacyon sorowfull with his sorowe/& angry with his angre he was in short tyme so greely perturbed & so impres/ syd with so egre impressyon of sorowe that his face was lyke vnto asshen or as he had be deed alwaye after many thoughtes he opened his mouth & spa ke all softely. I slee myself by melan/ coly & am a man greely abused I ha/ ue made an othe vnto my broder Ty/ tan that I shall put all my childern male to deth ꝑ shall come of my flesshe Perauenture the goddes wyll not suf fre that I shall be forsworne/& haue knowlege by my god Appollo that my wyfe hath conceyued a sone that shal put me out of my royame to that ende that I sholde slee hym for as mo che as I had concluded in myselfe to haue broken myn othe & haue spared the lyues of my childern/for as mo/ che as it is so I shall no lenger spare theym yf it happen that my sone be borne a lyue certayne he shall be put to deth. for it is better that he deye a childe than he sholde waxe a man and waxe rebelle ayenst me/and enhaunse hymself aboue my his malyce insur/ reccyon or other wyse.

IN this wyll this sorofull Satur ne retorned in to his hous conty/

nuynge in this estate & sorowfull sy/
ghes & melancolyous fantasyes in su/
che wyse that Cybell durst not come in
to his presence nor coude not gete of
hym a Joyous syght wherfore he gate
hym a surname of sorowe and was na
med Saturne the tryste or sorowfull/
And it was soo that whan he had be
in his hous certayne space/& sawe the
daye approche that his wyf sholde be
delyuered of childe/for to execute his
sorowfull courage he called his wyfe
and sayd. Dame it is so apparaunte
that shortely thou shalt be delyuered
of the fruyte of thy wombe / and yf
thou be delyuered of a sone I cōmaun
de the vpon payne of deth that thou
sleest hym and that thou sendest me
his herte. And whan Cybell herde the/
se wordes and this grete rygorous and
ryght innaturall volente and cruell
wyll anone she fell to the grounde a
swowne for her legges fayled her.
And in the releuynge of the swowne
she kneled tofore the feet of Saturne
and sayd on this wyse. Syr hast thou
no shame that wyll be husbonde of a
woman murdrynge her owne childe/
I the requyre hertely of mercy and of
grace/belechynge the to haue regarde
that I am thy wyf and haue the her/
te of a woman and not of a tyarunte
or a murderer. Dame answered Sa/
turne requyre me no more of thynges
touchynge this mater / it is Juged by
afore seen and counterpeyled sentence
that yf thou haue a sone he shall be
deed/for I haue promyled and swome
so to my brother Tytan. And aboue
this I haue answere of the god Appol
lo that in thy wombe is a sone that
shall cast & dryue me out of this roya/
me. And therfore see that at his byrth
he be deed as dere as thou louest thy
lyf and also as I haue sayd sende me
his herte meddled with wyne that I
may drynke it. And Cybell answered
syr how knowest not thou that I am
a woman and by propre and synguler
inclynacyon I haue a very loue vnto
smale childern of myn owne & muste
gyue hem to ete and souke. O wenest
thou that I haue an herte so dyuerse
as for to fyple myn handes with the
blood of myn owne sone. I praye the
hertly and requyre the to prouoke thy
sentence and be pyteous vnto thy wyf
and generacyon. Thou art wyse after
the Jugement of thy people in this par
tye/thou shewest thyself not good/for
by thyn othe thou art not bounden ne
holden to slee thy sone how well it is
trouth that al othes made ayenst good
maners ought not to be holden/for to
slee thy sone it is a vylayne caas and
contrarye to honour. reason. pyte. equy
te and Justyce/it is synne ayenst natu
re/ayenst vertue/and ayenst all good
maners. Therfore thyn othe for to
slee thyn owne sone is nought / and
thou oughtest to annulle it thou that
art a kynge / and that vpon payne of
deth defendest thy people to make mur
dre or homycyde/by this thou that art
myrour & example to other oughtest
for to be content and appeale thyself.
And me semeth on that other syde that
thou interpretest and construest euyll
the sentence of god Appollo sayenge
that I haue in my wombe a sone that
shall put the out of thy kyngdome/
for by this it ought to be vnderstande
that the sone that I bere shall ouerly/
ue the and put the so out of thy kyng/

doune/that is to saye in thy sepulture the daye that thou shalt departe out of this worlde. And yf this may not appeale the/yf it so happen that I haue a sone/thou mayste doo hym to be kepte in a stronge toure/and there to sette suche warde vppon hym that he shall neuer be of power to enhaunse hymselfe ayenst the.

Saturne had tho the herte pas/synge grete that for semblable compassyon Delca the moder Cybell and Ceres wept and gaue out greate plente of teeres. And in lyke wyse all the assystentes that were in the place wepte out of mesure habondauntly/ yet neuertheles it myght not softe nor attempre the harde commaundement of kyng Saturne. But in conclusyon he sayd to Cybell that she sholde no/more procure the respyte of the lyf of his sone/but he sholde be deed & she also with hym yf she dyde not his cō/maundement. With this sorofull con/clusyon Cybell departed from thens all in a traunse half deed castynge a/broade her armes & handes with grete excesse of teeres that ranne lyke a ry/uer from her tendre eyen/entred in to a toure/her moder that desolate lady folowed her. She beynge in her cham bre forfrusshed and all dystempered of sorowe beganne to trauayle anone & was delyuered of a doughter and of a sone/the doughter was borne tofore the sone/and was sente by Ceres and borne to nourysshe in to the Cyte of Perthemye & was named Juno/and the sone beganne to laugh at the co/mynge out of his moders wombe and was named Juppyter.

When Cybell and Delca sawe the childe laughe theyr teeres begāne to growe double and they had not taken grete regarde and heed to the childe what tyme Cybell all angry and corrupte with wanhope hope with a syghe and feble spyryte sayd to her moder. O my moder what pyteous caas shall this be now/gyue me a sharpe cuttynge knyfe & I shall murdre my sone by innaturall errour ayenst my wyll. And after this vylay/nes dede for myn absolucyon of ye gre/te synne I shall murdre myselfe also/& this is my opynyon/for after so cruel a dede & werke notwithstandyng ony excusacyon I wyll neuer lenger lyue/ The moder of Cybell was tho all be wept and gretly dysmayde whan she herde the ayer of the tendre mouth of her doughter redounde in her eeres of so harde a cruelte she beynge all afray de sayd vnto her/my doughter what thynkest thou to do/art thou enraged out of thy wytte or folysshe. My mo/der answered Cybell ye verely. I am verely as ye saye enraged out of my wytte and folysshe/and yet more I am furyous and wood/make me no lenger to languysshe/gyue me the cur/syd mortall knyf forgyd in an euyll houre/for of force me muste obeye the kynge Saturne your ryght welbelo/ued sone my ryght redoubted husbon/de that hath commaundement ouer me/and wyll shamefully put me vnto deth yf I accomplysshe not and ful/fylle his commaundement in the deth of his sone whiche he hath charged me for to slee.

Anone as Delca consydred that

her doughter layd & in the errour that
she was in/she toke ꝑ childe that was
in her armes and plucked it from her
by force/& alwaye the childe laughed
Whan Cybell sawe her sone in the ar
mes of her moder as a woman arra
ged and out of her wytte she beganne
for to crye that she sholde slee the chil
de or gyue it her agayne / or elles she
wolde aryse out of her bedde and goo
complayne to kynge Saturne. After
these wordes Delca delyuered the chil
de to a damoysell of the house that
oonly was there with them / & badde
her that she sholde goo and slee the chil
de in the presence of Saturne or in so
me other place out of theyr syght. So
the poore damoysell exculed her / and
than Delca gaf her in cõmaũdement
and charged her with grete menasses
that she sholde goo forth and take the
childe and the knyfe and slee it. And
soo by this heuy commaundement of
these two ladyes she tooke the knyfe
many tymes and put it vnto the throte
of the lytell yonge childe for to cutte
it a sondre and alwaye the noble chil
de laughed att the knyfe. And whan
that the damoysell sawe this that it
was so innocent she myght not fynde
in her herte for to do it ony harme. In
this sorowe and in this payne and gre
te varyacyon Delca Cybell and the
damoysell were a longe tyme. Now
they Juged hym vnto deth and put the
knyfe vnto his throte / and sodaynly
the damoysell reuoked it and swore
that she wolde neuer be persecutresse of
one so fayre a childe / and thus than
beganne all thre for to wepe and sob
be bewaylynge the childe by so greate
affeccyon that it was pyte for to here.
After this whan they had longe wep
and sobbed & bewayled the tendre we
pynge & payne of Cybell they began a
lytell to attempre theyr herte/& began
to retorne to moderly pyte Cybell cal
led her that helde the childe & requyred
her pyteously ꝑ she wolde gyue her her
sone to kysse & holde in her armes/pro
myttynge that she wolde do hym none
harme. The damoysell that wyst not
what sholde fall delyuered her her ten
dre childe. And than whan Cybell be
helde her childe w̃ her face all bewept
& all dystempered with teeres she kys
sed his laughynge mouth more than
an hondred tymes & came agayne to
her nature knowlechynge her synne &
began to saye. My childe I hadde ben
well infortunate ꝓ I hadde taken thy
syf from the I haue contended thy deth
my ryght swete sone. Alas shall I per
secute the after the wyll of thy fader
kyng Saturne/it is his cõmaũdemẽt
& I owe hym obeyssaũce ꝓ I obeye the
culpe & synne is due to hym/ꝓ I obeye
not I make myself culpable of deth/o
what is this shalt thou deye by myn
hondes by the hondes of thy propre mo
der o shall thy moder be thy martyrer
shall thyn moder be thyn enemye byt
ter & mortall aduersarye for doubte of
deth. I wote not what to saye but ꝓ I
wyll or wyll not thou art myn owne
sone / euery moder loueth her childe/
how may I hate the/it is moche better
that I deye than thou. I haue lyued
longe ynough/and thou art now kyr
ste borne verely thou shalt not deye at
this tyme. I shall saue thy syf or I
shall deye for thyn helch/requrynge
the goddes mercy of ꝑ euyll wyll that
I had ayenst the.

¶ How Saturne hadde commaũded for to slee Jupyter that was newe borne / and how his moder Cybell sente hym to kyng Mellyseus where he was nourysshed.

The ryght sorowfull lady after this came better to herself and toke herte to her and kyssed her childe that alwaye laughed and Delca behelde her contenaunce all newe and satte downe on the bedde syde where ÷ her doughtr laye / there they two begãne to speke togydre of Saturne & of the fortune of this childe and that he hadden in grete auenture. And promysed that one on that other that they wolde saue the childe vnto her power. After this promysse in the ende of dyuerse purposes they concluded for to sende this childe secretely vnto ÷ two doughters of kynge Mellyseus / the whiche Delca hadde nourysshed in her ponge age. Of these two doughters that one was named Almachee and that other Mellysee. This conclusyon fully fynysshed and taken. Delca lapped and wonde the childe as it ought for to be and delyuered it vnto a damoysell beynge there present with all thynges necessarye and gaue her charge to bere it secretely vnto Almachee and Mellysee. The good damoysell enterprysed the sayd charge & departed out of Crete w̃ the childe at all auenture / & so worshyppfully guyded her that she

brought the childe lyynge in lauete to the cyte of Olon whiche she presented to Almachee & Mellylee reherlyng how Delca had sente hym to them for the grete loue & truste that she had in them. And how Saturne had cōmaūded that his moder sholde slee it.

AMone as these two damoysels sawe the childe & vnderstode how Saturne had Juged it to deth/ they receyued it with ryte and in fauour of Delca. And promysed to nourysshe it in the secretest and in the best wyse that they myght. And forthwith in the same houre they bare the childe vnto a mountayne that was nyghe to the Cyte where in dwelled theyr nourysshe in to a depe hole of a Caue whiche was rychely entaylled and keruen with chysell and with other dyuerse Instrumentes. And thenne they sente agayne the same damoysell that brought the childe in to Crete. In this maner was the lyfe of the childe saued. Almachee and Mellylee nourysshed the childe w̄ the mylke of a goot Fortune was to hym more nerer and helpynge than nature. What shall I saye in the begynnynge whan he was put in the Caue/as his nourysshes on a daye sawe hym wepe and crye by his owne propre inclynacyon of childehood by cause he sholde not be herde they toke trompes tympanes and cymbales and made them to sowne so gretely that a grete multytude of bees fleynge about the mountayne herde theyr sowne/and with this sowne entred in to the Caue and toke an hole by the childe fleynge about hym with out ony greef or harme doynge vnto the childe/ and yet more they made there hony wherof the childe ete and was nourysshed from thens forth whiche was a meruaylous thynge. Alle waye for to achyeue the mater begynnynge of the damoysell that had borne this childe thyder whan she came agayne she reherced to dame Cybell & Delca all her belynes & werke/& gaf them a ryght grete comfort touchynge the childe. Than these two ladyes by a good delyberacyon toke an abbeste whiche is a precyous stone & brayded it in to poudre & after that they medled it with wyne in a cuppe of golde & dame Delca bare it to her sone Saturne & she habondynge in bytter teeres all bewept sayd to hym. My sone thy wyf hath sente to the this drynke knowe thou verely that she this daye hath rendred & yelden the fruyte of her wombe a sone & a doughter/ she hath sente the doughter to nourysshe in to the cyte of Parthempe/but in the obeynge of thy strayte cōmaūdement we haue deketed the sone & put hym vnto deth/of whome the body the flesshe & the lytell tendre bones ben now torned in to asshes. And she hath sente here to the the ryght noble herte tempred in wyne whiche I presente to the to the ende that thou do thy plesure/ and be no more in doubte by thy sone to be put out of thy Royame.

AMone as Saturne herde ỳ pyteous wordes of his moder vnderstandynge the newe tydynges that she sayd & shewed hym/he beganne to frowne & sayd in this maner. O pyte without pyte/ne ought not myn herte be terryble angry and restrayned with

pressures of sorowe whan it is force that to myn herte this presente herte yssued of his blood and rootes be gyuen in meete an pasture for to enstaũce the dyscouenable hongre of myn inhonest desyre. These wordes accomplysshed kynge Saturne was gretely dysplesed and full of renewynge of sorowe drankе the drynke / wenynge that it had ben as his moder had done hym for to vnderstande. And after wente in to his chambre/and there began to be gretely in melancolye. And after that forthon he purposed and trowed to absteyne hymselfe to paye his wyf the due dette of maryage/but as there is no sorowe that ne ouer passeth/by space of tyme he forgate this sorowe / and syenge with his wyf engendred an other sone/the whiche she saued syke as Juppter was saued/ how well that Saturne had charged her for to put hym to deth. And this childe was borne vnto Athenes where he was kepte and nourysshed and named Neptune / yet after this he laye with his wyf and engendred an other sone and a doughter/whiche at tyme couenable were borne & departed from theyr moder/but at this tyme she tolde not of her sone but hydde it from Saturne the whiche sone was named Pluto & she dyde it to kepe in the partyes of Thessaylle that afterwarde was named Helle / and for to content her husbonde Saturne whan she was delyuered of these two childeren she sente vnto hym her doughter whiche was called Glanta and she deyed in her tendre yeres. And thus of all these generacõns Saturne supposed that none hadde be reserued but Juno his doughter vnto whome he wente oftentymes to dylyte in Parthynye where he dyde it to be nourysshed with many noble virgyns of her age/and also many auncyent gentyll wymen to enduce and teche them gentylnes & vertue/but of all them I wyll a whyle tarye now & also of Juppter Neptune & Pluto/& now I wyll shewe how Dardanus put his broder Jasius to deth for couetyse to regne in the cyte of Corynthe / and how he departed out of Corynthe and how he sette the fyrste stone in the cyte of Dardane whiche afterwarde was named Troye.

¶ How after the deth of kyng Corynthus of Corynthe his two sones Dardanus and Jasius stroue who of them

sholde haue the kyngdome / and how Dardanus slewe his brother Jalius by treason wherfore he muste departe out of the countree.

IN this tyme whan Crete began to be a royame & a kyngdome & was in possessyon of theyr fyrst kyng the same wyse in the cyte of Corynthe whiche was in Apulye regned Corynthus theyr fyrst kyng / and Corynthus had to his wyfe one of the doughters of kyng Athlas of Libye named Electra / they regned togydre & achyeued prosperoully theyr lyf / they lefte after them two sones wherof that one was named Dardanus and that other Jalius / some saye that this Dardanus was sone of Juppyter / but Bocacius trowed he was lawfull sone of Corynthus as it appyred in the. vi. booke of the genelagye of goddes. Dardanus than and Jalius after the deth of theyr fader Corynthus and of theyr moder Electra wolde succede in the royame & in no wyse they coude accorde. Dardanus had an hyghe & haũton courage and Jalius in lyke wyse / they argued & stroof togyder that one ayenst that other oftentymes of this mater / and conspired and made secretely menases vnder couert in suche wyse that Dardanus on a daye assembled all the people that he coude gete for to be sprynge & destroye his broder Jalius & his frendes whiche were tho assembled in a secrete place for to treate the peas and to see how they myght contente and please Dardanus.

WHan Jalius sawe his broder come all in armes / all his blood began to chaunge and seenge that his broder was meued & full of euyll wyll demynge that this mater sholde torne to grete myschyef / he cryed and sayd. Alas what auayled for to spekke & coũseyll and sekke meanes of peas bytwene my broder & me / we ben betrayed / lo here is my broder that cometh vpon vs all in armes / eche man saue hym self that may. With these wordes Dardanus came in to the consystorye and smote his broder vnto the deth & sayd Jalius thou mayst not abstayne thyself from the ymagynacyons. Thou hast enhaunsed thyself ayenst me / but now I shall make an ende of the. Jalius felle downe deed amonge the feet of his frendes / and theyr clothes were all besprenct & bebleded of his blood. Vhan ꝑ frendes of Jalius sawe this tyrannye they saued themself as well as they coude to theyr power & fledde from thens. Than Dardanus torned vnto the ryall palays / and the frendes of Jalius gadred theym togyder and wente to armes and made a noyse & a murmuracyon so grete that in a lytell space all the Cyte was strongely troubled for the deth of Jalius / whiche was gretely in the grace and fauour of all the people of Corynthe / For whan they herde reherled the deth of Jalius they toke grete sorowe and manaced Dardanus vnto deth / and forthwith in effecte they assembled by grete rowtes in the stretes and sayden one vnto that other. Alas now is deed the loue of Corynthcus that had more amytee and loue to the comyn wele than Dardanus / late vs go and auenge his deth. Go we and punysshe the malefactour / late vs no lenger fa-

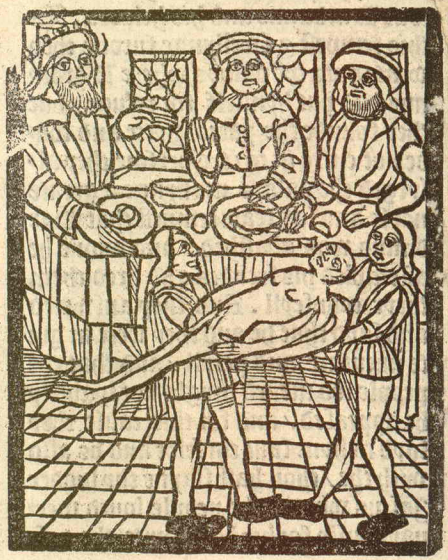
rye we shall doo a meryttorpous werke who that euer doth Iniustyce and tyrannye is not worthy to be chyef and heed of clemence nor of Justyce/yf we suffre a murderer to reygne vpon vs/ neuer shall there good come of/where the heed is seke or euyll the membres may not be hole nor good. Dardanus hath slayne his broder Jalius wrongfully/it is very semblable that he shal slee vs after his wyll/late vs now take from hym his puyssaunce/and late vs shewe that we be men destroyers of all vyces and ennemyes vnto all them that seken and engendren tyrannye in theyr courages.

SYche were the clamours of the Corynthens by suche a noyse and semblable clamours they chaufed themselfe and in the ende assembled in one place and were full of ardent appetyte to correcte the malefactour Dardanus and his helpers. In this tempest & swellynge furour they wente vnto the palays where Dardanus had put hymself for refuge / but they founde the yates shytte and coude not entre in to it/wherfore they assyeged the palays makynge a greate noyse and so greate tempest that Dardanus was abashed / and anone he assembled his frendes and axed them theyr counseyll. And they answered and sayd that he and they were in grete auenture and peryll / and that the people soo meued myght not lyghtely be appeased / and for this cause they sayd to hym saue thyselfe and vs also with the / thou hast slayne thy broder Jalius whome the people loued merauyllously for his benygnyte/the trespaas is grete/sythen it is so done the best wayе ought to be taken/we counseyll the that thou leue this palays & fynde maner for to yssue out and we shall folowe the and goo with the and serche our aduentures in other londes For it shall be grete payne by possyblyte euer to contente and appeale this people/how well that it is so that the Corynthens be terryble vnto all them that they haue in hate & in despyte.

DArdanus herynge these wordes began to syghe and consydered that he muste nedes departe frō his Cyte by his mylchyef fayte culpe and deserte he smote hymselfe on the brest and sayd. O mylfortune vnstedfast what is me mylfallen. Myn handes ben foule and befylthed with the blood of my lawfull broder/the insurreccyon and the rebellyon of my people hauynge tofore myn eyen it is force that I flee for to saue my lyf / and purpose to lyue of rauayne and theeft What myschaunce and euyll happe is this / sythen it is so I yelde me fugytyf and I shall go my wayе at all auenture be it. So whan the frendes of Dardanus had vnderstanden that he was concluded and purposed to saue his lyf/they Joyned vnto hym and appoynted togyder that the next morne in the fyrst brekynge of the daye they wolde departe from the palays / and to take the auenture to passe by theyr enemyes sayenge that yf they myght escape they sholde go to the ryuage of the see and take the kynges barge/and all they swore for to helpe and accompanye eche other vnto the deth. The nyght passed the daye appyred/& than

Dardanus that hadde not rested that nyght to his plealure/but hadde watched with his armed men & were redy to take the aduenture that the goddes and fortune wolde gyue & lende them yllued out of the palays & founde the moost parte of his enemyes a llepe he threstyd amonge the vylayns & passed forth with lytell relystence/that not wstandynge the wakynge of the Corynthens he came to his ryall shyppe & to he the see & saued themself wherof the Corynthens had grete sorowe.

When Dardanus sawe that he was so quyte of the furour of the Corynthens he went sayllynge by the see & descended fyrste at the porte of the cyte of Samos beynge in Trache/& there vytaylled hym and wente to see agayne and arryued in Alye in a quarter where the londe was Joynynge to the see of Hellespon de/& fyndynge this londe ryght good and fruytefull for to enhabyte/he made there his habytacyon. And sette fyrste there stone of a ryght greate cyte that he beganne and after achyeued. this cyte was that tyme named Dardane after the name of Dardanus/ but afterwarde it was called Troye/ Dardanus fylled his cyte with people men and with women whiche he gate by swetnes and fayre promesses/and that other parte he conquered by force theeft and pyllerye/he made hymself kynge of Dardane and dyched the cyte about with grete dyches. After longe tyme he passed out of this worlde and deyed/and he lefte a sone of his wyf Candame the whiche was the seconde kynge of Dardane. This kynge was named Erutonius and regned seuen and fourty yere in augmentynge and encrelynge his fayre cyte and people. And at the last consumed the ende of his yeres / and thenne regned after hym Troos his sone/this Troos was the thyrde kynge of Dardane and was a stronge man fyers and hardy in armes/and encraled gretely his seygnourye and his crowne in so moche as that the Dardanyens sayden that there was no kynge but Troos/ and named themself Troyans. And thus was Troyes enhaunsed more than all the royames of Grece so hyghely that the kyng Tantalus of Frygye had grete enuye/and gat his herte and courage how he myght anulle and put downe the name of Troos that was his neyghbour and began to assaye for to brynge it downe as here after shall be sayd.



¶ Of the greate warre that was meued bytwene the Pelagyens and the Epiryens / & how kynge Lychaon of Pelage was destroyed by Juppyter by cause of a man put to hym to oostage whiche kyng Lychaon dyde do roost.

The wyse & subtyll virgyne Minerua as sayne Austyn reherseth shewed herself in this tyme by the stagne or Ryuer called Tryton by the gretnes & subtylte of her engyne / for she foūde the maner to forge & make armes / & to this purpose Ouyde rcherseth that she had foughten agayne a geaunt named Pallas & slewe hym by the flood of Tryton. In the same tyme that the armes were foūden / & the scyences of Minerua were practyked by all the worlde a ryer descensyon engendred bytwene the Epiryens & the Pelagyens that after were named Archadyens. And here of maketh mencyon Bocacius in the fourth booke of the genelagye of goddes / amonge the Pelagyens regned that tyme a kynge named Lychaon eldest sone of Tytan the Epiryens than enterpryled vpon the Pelagyens & so made that a ryght greate noyse aroos and sourded / for whiche cause they assayled eche other by fete of armes soo felonnous and sharpe that both partyes suffred many a foule mortall shoures / than the wyse men of Epiryen sawe this warre so dyssolute / and that they of theyr partye hadde Iniustely and vnryghtfully attamed and begōne this warre they knowleched theyr owne defaute and wente vnto the kynge Lychaon beryngc braunches of olyue in signyfyaunce of peas & loue / and hym requyred that he wolde condescende to accorde & peas of both peple. Lychaon consyderynge ꝑ his people had as moche lost as wonne by this dyssensyon & that batayllcs were perylloūs / accorded to the Epiryens the peas by condicyon ꝑ they sholde delyuer hym one of theyr most noble men suche as he wolde demaūde to be his seruaūt a space of tyme in token ꝑ they had vnryghtfully engendred this dyssensyon. The Epiryens consented this condicyon & delyuered vnto kynge Lychaon in seruytude the moost noble man amonge them and thus ended the warre.

The terme & the tyme drewe ouer ꝑ the Epiryen serued kynge Lychaon his due tyme / and than whan the tyme was expyred the Epiryens assembled them togydre and by delyberacyon of coūseyll sente an enbassyate to Lychaon for to treate ꝑ delyueraūce of theepiryen Thele enbassatours departed from Epyre & came to Pelage and shewed to the kynge how theyr man had serued as longe as he was boūden & requyred hym ꝑ he wolde rendre & delyuer hym & ratefye the peas / to that ende that euer after that they myght be the more frendes togydre. Whan Lychaon that was harde of courage fyers & euyll vnto all men and also vnto his owne people vnderstode the wordes and requestes of the Epiryens he hadde grete sorowe and angre in hymself and sayd to theym with his mouth thynkynge contrarye with his herte / that on the morne he wolde feest theym and haue theym vnto dyner and than he sholde do lyke as they had demaūded. With thele

wordes the Epiryens departed Joyoul-
ly fro the presence of kyng Lychaon/ & on the morne they came to the feest ꝑ was rychely ordeyned & made for thē in greate plenteuoulnes whiche was ryght fayre at the begynnynge / & in thende ryght foule & abhomynable/ for whan it came to the performynge of the feest / the kynge Lychaon roos from the table & wente vnto the kechyne & there toke ꝑ body of the Epiryen his seruaunt that he had murdred the same nyght/and all rosted and soden brought it in a grete plater to the feest & presented it to the Epiryens sayenge lo here is the Epiryen that hath serued me whiche was cause of the elchewynge of the ruyne & perdycōn of Epirye I sayd yesterdaye that I sholde delyuere hym this daye take hym who so wyll I dyscharge me & put myn hondes frō hym & wyll hym nomore.

Alle they that do were present as well his seruaūtes as straūgers/as well Epiryens as Pelagyens had anone greate horrour whan they herde & vnderstode the wordes of kynge Lychaon & had greate shame & furour to beholde so shamefull & abhomynable a werke & outragyous synne and were soo troubled that the blood went fro theyr faces and layde theyr hondes afore theyr eyen/as they that abhorred to beholde the poore martyr Epiryen. And there was noman wyst what to saye of the infamye of the kynge Lychaon vnneches. Whan the kynge sawe them so troubled and that euery man begāne to frowne and for to grudge a parte / he lefte them and went from thens vnto his chambre/ And than euery man roos fro the table abhorynge & elchewyng the sente & sauour of the deed man/& wolde haue departed and gone theyr waye all confuse/ne had ben Juppter the sone of Saturne whiche the Empiryens had brought with them in theyr legacyon and enbassate for as moche as he was a fayre childe able & gentyll/ for thenne whan he sawe that euery man drewe a parte his waye / he put hymselfe in the myddell of the Empiryens & began his glorious enterprysses and sayd to them in this wyse. O what is this/where is the blood of the Epiryens. Are they banned out of hardynes/ben they exyled out of valoure and of honeste/whiche be the Epiryens that by force wyll expose themselfe to the vengeaunce of so foule and horryble dede. This caas is not to be borne/and the terryblyte of the tyraunt Lychaon is not to be redoubted whan it abydeth vnpunysshed / ye see that the Pelagyens make semblaunt that they be euyll payed with hym he must be punysshed. I saye as for me I shall neuer haue pleasure in my lyf tyll I see hym refrayned of his tyrannye.

What tyme the Epiryens hadde conceyued the grete courage of Juppter ꝑ was so ponge of age/they thanked theyr goddes of that ꝑ they hadde brought hym with theym and sayd to hym all with one voyce. Childe blessyd be the wombe that bare the And blessyd be the goddes that forlesynge this Iniurye and wronge vnto vs and hath so enspyred vs for to bryngē the with vs / we hadde ben now without courage hardynes and wyll

to do well & had not ben so hardy to
haue taken ony terme of vengeaunce.
Thy wordes haue awaked & enuer-
tued our spyrytes whiche were deed &
aslepe & passed by the coūterpeled in-
famye of the tyraunt Lychaon. Thy
hardynes hath made vs hardy/thy va
lyaunce hath made vs valyaunt and
louers of valyaunce/and thy wysedo-
me hath enlumyned vs in this cause/
thou shalt be conduytour and leder of
this werke and commaunder and we
shall obeye vnto the.

IUpyter answered & sayd. Wor-
shypfull lordes & syrs I am not
wyse ynough for to receyue the honou
re that ye do me / nor my tendre yeres
shall not accepte it. Alwaye by forme
of counseyll humyleyd vnder all cor-
rectyon. I wyll well saye to you that/
that me thynketh expedyent for to be
done / yf ye lynde no man saye better
than ye shall do by my counseyll and
aduyse/ye shall take this poore Spiry
en in the same estate that he is delyue
red to you and bere hym vnto the co-
myn place of this Cyte / for it is this
daye sabote and holydaye/the Pelagy
ens ben there in grete nombre and gre
te multytude passynge theyr tyme vō
dyuerse playes and batementes/than
ye shall shewe this poore deed man/
For it is sayd that the kynge is not
well beloued with his owne people for
his vnmanly werkes / and this mysl-
happe and trespasse is passynge foule
and pyteous. And anone as they shall
knowe what he hath done by this vn-
happy foule werke/ye shall well see yf
they shall take in this synne pleasure
or dysplesure/yf pleasure/than it we
re abuse and folye for to speke therof
for this present tyme ony more / but
muste seke remedye and retorne vnto
Spyre/yf they take dysplesure/than
ye may playnly dyscouer your coura-
ges and prouoke & calle them to purge
this cryme that is so curlyd. And I we
ne that they shall vyght lyghtly enten
de to vs and for none amytee that is
bytwene hym and them he shall not
domyne nor reygne vpon them by ty-
rānye/for he is not theyr naturall lor-
de/but he is the sone of Tytan broder
of Saturne and is not kynge by elec-
cyon but by force.

ALle they that herden Iuppyter
thus speke meruayled gretely
of hym/& accorded them to his coun-
seyll in suche wyse that noman contra
ryed it nor agayne sayd it. And so so-
denly they toke the murdred Spiryen
& bare hym to the comyn place / and
there they shewed hym openly in eue-
ry mannes syght. Whan the Pelagy-
ens sawe this deed man of whom the
skynne was scorced the flesshe rosted/
the senewes shronken & that the bones
appred by the Joyntes/they assembled
all about hym in greate nombre and
castynge theyr eyen vppon hym they
had so grete horrour abhomynacyon
& abasshement that theyr hertes trem
bled / playned eche to other and ma-
ny wente awaye for compassyon wep
te and arraged trembled for angre/
and other toke duste and pouder and
casted in to the ayer in sygne of sorro
we cuttynge theyr clothes & sayenge
& lyftynge her hondes on hye. O god-
des almyghty what peple be thele Spi
ryens haue they rosted a mannes bo-

dy & haue brought it tofore vs / what mene they / are we eeters of mannes flesshe / or they bryngе it to vs to shewe the cruelte of theyr courage / or they come for to eete this deed man amonge vs for to fere vs withall.

Iuppter theyr beynge awaytynge & syenge his eeres & seenge with his eyen the maner of the Pelagyens & theyr contenaũces. Conceyuynge that they condescended in the contempnacyon & enemyte of hym that wrought this pyteous werke Whan he had herde theyr reasons and had seen theyr wondrynges / he adressyd hymselfe amonge them & sayd in this wyse. O ye men of Pelage ꝑ ye esmeruayll you of this vnmanly & vnnaturall werke haue ye not ynough lerned & knowe ꝑ tyrannyes of your kynge Lychaon / he hath murdred this man / & this man is the Epiryen ꝑ was delyured to hym at the treatye of the peas of you and of vs for to serue hym / loo this is the guerdon & rewarde that he hath done to hym / he hath tyrannysed ryghte euyll & hath done hym euyll for good / O what grete infamye is to you that the people & folke of euery other cyte / haue regnynge on them kynges of noble men & vertuous & they be crowned by eleccyons of theyr vertuous dedes / ye be dyfferent fro them & all of a nother nature. A tyraũt is your kynge a murderer an vniuste man / a synner worthy of infamous deth / & vnworthy for to be lefte alyue vpon ꝑ erthe. Consydre ye consydre vnder whos honde ye be & how nyghe ye kynde your selfe in maladye & peryll of deth. Whan the heed aketh all the other membres suffren payne. Than ye may not be hole & soũde. What shall we now do / thynke ye & coũseyll ye vs we come to you for refuge / & demaunde you how we ought to do and behaue vs ayenst one that is so foule a kynge as is Lychaon Telle vs the very trouth yf ye confesse the trouth & that ye be louers of reason Justyce & equyte ye shal Juge and condempne hym / ye shall laye your handes & puyssaũces in correccyon of hym and ye shall be depesshyd of his malyce.

Anone as the Pelagyens vnderstode of Iuppter that Lychaon theyr kynge had cõmyled this vyllaynes cryme / also that he had presented to the Epiryens the body of theyr frende loo deed they beynge at the table / they condempned his synne and murmured ayenst hym sayenge that they wolde nomore be gouerned and nourysshed vnder the rodde of so peruerse and vnfamous a tyraũt. And sayden vnto the Epiryens that they wolde abyde by them and put them in theyr abandon. With these wordes Iuppter put hymselfe amonge the Epiryens and by his hardynes admonesshed them to conspyre ayenst theyr kynge / with the whiche conspyracyon accorded all they of the cyte. And the wordes of Iuppter were so agreable vnto them and his maners that they put in his honde the deth and destruccyon of theyr kyng Lychaon. And to the ende that he sholde trust and haue assyaũce in them they sente for theyr armes & habyllementes of warre and armed them. After they assembled about Iuppter and sayd to hym that he sholde

be theyr capytayne & her conduytour for to achyef this sayd werke.

Juppter beynge Joyous of so grete an honour & worthyp excused hymself but his excusacion had no place/the Epirpens & Pelagyens ordeyned & constytued hym heed ouer them And he constytuted in this dygnytee sette his people in ordre/and after dyde theym to marche towarde the palays. They hadde not longe gone on the waye whan they see kyng Lychaon yssue out of his palays with grete compayne of his frendes all armed as they that hath ben aduertysed of the sayd conspyracyon made ayenst Lychaon/feynge that his enemyes came for to assaylle hym/for to shewe hymselfe a man of fyers courage came ayenst thē wenynge presumptuously for to haue ouercomen them. And anone as they began to aproche/they escryed eche other to the deth without other coūseyll And strongely mened they assembled to batayll that was ryght merualous sharpe. Lychaon setted & ladde his people in ordre ayenst Juppter. They medled them hastely togyder with lytell stryf of wordes and with grete stryf of horryble grete strokes. The fyrste comynge togydre Lychaon lostē moche folke/for his peple were lasse in puyssaunce and myght than the men of Juppter whiche were stronge of grete entrepryse that they fought & smote vpon the Pelagyens & caste them downe now here & now there so fyerselp & so vnmesurably that none myght abyde that was afore them. Amonge all other Juppter dyde wonder & merualyles by his well doynge he put Lychaon in a passynge greate errour and noysaunce. And in this grete anoye he sued passynge fast for to haue come and to renne vpon hym. But whan the fals tyraunt sawe hym come and he sawe that Juppter sette his strokes so mygh tely that all them that he araught were smyten downe to the erthe and confounded. Than all his herte began to fayle hym and wente hym on that other syde / and he had not longe abyden there whan ꝑ Juppter had vaynquyssched and ouerthrowen the Pelagyens and made theym to flee from the place tofore hym/lyke as it hadde ben the thondre or tempest.

In this maner whan Lychaon sawe his helpers & felawshyp in suche extremyte he fledde hymself not as a kynge but as a poore man out of comforte and hope so desolate that he durste take none of his helpers with hym to helpe hym awaye nor to comforte hym/he doubted Juppter as the deth/he so fleynge awaye as sayd is/durst not entre his palays/but yssued out of the Cyte and went vnto a grete forest that was nyghe by it/and from thens forth he was a brygant & a theef And for this cause the poetes fayned that he was torned in to a wolfe/that is to saye he lyued as a wolfe of prayes and robberyes. Alwaye to purpose of this mutacyon Leoncius reherseth that Lychaon so fleynge as sayd is supposed for to be sued after of Juppter and be put vnto deth/he put hymself in a ryuer or a grete lake and there saued hymselfe / feynge that the water of that ryuer hadde a synguler proprete: that is to wete that the men that put

tech themselfe in the water sholde be
torned in to wolues for the terme of.ix.
yere. And the.ix.yere expyred yf they
wolde put themself in the water after
that agayne they sholde recouer agay
ne theyr fyrst lyknes. And so it myght
wel be done/for Lychaon put hymself
in to the water & was transumed to a
wolfe by the space of abouesayd/& ly
ued of theeft and pyllerye in the woo/
des & forestes waytynge oftentymes
how the Pelagyens gouerned theym/
self. And in the ende whan he had ac/
complyshed his penaũce/he retorned
in to the ryuer & tokke agayne his mã
nes forme & knowlechynge that the cy
te of Pelage myght neuer be recouer/
red / and than he retorned poore and
myschaunt vnto his fader Tytan/of
whome I shall tarye a lytell/and shal
telle how Juppter begãne to be amo/
rous on Calysto doughter of the sayd
Lychaon.

¶ How Juppter after the dyscomfyture
of kyng Lychaon transformed hym/
selfe in guyse of a relygyous woman
of the goddesse Dyane for the loue of
Calysto doughter of ꝑ sayd Lychaon
and dyde with her his wyll.

After the dyscomfyture of kyn
ge Lychaon whiche was transl
formed in guyse of a wolfe & begãne
to be raypsshour of the substaunce of
men of of the countree. Eter of theyr
childern & murdrer of wylde beestes ꝑ
he oftentyme assayled by rage of hun
gre whiche constrayned hym to cheryl
she & kepe his mysserable lyf. Whan ꝑ
Epirpens sawe ꝑ Juppter had vayn/
quysshed theyr enemyes/& that he abo
de maystre in the place/they brought
hym with grete Joye & glorye to the pa
lays & sought longe Lychaon/fyrst in
the place where the batayll hadde be/
and after that in the chambres of the
palays/but they foũde hym not quych
nor deed nor conde here noo tydynges
of hym/and it happened that as Jupp
per sought hym thus from chambre
to chambre/he founde in the hyest tou
re the doughter of the kynge Lychaon
named Calysto whiche was passynge
fayre ponge and fresshe of colour/the
damoysell bewept vyght sorowfully
the losse of her fader that whiche she
had all newely vnderstanden. Whan
Juppter sawe her soo desolate and so
dyscomforted/he sette hym downe by
her and sayd/damoysell comfort your
self and spekke vnto me and cesse your
weppynge. Alas syr sayd the damoysel
how sholde I recomforte my selfe the
Epirpens haue slayne the kynge my
fader/ought I to takke consolacyon in

this ruyne/ought I not be angry/ou/
ghted myn herte be wout sorowe/my
stomake wout syghes/& myn eyen w̄
out weppynge/an hondred thousande
infortunes trauerse my body & corrō/
pe me/& I see me soo poore a gentyll
damoysell doughter of a kynge/that
I desyre more the deth that lyue & am
more in wanhope than in hope.

Than Juppyter knewe by ÿ wor/
des of this damoysell that she
was doughter of kynge Lychaon/he
had more gretter pyte of her than he
had before for as moche as she was ÿ
doughter of the kynge & sayd to her/
Damoysell appeale your herte. I wo/
te well that it is force ÿ nature acquyte
hymselfe/but ye ought to consydre the
inordynate werkes of your fader whi
che ye are boūden to bewayle/he was
lasse reasonable man than a kynge
ought to be/he is not deed he hath put
hymself in some place secrete to saue
hymself/his synnes were to infamous
& who shall beplayne & sorowe hym/
The goddes & fortune haue suffred ÿ
rabaysshement & castynge downe of
his pryde & tyrānyes it is a ryghtwys
chynge that ye take & haue pacyence
in his ryghtwys aduersyte/for his de/
merytes gyue you cause to take pacy/
ence where as nature enclyned you to
vnpacyence. And ye ought no to be in/
pacyent for his reprehensyon & castyn
ge downe/for syke wyse it is soo that
the losse of a tyraūt torneth all a coū/
tree to Joye. O than conforte yourself
damoysell the outragyous synnes nor
the vnmanly furours of thy fader nor
his shamefull dedes shall noo thynge
be dampnable vnto you nor torne to
you preiudyce/neyther no man shall
myssaye neyther do to you ony harme
neyther touche you in ony maner wy/
se I you assure certaynly.

Syr answered the mayde I than
ke you of your curtoysyes and
of your fayre wordes whiche ye pro/
fre and saye vnto me. I knowe well
that myn poverte hath made me in/
dygne and vnworthy/but whan I see
that the Infortune of my fader is ir/
recouerable & that his infelycyte hath
no recouerauncе. I renounce the worl/
de and praye you that it please you to
treate for me vnto the Epiryens that
I mygbt go yelde myself in to the re/
lygyon of dame Dyane the noble vir
gyne doughter of the wyse Juppyter
somtyme kynge of Actyque and bor/
ne in this londe/where vpon ought to
be remembred that ryght auncyently
yssued out of Pelage a wyse & noble
man named Juppyter/of whome Bo/
cacius maketh mencyon in the fyrste
booke of the genelagye of goddes/the
whiche Juppyter was kyng of Actyque
for as moche as he introduced the peo
ple to honest lawes/and dyde fyrst do
ordeyne and halowe maryage. For to
fore that tyme the Actycyens maryed
them not/but vsed women in comyn.
And of this Juppyter came a dough/
ter named Dyane/the whiche wyllyn
ge to abyde in the estate of virgynyte
made a cloystre in the wood of Archa
de where she assembled many virgy/
nes that passed theyr tyme with hun/
tynge and chalynge the wylde beestes
For to purpose this noble virgyn Dya
ne lyued the same tyme of the subuer/
syon of the regne of Lychaon. Whan

Juppter vnderstod of Calisto that she wolde yelde herself with the virgyns/ he beheld her and sayd vnto her. And how damoysell be ye so dysparred for a lytell trybulacyon that touched not your persone / ye be ponge & fayre amonge none of you ꝑ so go in to relygyon may growe no frute of childern Aduyse you well it were better that ye abode amonge the worldly peple that enplenysshed the worlde. Many women & also men entre in to relygyon in theyr pougth that repente them in ther age. Syr sayd Calisto tempte me nomore/ yf there be ony gentylnes in you receyue the prayer & request of one so desolate & infortunate gentyll woman more delyrous of the helth of my soule than of temporell pleasures. Du rynge these dyuyses Juppter beheld wout cessynge this damoysell and coude not ynough complayne her beaute/ for as moche as she wolde in to relygyon with grete payne. Whan he had herde her answers and had seen how swetly she had taken it & wolde not be torned fro her wyll / he sayd to her that her request sholde be accomplysshed/ Than he called the Epiryens and requyred them that they wolde be content to suffre this virgyne entre in to relygyon. What shall I saye the Epiryens put the request in the wyll of Juppter. And Juppter dyde so moche that she was conduyte & ledde in to relygyon of virgynes. After he serched all the palays of kynge Lychaon / & made the Epiryens to leale his rychesses And there Juppter abode a certayne tyme with so grete worshyp that the Pelagyens and the Epiryens wolde haue crowned hym to ben theyr kynge/ but he wolde neuer consent therto as he that consydered of his ponge age & the varyacyons of fortune. And sayd that it auayled more to a man / & is to hym more sure to be made kyng in his olde age than in his pougth for ꝑ dyuerse perylles ꝑ may falle. Alwaye he accorded that he wolde be cappytayne of the royame / and was a man of grete Justyce swete & debonnayre vnto all maner people.

This was the fyrste comynge vp of this ryght noble childe/ Whan he had submysled to his pleasaunce the Pelagyens / he buryed the Epiryen that Lychaon had murdred as it is sayd afore. And dyde do his obsequye solempnely. And after he dyde do brenne in to asshes the Pelagyens that had ben slayne in the helpe of Lychaon. And after that he sente worde and dyde all these thynges for to be knowen and shewed to the Epiryens that were lefte at home in Eppre as to the kynge Mellyseus / where of all the Epiryens and also the kynge Mellyseus gaaf thankynges vnto theyr goddes. But for as moche as I muste telle all after this he gaaf not his herte and courage so moche for to accomplysshe these thynges / but that otherwhyle he gaf hymself to remembre and to thynke on the beaute that he had seen in the religyous Calysto/ wherof the sparcles of loue enuproned strongely his herte/ in suche a wyse that daye and nyght he wysshed her in his armes. And repented hym that he had consented that she wente in to religyon. And so laboured in this maner as that his reste in the nyght

was taken from hym and was bastar de fro the franchyse of her courage/ and so encreased he for to loue and de syre this virgyne / and for to see her/ he made his passe tyme to haunte the woodes and contynually to hunte the wylde beestes in the forest with dame Dyane/wherof fortune and auenture suffred otherwhyle that he recountred & mette ỳ mayde Calysto. And whan he had ones seen her that day he was all enioyed. And yf he sawe her not he had habondaunce of many thoughtes that ranne redely in his intendement. I may not aldaye tarye on this mater / he thought ynough how that he myght come to the grace of this religyous Calysto. And all thoughtes reduced and brought in to one he concluded on a daye in hymself that he wolde put hym in the habyte of a religyous woman & wolde go in to the cloystre of dame Dyane / faynynge to be a woman and requrynge to be receyued with the virgynes.

THis conclusyon taken and rateyed in Juppyter by many deyberacyons in dyuerse dayes he dyde do make his womans clothynge by a secrete werkman whiche promysed hỹ to kepe his secretes. Whan his clothynge was made/he assembled the Epiryens in an euenynge & toke his leue of them for a certayne tyme sayenge that he wolde goo allone for to do certayne secrete thynges. The Epiryens were all dysmayde and desolate whan they herde the entencyon of Juppyter/& prayed to the goddes that they wolde condupte & spede hym in his Journeye requrynge hym instaũtly ỳ he wolde retorne shortely agayne to them. And he promysed them that he soo wolde/ and than he withdrewe hym in to his chambre & toke the keyes of the grete yate/& on the morne betymes whan he was arrayed & adoubed in the vesture & clothynge of a mayde / he departed from thens allone & entred in to the wood & soo exploytedỳ he came to the habytacyon of ỳ religyous maydens.

IUppyter had yet no berde & was whyte and fayre coloured in the vysage. Whan he came in to the religyon he knocked at the yate. And than came to hym a passynge fayre mayde named Athalanta that after was wyf vnto kynge Melleager of Archaye/& she demaunded hym what he wolde. Juppyter answered Noble virgyne alas I am a poore woman of a noble hous I haue auowed vnto the goddes myn virgynyte. I praye you that ye wyll presente me vnto the lady of this place/to the ende that I myght serue the goddes and be of the nombre of the other virgynes / and yf it please the goddes I shall deserue it ayenst you/ Athalanta meued of compassyon in the mayde accorded hym his request/ and presented hym vnto dame Dyane. Juppyter spake also swetly and soo demurely and made soo humble and so femenyne maneres / that he semed propreyly to be a mayden. Dame Dyane beheldе hym well and longe / and sayd that she had neuer seen so fayre a mayde nor so grete/and than welcomed hym and receyued hym. Than Juppyter thanked dame Dyane of her grace and Athalanta of her curtoysye. and had good hope in his entrepryse/

Vhan he lawe hymself so soone receyued without knowynge. Than Juppter began to lerne spynne & to werke in the sylke and to done the exercytees of maydens. And it became hym as well as he had ben a mayde / he was humble and of solytary conuersacōn he laboured with his handes / with his eyen & his herte / with his handes he made corporell werkes / with his eyen he beheld oftyme secretely the beaute of Calysto. And with his herte ymagenynge & edyfyenge how & by what meane he myght begyle and deceyue Calysto / and oftymes conuersed & fellowshypt with her.

HJs herte was alwaye in tyght grete payne otherwhyle he was meued wō grete heuynes / & otherwhyle in conforte and hope to spede well / and wyst not what to saye nor to dō / for as moche as shame and drede were more in hym thenne hardynesse / what shall J saye more / he was longe in this payne / more doubteuous and shamefast than hardy / but in the ende he auentured hymself / and kyndynge on a daye Calysto belyde a welle where that she refresshed her as she that was wery that had ronne longe with dame Dyane challynge than & huntynge a wylde beest. He sate hym downe by her and sayd. My syster Calysto J me yelde to the and to thy grace. J am a man and nothynge woman thy beaute hath ouercome my courage for to come to the / poynt where we be now. J haue clothed me lyke a woman and a mayde. Alas J requyre the that thou receyue me vnto thy loue so shall we lyue togydre in the religyon / And we shall take our deduytes and our pleasaunces / a man hath no thynge in this worlde but his lyf. They that haue more than that / they be soo moche more eureus & happy. Thou hast withdrawen the hyther for dyspleasure and losest thy flourysshynge yougth. Calysto J can not complayne nor bewayle this domage. J may not prayse the ynough. J haue ben so desyrous to fynde the in secrete place that ȳ force of my wyll hath ben myscreyed and that J haue enpryled this auenture hoppynge in fortune that she shall gyue me grace & suffre our yougthes to be vsed togydre secretly / for we may comune togydre that one with that other without knowynge of ony persone not oonly in the chambres but also in the bussches of this wood. O my syster take hede what J saye. And as J receyned & enhaunsed late thy prayer J praye the receyue and exhaunce my requeste with out dysdayne of hym that thou mayst see is the very louer of the.

AS Calysto had herde Juppter and knewe that he was a man / she was all afrayed and roose vp wenynge for to haue fledde / but she myght not / for Juppter helde her faste by her clothynge and made her for to sytte downe by hym. And clyppynge her about the necke and kyssynge her by force / in so moche that Calysto aferyed and sayd. O Juppter what folye is this / wenest thou that J am so to be ouercomen of thy flateryngе wordes. J had moche leuer that the erthe wolde openen and swalowe me in to his wombe. My syster answe

red Jupyter there is no remedye, that
may lette vntyll my wyll be accom-
plyshed/ye shall do my wyll and ple-
sure be it by force or be it by loue. And
with this wordes Calysto began for
to crye with all her myght. And Jupp
ter began for to accomplyshe his ple-
sure of her there was neyther man ne
woman there aboutes that herde it/
how well that the crye of Calisto was
ryght grete. Notwithstandynge Jupp
ter dyde his wyll of his body and kne-
we her fleshely and engendred on her
a sone. And after he comforted her
and promysed for to helpe her in all
thynges. And for to take her to his
wyf yf she wolde retorne to the worl-
de with hym. But all his fayre speche
nor his promesses myght not comfor-
te her. Neyther for no thynge that he
coude do or saye he coude not come in
to the grace of Calysto. And alwaye
she swore greate othes that she wolde
complayne vnto her maystres Dyane
And made so moche to do that Jupp-
ter departed from her dysplealed for
her dysplealure/and so wente by the
woodes thynkynge what was hym be
fallen & also what he had to do.

Chow Calysto for as moche as she
was with childe the goddesse Dyane
put her out of the ordre and out of
her companye.

At this tyme began for to ry-
se in the entendement of Jupp
ter many thoughtes/and for the bet-
ter he concluded in hymselfe for to re-
torne agayne in to Pelage fro whens
he was come fro. And than how well

that he was dysplealed for the enfor-
synge of his lady dame Calysto by lo
ue. Thenne he departed fro the wood
so exployted that he was on the mor-
ne agayne amonge the Epiryens in
his fyrst habyte. Whan the Epiryens
sawe Jupyter come agayne/they ma-
de hym ryght grete chyre & grete ho-
nour. And the same daye Jupyter say
ned hym that he wolde go on hunty-
ge/and so wente & foude the maner to
speke with Calysto and requyred her
that she wolde be his loue/but she in
no wyse wolde assente vnto hym. He
retorned from the chasse so sore anoy-
ed that for to passe his melancolye he
departed out of the countree the fourth
daye after folowynge whan that he
had ordeyned there folke that gouer-
ned the people. And than retorned in
to the house of kynge Mellyseus who
that hym receyued as his sone/& the-
re dwelled a longe tyme without ony

auentures wherof ony mencyon is made. And also Calysto dwelled in peas a whyle/whan she herde telle and vnderstode that Juppter was gone she was passynge Joyous / for she hadde hym leuer ferre than nyghe. Alwaye the tyme passed the fruyte of her wombe grewe. And the dayes came that Dyana and Athalantha with other virgynes appercevued that she was with childe / wherfore they assembled all in her chappytre and called Calisto And than spake Dyane vnto her and sayd. Calysto my doughter thou hast done fornycacyon with some man/& this fornycacyon is not excusable/the virgynes of this place be sorry of thy synne / and haue abhominacyon of thy shame / for this cause it is force ꝑ thou departe out of this house / thou shalt be no lenger theyr felawe / thou hast made thyselfe worthy to departe by the brekynge and lesynge of thy virgynyte/take thyn arraye and gere and go thy waye in some place where thou mayst be delyuered of the fruyte that resteth in the/for thou shalt noo lenger be here within.

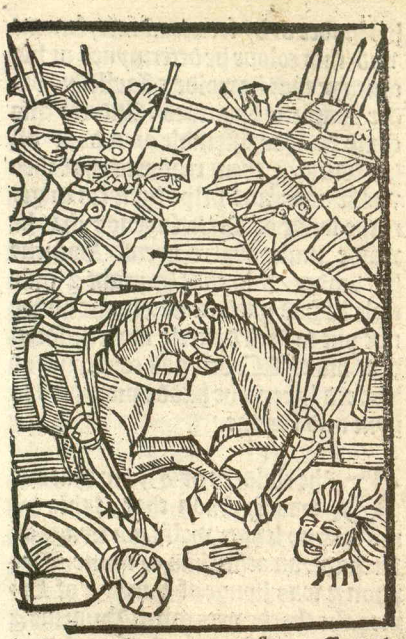
WHan Calysto herde the goddesse Dyane and knewe that she sayd trought / grete teers felle from her eyen/& weppynge by grete habondaūce excused her vpon Juppter reherlynge of the mylchyef & auenture that she had. Dyane & the maydens had greate merualle of Juppter that he had them so deceyued. Calisto cryed her mercy ryght humbly. And many tymes offred herselfe to the punycyon of the maydens/this notwithstandynge how well that she was holden excused / they receyued her not to mercy. She was condempned for to go out of the cloyster. And so moche wente the mater forth that the poore religyous woman departed fro thens all bewepte and so sore alhamed that she wolde not go to no towne/cyte/nor house / but in to a depe caue that she had seen afore tyme in the wood. And fyrste she made her prouyson of herbes and rotes for as moche as the wynter was comynge. After she entred in to the caue/and there she helde her so longe tyme as the bere holdeth hym in his denne. Wherfore the Archadyens sayden that she was torned in to a bere. And it is not to be forgoten that durynge this tyme she was delyuered of a sone the whiche she named Archas. This childe was greate and huge of membres. Calysto nourysshed hym amonge the wylde beestes with rootes with fruytes and with herbes/ and of the propre meetes and prayes that the cruell and terryble beestes lyueden with. And there was noo beest that dyde hym ony harme / nor none was so hardy to do hym ony greuaunce. And he was so cruell and so fyers that at the age of seuen yere as his moder angred or troubled hym on a daye / he lyfte vp hymselfe ayenst her and wolde haue slayne her/in so moche that Calysto was constrayned to flee tofore hym by the bussches and yet more to yssue out of the wood and to go to Juppter whiche at that tyme was in the cyte of Pelage.

ARchas poursued Calysto his moder vnto he came within the cyte / & so forth entred after her in

to the palays & helde in his two hon-
des grete rouñde stones. Whan Calysto
entred in to the palays by auenture she
encoũtred & met with Juppyter whome
she knewe/& she kneled downe on the
erthe tofore hym & requyred hym w̃ a
frayed spyryte ꝑ he wolde do her Justy
ce of her sone ꝑ wolde slee her. Juppyter
that no thynge knewe Calysto for as
moche as she was euyll cloted & halfe
wylde & sauage / beheld the childe &
made hym to be taken. And after he
demaũded Calisto what she was. Syr
sayd she I am Calysto ꝑ for thy synne
I was longe syns bãnysshed out of my
religyon. I haue had this childe of thy
seed/suche as ꝯ seest is thy sone. I ha-
ue nourysshed hym. vij. yere in the fo-
rest amonge wylde bestes/he now wol
de slee me for as moche as I haue an-
gred hym. I praye the saue my lyfe.
Whan Juppyter herde these wordes of
Calysto was ryght glad & Joyous for
it was sayd ꝑ she was deed/& comfor-
ted her in the best wyse he conde/after
ꝑ he called Archas & made the peas by
twene hym & his moder/& dyde do clo
the hym & retepned hym in his palays
And forthon the same Archas gouer-
ned hym so well & so wysely ꝑ at the
prayer & request of the Pelagyens Ar-
chas was made kyng of the coũtree.

## Chow Tytan assayled by warre his broder Saturne for as moche that he had not put vnto deth all his childern males.

In this tyme that the yonge Ar-
chas was crowned kyng of Pe-
lage and that he named the cyte Ar-
chade after his name/the kynge Sa-



turne was so grete and so puyssaunt/
that for to ample and to encrease the
splendoure of his natpuyte/he named
hymself Saturne sone of heuen and
of erthe / but than as he began for to
studye how and by what mancre he
myght enhaunce the resplendoure of
his felycyte by dyuyne mysteryes. For-
tune torned her backe to hymwarde/
And as there ne is no thynge in erthe
that may abyde & endure. So it hap-
pened that Tytan was all acertayn-
ned that the quene Cybell had dyuerse
men childern ꝑ she dyde do kepe secre
tely & so had saued theyr lyf. Bocaci⁹
that recoũteth this historye in the. iiij.
boke of the genelagye of goddes sayth
not by what mene Tytan knewe this
thyng alwaye or by suspecc̃on or by en
uye ꝑ he had of the glorye of Saturne

his broder or by secrete aduertysement vnd this colour he determyned in his courage that he wolde assaylle his broder Saturne by armes. And for this cause he dyde assemble on a daye all his sones / & them requyred that they wolde ayde and helpe hym for to gete the londe of Crete/sayenge that he wolde make warre ayenst Saturne his broder / and that by ryght & Juste tytle he had good cause / for he hadde not put to deth dyuerse men childern that his wyf Cybell had conceyued of his seed lyke as he hadde promysed to hym and sworne.

The childern of Tytan that one was Lychaon that at this tyme was no lenger wolfe nor kynge of Archade/an other had to name Typhon & was kynge of Sicyly & of Cypres. the thyrde was called Briarius & was kyng of Mericos/the fourth was named Ceon & was kynge of the yle of Cea/the fyfth was named Egeon kynge of the see Egee and of the yle Delerte/& the sixte was named Eperyon kynge of Plypheros. Whan they hadde herde the wyll of theyr fader that had pourueyed for them all these royames that he had conquered after his departynge out of Crete/they deslyrynge to plese hym and coueytynge the recouerauce of theyr aucyent heritages that was tho of grete renowne. sayd to hym as by one voyce that they were redye to accomplysshe his good plesaure and to goo in to Crete with armed hande & sworen that they sholde constrayne Saturne to leke & fetche his sones & theym persecute with his hande vnto the deth.

The olde Tytan had in his herte grete Joye whan he beheldc the free & grete courages of his sones. And there they promysed & swore togydre ꝑ they all sholde employe theym to the recouerauce of theyr heritages. After whiche conturacyon they ordeyned in suche wyse ꝑ they gadred them togydre at the porte of Sicyle/& sente to theyr lordshyppes to assemble men of armes & of warre/they wente & made suche dilygence & so exploytcd that there were assembled grete armour & harneys & moche people att the sayd porte. And whan the day was comen. they so delyred to laboure this mater that they departed from Sicyle with a greate oost & toke the see & so made theyr Journeys without auenture ꝑ in fewe dayes they sayled vnto Crete/& there at the porte arryued & toke londe. And than entrynge fyersely in to the londe they destroyed and wasted all afore them so cruelly and so contynued forth in theyr warre soo mortally that they came vnto the cyte of Crete where as kynge Saturne dwelled and was resydent/and thenne Saturne was aduertysed of theyr comynge and dyscent. And thenne Tytan that mygbt no ferther passe without batayll or assaute / sente vnto kynge Saturne a lettre where of the tenour foloweth. Saturne englotted of worldely honour & couetyse of glorye / for as moche as ꝑ art occuppyer of ꝑ seyg-nourye that by ryght longeth vnto me Tytan thy lorde & elder broder/furthermore by cause that ꝑ art falsly periured/for thy wyke hath dyuerse men childern that thou hast not put vnto deth in lyke wyse as ꝑ were bounnde/

knowe that I am come to take possession of thy kyngdome not appertaynyng to the but to me/wherfore come to mercy & make thyselfe to grace/or elles make the sure of thy persone/for yf it be possyble for me I shall come and haue reason of the.

AS Saturne had redde this letre as a man all abashed sente for his wyf Cybell & toke her a parte/& coniured & charged her to saye ye trouth & telle hym what she had done w̄ his childern. With this charge the poore lady chaūged colour & seenge ye she was constrayned to saye the trouth she sayd. Syr ye knowest that I am a woman/the herte of a woman naturally dooth werkes of pyte had not I haue ben in nature an abhomynable monstre yf I sholde haue deuoured w̄ myn hande the childern of my wombe/where is that moder that shal murdre her childeren. Certes myn hande was neuer manslear nor neuer shalbe I haue erred ayenst thy commaundement in the fauour of nature. And sythen it muste nedes be sayd I had leuer to be murdred than be a murderer and to be named pyteous than cruell. For murdre is cruelte appertenynge to vnreasonable beestes and to tyrauntes/& pyte is naturally appertenynge to women. And therfore I confesse to haue borne thre sones conceyued of thy seed/whiche I haue do be nourysshed secretly but demaunde me no ferther or where they be/they lyue as longe as it pleaseth fortune/wyll Tytan or not/and there is no deth wherof ony woman may be tormented with that shall make the places for be dyscouered where they be.

SAturne herynge these wordes of his wyfe was soo abashed that he wyst not what to answere/not withstandynge for the better he assembled all the wyse men of his cyte/and vnto them sayd. My brethern and my frendes what is best to be done. Tytan my broder hath begonne warre in this royame/my wyf hath confessyd that she hath receyued of me thre sones which she hath nourysshed in straūge londes vnder the colour that I shold de not slee them. Tytan assayleth me what shall we done. Syre answered the wyse men/where force is enhaunsed by ouer greate presumpcyon there must be crafte to conduyte wysely for to put the hande vnto withstande it/Thou haste a stronge Cyte and fulfylled with grete people/thou art wyse for to gouerne them/put thyself in armes & take no regarde to the quarell of Tytan/a man is not worthy to be a kyng but yf it be by his vertue & gentyll maners. Crete was neuer royame but now Tytan hath ben all his lyfe enclyned to vyces & is enuolupted in synne/in whiche purpose he maynteneth to come to thy crowne/yf he enhaunse hymself/thou muste rebasshe and put hym downe this is the remedye. Helpe thyself and we shall helpe the/he that fleeth causeth his enemye for to chasse hym/thus now it may not be fledde but it must be withstanden and for to gyue arrest vnto our enemyes/and that ryght couragyously For that a man may do this daye/late hym not put it ouer tyll to morowe Arme thyselfe than well and surely/

and allayle from thy Cyte thyn ene-
myes/and yf thou so do thou shewest
thy courage for to be enhaunced gre-
tely and not lyghtely to be ouercomen
by them. And so thou mayst attempre
somwhat theyr pryde & prelumpcyon
yf thou maynten other wyle thyselfe/
and late them take theyr reste & that
shall be mater and cause for to encou
rage them/vpon the whiche they shal
enflame themself hoppynge for to co-
me to theyr aboue/whiche shall be to
the more harmynge than vaylable. for
courage & hope oftymes men saye ma
ke men to attayne to grete & hye victo
ryes/not wtstandynge ye art kynge thy
wyll be accomplysshed & fulfylled.

SAturne answered & sayd. Bre-
thern and frendes it were gre-
te shame vnto vs and to our Cyte yf
we suffred it for to be dysspyate and
destroyed. It is force that the warre
bf begonnen and is open/euery man
dyspose hym for to saue his worshyp.
Tytan allaylleth myn honour / and
requyreth myn dyshonour. Sythen it
is force that of this mater the armes
and warre be Juged we shall arme vs
this houre and poursewe the enterte-
nement of the ryght good auenture ye
of fortune is come to vs. And myn her
te telleth me that also sodaynly as
our enemyes ben entred in to this lon-
de/also sodaynly we shall make them
to goo and to yssue out agayne/with
this answere all the wyse and the no-
ble men of Crete tokе grete pleasure/
Than Saturne gaaf answere to the
messanger of Tytan and sayd vnto
hym / yf Tytan retorne not with in
two houres that he wolde come & ta-
ke the batayll ayenst hym. With this
answere ye messanger retorned to Ty
tan & sayd to hym thentencyon of Sa
turne. Tytan swore than ye he wolde
neuer retorne backwarde tyll he had
attended & abyden the batayll. Satur
ne was a man of greate valour & hye
wyll. Whan the messanger of Tytan
was departed/he made sowne the ar-
mes/at whiche sowne ye ponge & olde
adoubed them and made them redy.
What shall I make longe processe in
short tyme they were redy at ye poynt
And whan Saturne sawe ye his ene-
myes made noo semblaūt to meue/he
wente & ascended in to his chayre/for
in this tyme the kyngs went to batayl
in chayres. After he yssued out of his
Cyte & renged his people about hym/
and anone after he dyde doo marche
them ayenst Tytan.

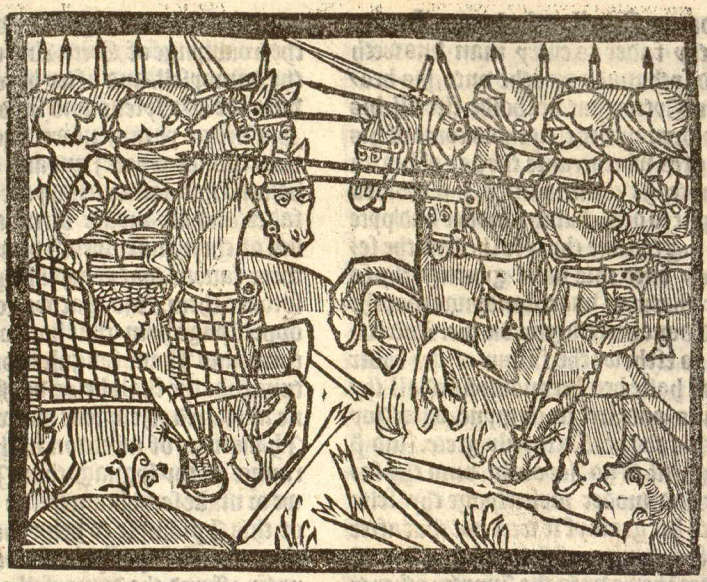
FRom as ferre as ye Tytanous
sawe the Saturyens come they
were ryght gladde & made themselfe
the grettest chyere of the worlde. And
meued themself Jopously ayenst them
& with a grete cry/they had grete shel
des of tree/maces & pollaxes & guysar
mes of straūge facyons/and they were
all on fote / reserued Tytan and his
sones the whiche as kynges had theyr
curres and theyr chayres in the whi-
che they were brought and carryed/not
by the force of horses but by the puyl-
sauce of men/they approched so nygh
that they came to fyghtynge and be-
gan to werke/than the archers of kyn
ge Saturne began to drawe & shote/&
made the Tytanoys to arest and stan
de also longe as theyr shotte dured/
and slewe and hurted many of them/

whan the shotte kayled the Tytanoys that had grete sorowe for to be so serued of the Saturnyens / and meued themselfe agayne & swore that one to that other ꝑ they wolde be auenged / & came for to fyght hande on hande in whiche they enployed them soo egrely that of the noyse and denne that theyr axes & guylarmes smote vppon theyr sheldes it semed as it had ben thondre At the encountrynge than the batayll was ryght fell. Lychaon. Egeon. Creon. Typhon. & Encheladus were in the fyrst fronte / ther was many a shelde broken for the weyght of ꝟ clubbes & polaxes & many hedes broken Leon & Typhon at the begynnynge mayntened themself ryght valyaũtly & conduyte her folke all within the batayll by ꝟ rygour of theyr strokes in so moche ꝑ whome they mette of the Saturnyens they bete them downe / by theyr wel doynge they were knowen & doubted of theyr enemyes in so moche ꝑ Saturne made his chayre to be ladde out of the waye for ꝟ grete bruyte & noyse that they made about hym / ther was grete effulyon of blood / for the Tytanoys enforced them to haue endured in theyr bruyte & cryc. And the Saturnyens w̃ Saturne put them in payne for to abate it & breke it. And so the comynge of Saturne was caule of prowesse vpon prowesse & of many one deed / and entended one & other so acertaynly to the werke that the moost parte of that daye they made grete stryke without that none mygh eniope hym for victorye ne trouble for dyscomfyture / but in ꝟ ende whan the Tytanous sawe the sonne declyne as couetous of glorye and of worshypp. At one crye that Tytan made vpon Saturne. Lychaon and Egeon with many other encloseed about hym / he beynge dyspar cled / his chayre broken by force of pollaxes and gaf hym many woundes / & fynably they toke hym / and brought many of the Saturnyens to deth and ouerthrewe them in dyscomfyture / and that worse is they were so dyscouraged whan they vnderstode that Saturne was taken than they lost the vygours and strength of theyr hertes and the myghtes of theyr armes. And torned theyr backes and fledde all destroyed that the Tytanoys entred with them in to the Cyte and toke it and wanne it without ony resystence betynge downe the people and with greate murdre of men and women and of smale childern.

AT this tyme men myght see the ladyes & matrones of Crete take the dust & cast it in to the ayer & ranne by the stretes now here and now there all dyscouered with her here hangynge about her hedes castynge afterre theyr attyre / & theyr lytell childern crynge after them / the wyse men of the towne semed out of theyr wytte the cyte was so troubled ꝑ they myght nomore. Amonge all other Cybell Yelca and Ceres made grete sorowe semblably without cessynge / for Tytan that neuer loued them came thoin to the palays & put there in prysion Saturne and his wyf / and swore they sholde neuer departe thens tyll that they hadde put vnto deth all theyr sones that were come of them. And furthermore Tytan dyde hym doo crowne kynge of Crete / so ne auayled not

the infynyte prayers and orysons that dame Vesca made to Tytan in the compassyon of her sone Saturne & of Cybell for theyr delyueraũce. Nor the fayre spekynge of Ceres nor the teeres meoned of charyte were of no valour/the moo prayers that they made vnto Tytan the more foũde they hym vncurtoys felon and full vngracyous He dyde do execute and put vnto deth all them that helde or were appertey-nynge to the partye of Saturne. And by the space of four dayes vexed and sore troubled Crete in robbynge and shedynge the blood of the cytezeyns. And he ne persecuted oonly the men/ but also wymen and chyldren and to-ke theyr goodes and departed amonge them that helde on his partye. Than whan Vesca sawe all these thyngs hap-pen in the Cyte and that her sone Ty-tan gouerned hym soo malycyously & alway worse and worse without ony compassyon on the people. She came to the prysson where Saturne and Cy-bell were and sayd to them W amouth voydynge dolorous syghes. Alas my chyldren what shall ye do/ what shall come of you/how shall ye be saued/ ỳ londe of Crete is not onely drowned by the teres and weppynge of your best frendes/but with the bloode of theyr wyues and chyldren. And the herte of Tytan is soo terryble harded and in-dured that ye shall dye here in mysera-ble payne/ or ye muste put your sones to deth/sythen it is soo it is better that they be put to dethe and that ye sende to sekhe them/whan for your lyfe is no-ne other remedye.

The anger of Cybell was ryght asper and sharpe to here the so rowfull tydynges in so moche that her herte kaylled/Saturne and her moder thoughte on her whan she was come agayne to her selfe she cleryed & sayd Ha my moder what say ye to vs. haue we so grete payne for to kepe our chyl-dren and that we shold thus abandon them to the deth. Shall I doo treason to my chyldren that begyn to floryssche in ryghte clere fame/that shall neuer be yf it please the goddes I haue leuer haue regarde to my semblaunt/Jupp-er my sone hath a grete name & hath wonne the loue of the Pelagyens. and of Theperyens/ all the worlde prea-seth hym/and holdeth hym for one of the valyaunt men of the worlde/he is my sone/I shall sende to hym and lete hym haue knowelege of the myserye that I am in by the damoysell that ba-re hym vnto the mountayne of Olon and shall requyre hym of socoures/ & I hope that he is a man of so hye cou-rage and so happy comynge vp that he shall socoure her that hath done hym that merye that is worthy to haue his socoures. And that saued hym in his tender dayes/and my herte telleth me that he shall receyue by this tydynge a ryght grete Joye in knolechynge the place of his natyuyte. For more greter Joye he may not haue nor to come to hym than to knowe that he is the fyr-ste sone of the auncyent hous of Cre-te. And this shall torne to hym a soue-rayne gladnesse whan he shall se that he is requyred to come and make ỳ re-couerauncе of his fader and moder & of his countrey.



¶ How Juppter with helpe of kynge Mellyleus of eppre delyuered Saturne his fader/and Cybylle his moder out of the prylon of Tytan/and how he slewe Tytan in batayll.

When Saturne and Velca herde Cybyll so spekke. Velca sayd ꝑ her aduyse was ryght good And Saturne was al abasshed/for he thought that Juppter that he had seen at dyuers tymes with kynge Mellyleus sholde in no wyse be his sone/vnneth he coude byleue it and gyue fayth vnto the wordes of Cybell. And sayd yf Juppter wolde soo socoure hym he were the man to do it/and that he was contente that Cybyll sholde sende for to seche hym as she had sayd. Than Cybell sent for the damoysel that knewe all the guydynge of Juppter and gaue her the charge to goo vnto hym and to kurnysshe the werkes. The damoyselll Joyous of this enbassade departed secretly/and tarryed not tyll she came to the hous of Mellyleus/& kyndynge there Juppter with the kynge. After the reuerence made she adressed her prayer to Juppter and sayd to hym Juppter eslioye the and be glad I bryge to the tydynges of gladnesse. Neuertheles amonge other sorowes. Fortune that hath holde the longe tyme ygnoraunt and not knowynge the place of thy noble natyuyte/hath now certeynly suffred the dyscouerture knowelege of that same ygnoraunce and wyll ꝑ thou knowe that thou arte the fyrst sone and heyr of ꝑ kynge Saturne and

of dame Cybyll. The kynge Satur-
ne thy fader as euery man knoweth
had syth made an othe vnto his bro-
ther Tytan that he sholde slee all his
chyldren males that shold come of his
sede for whichecaule the day of his na
tyuyte he commaunted ꝑ ꝑ sholdest
be put to deth/but thy moder had ppte
on ꝑ. & to saue thy lyfe she sent the se-
cretly vnto this hous/gpuynge thy fa
der Saturne vnderstondynge that she
had done persecucyon on the. And loo
for to eschewe the furour of thy fader
thou haste ben here nourysshed all thy
dayes/and arte in certayne/what Joy
is this to the. Certaynly grete. And ꝑ
oughtest to go Joyoully vnto thy fa-
der and moder presentynge thy selfe
vnto her grace yf it were not that after
these tydynges of Jope whiche I must
nedes shewe vnto the Juppter other ty
dynges/and that is this. Thy moder
that hath saued the/ thyn vncle Ty-
tan holdeth her in prylon with Satur
ne for that/that she hath do nourysshe
the/and he hath ouercome and vayn-
quysshed thy fader in batayll all new
ly and take from hym his realme / &
yet more he wyll put them to the deth
Wherfore they pray and requyre the ꝑ
thou haue ppte on them and that thou
wyll employe the to goo and delyuer
them fro the daũger that they be in at
this day.

The kynge Wellyleus and Ju-
ppter herynge these tydynges
of the damoysel meruayled them rygh
te gretely. And Juppter was rygh Joy
ous whan he vnderstode that he was
sone of kynge Saturne/ and on that
other syde he was right sore vexed for
the troublynge of Crete. And thanked
the damoysell/and after he tomed hym
vnto the Wallyleus and sayd to hym
Syr kynge ye may nowe knowe and
vnderstonde what I am and of what
hous as this damoysell wytnesseth my
fader and my moder ben in the han-
des of theyr ennemyes. I praye you in
theyr fauour that ye wyll helpe me to
socoure them. And that we go hastely
oppressynge hym that hath oppressed
them/and I haue synguler hope in for
tune that she shall helpe vs. Fayre so-
ne answered Wellyleus knowe thou ꝑ
I haue more of affection in the recoue
raunce of thy lygnage than I can sh
we or make semblaunte. And in sygne
of this I promyse to helpe the as mo-
che as in me is possyble. And than Ju-
ppter assured the damoysell and swo-
re vnto her that he wolde put hym in
armes ayenst Tytan/ and badde her
retorne vnto Saturne and Cybell &
to confortе them in hope of rygh shor
te socoure. The damoysell departed &
wente thens with the wordes of Jupp
ter and retorned in to the cyte of Cre-
te. And tolde vnto Saturne and Cy-
bell all that she had doone. Anone af-
ter ꝑ damoysell departed Juppter sent
for Archas his sonne hastely with the
archadyens/and also sent the Eperi-
ens and the perthemyens with theym
of the cyte of Anlacre. All these people
loued Juppter with grete loue and ca-
me at his commaundemente in grete
nomber of noble and valyaunte men
of warre/Juppter welcomed them all
as honourably as he myghte/and re-
counted vnto theym the cause wherfo
re he had sent for them. and tolde them

that he was lone to kynge Saturne/ After thele thynges he dyde to be made redy all thynge that was necellarye vnto his hoost/and loo they departed fro the cyte of Olon with ryght fayr companye of men of armes vnto the nomber of.xij. thouſande fyghtynge men/And ſo well ſpedde them that in ſhorte tyme he broughte them a myle nyghe to the cyte of Crete.

AND there Juppyter wolde tarye vpon the toppe of a mountayne/and called to hym his lone Archas that that tyme ne had but.xiij.yere of eage but he was ryght wyle and well belpoken/and gaue hym charge that he tholde goo in to Crete to gyue lom mauuce vnto the kynge Tytan that he go out of the cyte and delyuer to hy his fader Saturne with his moder cybell. The yonge Archas that was hardye and had his herte hye enhaunced with the worde of his fader wente vnto Crete to the kynge Tytan to whome he dyde hym too be prelented and layd vnto hym thele wordes that folowe. Tytan I come to the in the obeyſaunce of my fader Juppyter fyrſt lone of kynge Saturne that thou holdeſt in captyuyte/ he hath ben aduertyled of thoppreſſyon that thou haſt done in ye perſone of his fader and of his moder and the deth of theyr lones/he lygnyfyeth the by me that he is lone of Saturne /& that he is as moche thyn enemye as thou to his lones arte ennemye vpon whiche I the lomone as legate/ones/twyes/thryes/ ye thou yelde this cyte vnto his fader kynge Saturne/ And that as haſtely as thou haſte entred therin/in lyke wyle that thou departe. Thylde anſwered Tytan thou telleſt me tydynges that ben full of plealures and exaltacyons by the whyche I knowe by thy wordes that Saturne hath a lone yet lyuynge for by this moyen I lee clerely/and allo leeth all the worlde that by good and Juſt quarell I am made kynge of this Cyte. Late Juppyter thy fader knowe that I doute hym not/not let nothynge at al of his comynge. And allo that I do nothynge at his commaundemente. Tytan layd Archas for as moche as thou abydeſt in this wyl/I wyl nomore at this tyme occuppye the. Make good watche Juppyter is here by that taryeth for none other caule but anſwere fro the for to doo his deuoyre for to recouere his cyte.

WYth this worde departed Archas fro the preſence of Tytan and retourned agayne vnto his fader. Whan Juppyter herde the anſwere of Tytan he was full glad for he delyred nothynge but for to be in armes. And concluded with his people that on the morne he tholde aſſaulte the Cyte/in caas that Tytan furnyſſhed not theym of vytaylle/anone were theyr tentes made of bowes and leues an theyr tabernacles/the Olonyens/the Archadyens and the Epiryes lay vpon the grene verdure/and made theyr hoost too watche. Tytan was ye tyme in Crete. And it is to wyte whā Archas was departed fro his preſence he aſſembled all his lones and told them thele tydynges whiche were too them plealaūte and agreable. for they delyred nothynge but ſtryfe and debate. and aſſured them ſelfe for too haue

vyctory of Juppter as wel as they had of Saturne. In ÿ same hour they sent four spyes to espye ÿ nomber of theyr ennemyes. And made redy theyr harneys/these spyes wente so ferre ÿ they sawe the hoost of Juppter/and made theyr reporte to Tytan of ÿ place where his ennemyes were/and of what nõber of people they be/after the reporte of the sayde spyes/Tytan concluded for as moche as his enemyes were but a myle from the cyte/that they sholde make theym redy and goo to bataylle ayenst them on the morne erly/ÿ nyght passed faste/the day came on and than aboute the sonne rysynge Tytan mõted vpon his chayre that was ryght ryche and made his tytãnoys too renge in bataylle/and lefte an hondred with in the cyte for to kepe it from rebellyon or fro treason/and tokke all ÿ other with hym vnder his conduyte & of his sones and his espyes.

Tytan dede sym ne ÿ cayle

Juppter that was not ydle had ÿ same houre set all his men in ordynaunce/and had them brought all his folke in a fayre playne hoppyng of bataylle/and thus Tytan had not ferre rydden that he ne sawe the hoost of Juppter/for this playne was all dyscouerte on al sydes/and from as ferre as eche myght se other/eche of theym full of Joye enforced them for to make showtes and cryes and by soo grete desyre they went that one ayenst ÿ other vnto the comynge & smytynge of strokes. Than Juppter put hymselfe in ÿ fronte of the bataylle and hauÿge his bowe in his hande and his arowes by hym by his shotynge began a medlynge that was ryght fyers/for on ÿ one syde and on that other there was ryghte good archers/and many casters of polysshed stones that kaylled neuer/& that was the cause of dethe of many/ Whan the shotte and castynge of stones kaylled/they went to gyder w̃ speres and tho began a mortall fyghtÿg hande of hande that was so sharpe ÿ of the brekynge of the speres and of ÿ sheldes that it redoũded vnto the walles of Crete/ and came to the eeres of Saturne and of Cybell/ÿ noyse wher of they began to reioye/for they had a veray hope that Juppter sholde obtayne the vyctorye ayenst Tytan. This houre Delca went vpon a hye toure ÿ she myght see vnto the felde and there the fyghtynge of the bataylle/tho helde Juppter his glayue in his hande & his shelde in that other/and with his glayue he smote in the thykkest of his ennemyes/ and with his shelde he saued hymselfe from theyr strokes/ and with one stroke of his glayue he departed the body of Encheladus one of the sones of Tytan and cast hym on the grounde at the fete of the Tytãnoys ÿ were ryght sorye for ÿ deth of theyr felowe/ Juppter assaylled them ryght sharpely. And one cryed/slee/slee/but he that so cryed was slayne by the handes of Juppter that destroyed the blode of his aduersaryes he was stronge/ fyers/ponge/and boystous & of aspre entrepryse/he defended hym vygorously as a lyon/myghtely as an olyphaũte/and eygrely as a tygre/ And he ne entended onely vnto the defence of body/but to saue and relcowe of them ÿ were in parell vnder his warrauute he dyde meruaylles on all sydes/ÿ noy

le and bruyte doubled and redoubled
aboute hym/the Tytannoys began to
ouerthrowe by greate routes that one
fyll on his sholders that other on his
shylde/and he charged soo sore vpon
them that his strokes myght not be su
stayned of men they were so stronge &
puysaunt.

THis batayll was felonous and
harde at ꝑ begynnynge for bo
the the two partes/and there were ma
ny of Tytannoys/of tharchadyens/
and of theperyens/hurte dede/and ca
ste vnder fote. Archas was there acco
panyed of.l. Archadyens cōpyled vn
to the garde of his body for as moche
as he was pōge/and yet he made and
put hymselfe in ryght good deuoyre to
emplye hym selfe to the armes. Helly
seus faylled not/nor Tytan. Lychaon
Egeon/and the other syde also. Eche
man dyde his beste that he myghte/I
can not say how many men were dede
on the grounde/ ne how often tymes
that one gate vpon that other/ but ye
shall vnderstonde that there was no
ne comparable vnto Juppyter in streng
the/in conduyte/ne in prowesse/ there
was nothynge to hym ymposyble he
ouercame the ouercomers/he slewe the
sleers/he smote downe the smyters/he
put hym selfe so forth and in so many
places in ꝑ batayl of the Tytannoys
that in a dystayte he came and founde
Tytan in his chare that confounded
the eperyens by stones & rounde plom
mettes that he cast on them and cryed
Tytan/Tytan / for as moche as he
thought that he fought wel/whan Ju
pyter knewe that Tytan was there he
drewe towarde hym/And as Tytan
auaunced his arme for too smyte one
Eperyen. Juppyter enhaunced his swer
de and dyscharged so sore vpon his ar
me that he smote it of/ and departed
it fro the body/ whereof he had grete
Joye and cryed Juppyter/Juppyter. And
Tytan so had grete sorowe ꝑ he fyll
doune within his chare.

AT this poynte the Eperyens
bygan to courage them selfe/
and the Tytannoys were dyscoraged
Lychaon and Egeon were there faste
by where they sawe theyr faders arme
sle in to the felde they began to assayl
Juppyter as men dyspayred/and so be
gan a newe medelynge where moche
blode was spyltbut notwithstondynge
the fyerste of Lychaon that had Jupp
ter longe tyme in hate/ for as moche
as he had taken from hym his lorde/
shyppe. Juppyter entended soo cygrely
to putte Tytan at vtteraunce that he
brake his chare to peces by the helpe of
the Eperyens/and that with his swer
de that he smote of his arme he depar
ted the syde from ꝑ body of the vnhap
py Tytan/by a mortal stroke ꝑ he ga
ue vnto his herte/and thenne he gaue
his entente and prowesse to persecute
Lychaon and Egyon that had gyuen
to hym many strokes and herpons/ &
adressynge his swerde vpon the hede
of Lychaon that his swerde went too
his herte/wherof Egeon had grete so
rowe and drede/that he fledde and sa
ued hym from the tempest whiche tem
pest ran so vpon ꝑ tytannoys so vnme
surably ꝑ al were put to flyght/here &
there/reserued one of ꝑ sones of tytan
named Typhon ꝑ came to Juppyter &
sayd to Juppyter/beholde me/flee not

after theym that flee/it shall be vnto the more honourable to fyghte ayenst me/that defyeth the/than to renne after the fugytyfs. Neuer yet was I foūden fleynge tofore myn ennemyes nor yet I shall not/thou hast slayne Tytan my fader/and my brother is slayne and vayquysshed by force & streng the. And so byhoueth that this realme must be thyne or myne/and nowe lete vs see who shall doo best/yf I may I shall vayncquysshe the/and yf I ouercome the/certaynly thou shalt not dye by glayue ne by swerde/but by water of the floode that renneth all rede of the blode of my kynne/to thende that thou drynke of the bloode that ꝑ hast made renne out of theyr bodyes/wherof I haue a grete annoyaunce to endure it/for by the cours of nature I owe to take dyplealure and anoye. And also to come to grete delpyte ꝑ dylpleasure that thou hast done to me.

## ¶How Juppyter vayncquysshed in batayll Typhon and kest hym in the ryuer.

This Typhon was grete and full of orgyll and pryde whā he had sayd all that lay vpon his herte. Juppyter that than had behol de and vnderstonde answered to hym vassayle hast ꝑ noo knowelege what reason and ryght the goddes and fortune dooth for me/thou arte stronge of membres and procedeth fro the herte outragyous than wyse alwaye for as thou demaundest bataylle/ thou arte welcome/make the redy shortely & do the best that thou canste/and haste the for the cale requyreth it/with this wor Typhon smote Juppyter so rudely vpon his hede of his shelde that he bare away a grete quarter/And made Juppyter to stoupe with the ryght legge/ there was there by many Eperyens/ꝑ leynge Juppyter soo smyten ranne and came for to rescowe hym/but Juppyter wolde not suffre them that they shold helpe hym in ony maner/but bad Mylycus and Archas that they sholde folowe the chase of them that fled. And than he began to assayle Typhon by grete vertue and force in suche wyse ꝑ he gaue hym many woundes in his body. And thus began the batayll of Typhon and Juppyter they were both strōge and abyll in ꝑ craft of armes they charged one vpon the other dolorously and eygrely/it is no nede that I declare how many strokes that one gaue to that other/but I must tell how Juppyt soo fought & smote his enemye ꝑ he toke from hym his swerde and his shelde/and whan he was in that poyte/he charged hym vpon his sholders by force of his armes/ and bare hym to the ryuer that was all dyed with ꝑ blode of dede men. And there he made hym deye mylerable castynge hym into the flode/the hede vnder for as moche as he had menaced Juppyter of suche deth. what shall I say more of this batayll after the deth of Typhon Juppyter went agayne to the pursuyte of his ennemyes vnto the sonne byganne too enclyne in to the west and sued on by slaughter/ but in procesle of tyme whan he sawe that Tytan and ꝑ more parte of his sonnes were dede. And that the rest of theyr people were so feble and so dylperled by the feldes that

they mygbt neuer ryse agayne he sowned the retrayt and resembled his people the best wyse that he mygbte/and after he toke the rygbt way to the Cyte hauynge grete Joye and exaltacyon of his vyctorye. And he ne had taryed that foure Cytezyns of Crete came to hym and tolde hym that all they of ý partye of Tytan were fledde & that they had taken out of prylon his fader Saturne.

Chow Juppter and Saturne reconsyled them to gyder and how Juppter by commaūdement of his fader went to destroye the kynge Appolo of paphes/ and of the vertuous medecyne of Esculapius.

Juppter rececepued the cytezyns and theyr tydynges in rygbt grete gladnes/and delyrynge with al his herte to be with his fader and moder dyde so moche that he entred into Crete. Saturne and Cybel with Velca were at the gate/whiche receyued hym honourably and brought hym vnto the palays/where he was fested with the kynge Mellyseus / & Archas in suche facyon that it mygbt be no better. At the compynge of Juppter many teeres were wepte for Joye by dame Cybell and Velca. Cybell kysse and byclypte often tymes her sone. And all they of the countre came thyder in to the palays for to feste and worshyppe Juppter and also they gaue hym many grete yeftes. And it is not to be forgoten how Saturne reconsyled hym selfe vnto hym and gaue hym estate as to his sone. Durynge these thynges the body of Tytan was serched amonge the dede bodyes by commaundement of Saturne/and there was made for hy his obsequye solempne as it appertayned of a kynge / semblably and vnto his sones that were founde dede in the bataylle/all the sones of Tytan were not perysshed and dede in the bataylle for amonge all other Japetus and Bryareus were left alyue and fledde. That is to wete Bryareus in to an yle of grece named Mercos and Japetus fled in to a partye of Lybye/where he inhabyted hym selfe and brought with hy thre sones ý he had by his wyfe. wherof the eldest was named Athlas/ý seconde had to name Helperus/and the thyrde named hymselfe Prometheus. Athlas dwelled in Lybye/and Helperus reygned in spayne/and were bothe vaynquysshed by Hercules as it shall be sayde in the seconde booke.

Hor to holde on our purpoos after whan Saturne and Juppter had done the obsequyes of the Tytannoys. tydynges came to Juppter ý Appollo kynge of paphes hadde receyued partye of them that fled fro the bataylle of Tytannoys. This sayd Appollo had made allyaunces vnto Saturne and was sone of Juppter of Acteque. Whan Juppter & Saturne herde these tydynges. Anone Saturne requyred Juppter that he wolde helpe to take vengeaunce of Appollo that was his allye / and that he sholde destroye his ennemyes. At the request of Saturne. Juppter entrepryseed the warre and in all hast he went and bysyeged ý cyte of paphes and toke it with assaulte & put it to dystruction all the kugytyfs that he mygbte fynde / And yet more

aboue that he despoylled Appollo of all his rychelles and of his lordelhyp-pes so naked ly that he departed fro pa phes/ not as a kynge/ but as a poore begger/ and Fortune was to hym soo contrarye/ that he was constrayned to kepe shepe of kynge Ametus of thes-sayle. In this countre some men saye that in the tyme that Jupyter began to mounte in his reygne and to enbra ce honour. Esculappus sone of Appol lo whiche was ryght experte in medy-cyne/ and serchynge on a daye his ad-uentures as he went by a wood syde he sawe from ferre where an herdeman with his lytell horne foughte ayenst a balylyske/ that of his nature slewe ȳ people onely with his syght. whan Es culappus sawe this/ he was gretely es meruayled and taryed/ and he had not longe abyden/ but the herdeman had ouercomen the balylyske/ and cōstray ned hym to withdrawe hym vpon a Rocke that was nygh therby. Escula pius was all abaysshed with this thyn ge that he wyst not what to saye. For hym thought it was impossyble for a man to ouercome one so mortal a best Than whan tyme that the balylyske was withdrawen vpon the sayd rocke Esculappus went hym hastely vnto ȳ herdeman. And syndynge that he had vpon his hede a chapelette or garlon-de made of dyuers herbes and of flou res. He Juged incontynent that in this forsayd chapellet was an herbe of su-che vertue that that kepte hym frome the subtyll venym of ȳ balylyske than he dyde soo moche that the herdeman or shepeherde gaue hym his chapelet or garlonde as innocent. And than ȳ sayd herdeman went agayne for to sa sayle the balylycque/ and that sodeyn ly of one propre syght of his eyen the poore shepeherde syll downe dede vn-to the erthe.

Esculappus was than wel assu red that he had well thought ȝ in the chapelet was an herbe that sus tyled to withstonde ayenst the malycy ous extorcyon of thenuenymous eyen of the best/ And with the sayd chapel-let he went to the rocke ond fought so ayenst the balylycque that he slewe hȳ Wherof he had soo grete Joye/ that a herte entendynge to worshyp myghte haue no more/ whan he thus done he went to the herdeman and haupnge pyte on hym/ he toke all ȳ herbes one after an other whereof the chapellet was made. And put thyem dyuyslably eche by hym selfe in his mouthe. And And kynably he touched onely the le-ues of the vertuous herbe/ and so bru-sed it vpon his mouthe/ that sodeynly he rose from deth to lyfe. O meruayl lous vertue of herbe/ men rede that by this same herbe Ipolyt? whiche came vnto his deth/ by the meane of his step moder that accused hym falsly/ after-warde was realed to lyfe agayne/ and after that he had be longe dede & dra wen by bussches/ hegges/ mountaynes/ and thornes whan his body was foun de that they that had founde hym la-yed hym in a medowe vpon a plante of herbes lyke vnto the herbe/ wherof is spoken tofore by vertue of the whi-che his woundes were heled and his lyfe was gyuen and yelde vnto hym agayne.

HOr to holde on the mater whā
Esculapi⁹ had reysed the herd-
man or shepherde/he toke the herbe &
the basilycque & bare hem vnto the cy-
te of Paphes tellynge his aduenture/
& from than forth he reysed men fro
deth to lyue by vertue of the herbe &
fought & ouercame basilycques. And
for this cause he gate hym so hye a na
me that Juppter was aglotted of his
glorye/& toke warre ayenst hym and
slewe hym/wherof his fader Appollo
toke so grete sorowe in hymselfe/that
he enterpryled the warre ayenst Jupp
ter/but Juppter ouercame hym & con-
strayned hym to suche an extremyte/
that for to hyde his name he wente
& serued the kynge Ametus of Thes-
layle as is sayd tofore. And thus as
Juppter had vayncquysshed Appollo
by that one maner or by that other he
retorned in to Crete with grete glorye
And founde there Neptune and Plu-
to his two brethern and Juno his sy-
ster that made hym grete chere. And
this Juno was the mooste beauteuous
woman and the fayrest mayden that
was in all the countree/after the re-
tornynge of Juppter she conuersed w̄
hym certayne space of tyme/alwaye
they dyscouered not theyr courages at
this tyme/and by processe of tyme re-
torned Juno in to Parthemye with
the other virgyns with the whiche she
had be nourysshed/and there abode in
many thoughtes and desyres. And
ne made neuer other prayers vnto the
goddes/but that oonly they wolde gy-
ue her grace for to be wyfe vnto her
broder. And it is not to be forgoten
that yf she was strongely sette in the
loue of her broder Juppter/as moche
or more was Juppter fermely sette in
the loue of her/for to see her oonly af-
terthat he hadde sente home all his
men of warre in theyr owne countrees
And that he had establysshed agayne
his fader Saturne in his seygnourye
and his lordshyp. Vnder the colour of
deuocyon he wente oftentymes in to
the cyte of Parthemye/and toke plea-
sure to be with her.

here Juppiter killed Antigonus &c.

¶ How Juppter with grete Joye spou-
sed his syster Juno. And how the kyn-
ge Saturne began a warre ayenst Ju-
ppter his sone.

ALwaye as Juppter was besy to
solicyte thus the virgyne Juno
in the cyte of Parthemye for too haue
the better occasyon to abyde there he e-
dyfyed a temple. And dyde it to be de-
dyfyed vnto his moder Cybell. And
at last dyde do make an ymage or sta
ture of a woman in ryall attyre that
gaf meete vnto many smale ymages
of lytel childern in remembrauñce that
she had saued the lyf of her childern/
And whan this temple was parfyght
& made vnto the dedycacyon. Satur-
ne and Cybell togydre came thyder w̄
all the nobles of the countree/& there
made a greate solempnyte that endu-
red .xv. dayes in ryght playne glado-
nes. And at this grete feest & gladnes
fayled not Juppter nor Juno/for a-
bout the ende of this solempnyte the
noblesse of the countree treated there
marryage. And the preest of the temple
of Cybell assured and trouthed them
togydre/and anone after in the same
temple theyr espousayllies were made
and were celebrered with so greate an

glorye Joye and triumphe that it is not possyble to be rehersed. And Juppter & Juno laye togydre & engendred a doughter ꝑ they named Hebe. The Parthenpens for memorye of this marryage founded there a temple wherin they lette the symplacre of Juno in habyte of a mayde that maryed her/and alwaye after the same daye that Juppter wedded Juno/they made in that temple an annyuersarye and a greate feest whiche was holden in maner of a weddynge. After all these thynges than Saturne retorned in to Crete/ Pluto retorned into a partye of Thessaylle where he foũded ꝑ cyte of Helle wherof shall be spoken in the seconde booke/& Neptune retorned vnto Athenes/where the Athenpens made hym kynge as well for his vertues as for that he was sone of Saturne/at that tyme the moost renõmed kynge of all the worlde.

IN these dayes whan Saturne sawe hym quyte of Tytan & of his generacyons/and that he sawe his childern mounte from lowe places in to regnes and hye chayres. Certayne all his sorowes vanquysshed awaye/ & than began the clerenes of his regne to be pealyble. All doubtes all dredes all suspeccyons were put awaye/ he had of the goodes of fortune as mo the as he wolde None was than so hardy that durst consppre ayenst his domynacyon/he foũde hymself in peas generall. And it is to be supposed and leued consydered the regnes of his tyme & that he was in so grete peas and tranquylyte/that he myght haue fynysshed and ended his dayes in the same/yf he hymself had not put hym to the warre/for he had Juppter his sone vnto his helpe/ at that tyme the moost able in armes that was in all the worlde. And longe tyme whan Saturne sawe hym thus in peas/it happened on a daye whan it came vnto his mynde/that his god Appollo had pronostyqued that this Juppter sholde put hym out of his royame. Sodeynly there began to engendre in hym a mortall hate ayenst Juppter that had done vnto hym so many good dedes/ And also seenge that euery man helde hym in loue & was belye to please hym he adiousted fayth & gaf credence vnto his curlyd prenostycacyon. And soo suffred hymself to be enuolupped with so greate a folye that he coude neuer drawe it out after. And than he retorned vnto his auncyent sorowes and fantasyes in suche wyse that they appyred outwarde.

AS they of Crete sawe Saturne so troubled the moost prynce of his secrete counseyll enployed them for to conforte hym / but it helped nought. Neyther they coude not gete from his mouth the cause of suche melancolye/vnto the tyme that he had determyned in his herte that he sholde persecute vnto the deth his sone Juppter. And thenne he dyde do assemble his prynces and his counseyllours and sayd vnto them. I charge and adiure you all by the names of all our glorypus goddes that ye wyll saye to me the trouth and auyse/what thynge shall or ought a kynge to doo with a man that he doubted by a dyuyne answere that hath be sayd vnto

hym/that this man shall put hym out of his regne & kyngdome / whan they of crete hadde vnderstonde the charge and adiuracyon of the kynge/they assembled themselfe at a counceyll. And there they ordeyned and toke one that for all that other sholde haue charge to gyue this answere. Syre the counceyll knowe that longe syns ye had an answere of your god conteynynge that ye hadde engendred a sone that sholde put you out of your regne/and that dame Cybell at that tyme was delyuered of Jupiter / the counceyll prayeth you that ye wyll take hede/how that tyme ye were deprued of your crowne and hadde lostē it/he delyuered you & made you quyte of all your enemyes/yf the cause of your charge and adiuracyon touche not this mater/the counceyll is of oppynyon/that yf the kynge haue pupillaunce and myght ouer hym ꝑ he doubteth/& that he haue cause euydent/a kynge than ought to kepe hym sure from that man for the daūgers.

SErtes sayd Saturne thaduyse of the coūceyll is reasonable ynough/and for as moche as I muste declare you and saye you what I mene/I am the kynge that I spekē of/and the man that I doubte is Juppyter my sone that I fere & drede moche more than the deth/In so moche that I may not endure nor take reste for hym/for slepynge I dreme that he rysyth ayenste me/ and assayllyth me in armes with grete multytude of Archadyens and of Epyryens/and resteth vaynquour and victoryous ouer me/ and wakynge I haue alwaye myn eeres open for to herkene and espye yf he be aboute to come on me with men of armes/and thus I can haue no solace/plesaūr/nor reste/ and am a man lostē/this consydered I wyll that he be deed/and I take ꝑ culpe and synne vpon me/and I wyll ꝑ ye knowe that I am your kynge and that ye to me owe obeyssaūce/ and for that I cōmaunde you vpon payne of deth/that there be not one man that is so hardy to wityaye ony thynge contrary to my wyll. And that eche of you be to morne founde redy in armes toforē this palays for to socoure and serue me in this werke whiche is the greteste thynge that euer shall come to me.

Chow they of Crete whan they had herte the cōmaundement of Saturne were sore troubled and sorye/and how they meuyd them selfe ayenste Juppyter his sone.

WHan they of Crete hadde herde the reuolucyon of Saturne they were gretely abaysshed. for they knewe well that Saturne tooke this mater gretely to his herte / & that he was a terryble man to offende. and so they knewe that wrongfully he wyll ꝑ deth of his sone Juppyter that had restored hym to his lordshyp by his prowesse and valyaunce/many there were that wente in to another kyngdome by cause they wolde not be with the fader ayenste the sone /nor with the sone ayenste ꝑ fader/but there was no man that durste be so hardy to replye agayn Saturne or saye that he dyde euyll for they dredde more his ire than to offende Justyce/what shall I saye after the cōmaundement of Saturne eche man withdrewe hym vnto his hous full of

grete and bytter sorowe in herte. And there was not one man but he had hys face charged with grete greef and pe/saunt anoyaũce.

THe daye drewe ouer/ and on-ꝑ morne Saturne armed hymselfe and sowned trompettes vnto armes They of Crete arose this mornyngē/ and many there were of them that knewe thentencyon of Saturne/and also there were many that meruaylled of ꝑ that the kynge wolde doo and coude fynde no reason wherfore ꝑ he made this armee/for all Crete was in peas/ and all the Tytannoys were dysparclyd and put in to destruccyon pardurable. Amonge all other Cybell wyste not what to thynke/seynge that Saturne sente not after Juppyter. She demaunded hym oftentymes whether he wolde go/and for what reason that he toke not Juppyter with hym in his cõpany. Juppyter was at ꝑ tyme in Parthemye with his wyfe Juno / whanne Saturne hadde herde the demaunde of his wyfe Cybell / all his bloode beganne for to chaunge / and sayd anone to her that all in tyme she sholde knowe the place where he wolde go to. Cybell was wyse and subtyll/whanne she herde the answere of the kynge/& sawe incontynent the facyon/her herte gaue her ꝑ he hadde some euyll wyll and hadde suspeccyon that he wolde do some harme to Juppyter / wherfore she wente in to her chamber ryght pensyf/ And at all aduenture she sente hastely in to Parthemye and sygnyfyed to Juppyter ꝑ he sholde departe hastely thens and ꝑ she ymagyned ꝑ Saturne his fader wolde do hym dysplesaur/for he made ryght grete assemble of men of armes/& there was no man ꝑ wolde tell the cause wherfore.

CHow kynge Saturne with all his hoost came tofore the cyte of Archade ayenste Juppyter his sone.

IT is to suppose that Juppyter had the herte ryght dysplesaũt whan he had receyued these tydynges fro his moder Cybell/& how well that she warned hym by suppolynge/as she that wyste not veryly the wyll of the kynge. Alwaye whan he consydered ꝑ he was not sent for vnto this armye he doubted hym and departed thens/and sayd to his wyfe Juno ꝑ he wolde goo vnto Archade cõsudynge in hymselfe that by this meane he sholde see the conduyte of his fader and to what place he enployed his armye / but he was not ferre on his waye / whan he rested vpon a moũtayne and loked behynde hym / and with that he sawe the cyte of Parthemye that anone was enuyroned all aboute with grete nombre of men of armes of kynge Saturnes/ꝑ gaue to hym a grete preke of ꝑ worde of his moder/& for to se what he wold do he taryed styll haynge alwaye his eyẽ to the cyte/& anone he sawe his fader moũte in to his chayre/& all his armye yssued out of the same gate & toke the same waye that he hadde taken / and that gaue hym veryly for to vnderstonde and knowe that his fader sought hym/and ryght so departed from the mountayne & wente to Archade & anone tolde vnto his sone and to the Archadyens the cause wherfore he was comen & prayed them that they wolde

garnyſſhe them of good armoures to the ende to defende theyr cyte yf it be nede.

The Archadyens at the requeſt of Juppyter made redy theyr armes and theyr cyte/and ſente out eſpyes vpon the waye / and anone after ꝑ they were come from the palays / the eſpyes affermed to Juppyter and Archas that they hadde ſeen the champyons and the wayes of Archade all full of men of armes/anone was cryed in the cyte in the name of theyr ſouerayne lorde Juppyter that euery man ſholde make good watche / and kepe his warde/with this cryе the Archadyens armed them with helmes and armes of leder / and wente vpon the walles and toures haupynge in theyr handes axes/ſwerdes/guyſarmes/ glayues/& maces. And they hadde not longe taryed there whā they ſawe come fro ferre two men of Crete whiche came to ꝑ gate and axed of the porters yf Juppyter were within/the porter whan he vnderſtode what they axed/he anſwered them that Juppyter was in the cyte/& yf they hadde to do with hym they ſholde fynde hym in the palays/where he paſſeth the tyme with his ſone Archas and that he is newly come in the towne to vyſyte hym/whan they of Crete herde this they were ſore troubled / for they ſought hym that they wolde not fynde/ notwithſtondynge they wente in and paſſed forth vp to the palays./ And there fyndynge Juppyter which ꝑ nobles of Archade/after the reuerence made that one of them ſpake and ſayd ſyre we ſeke ꝑ/and we haue no wyll to fynde the/for we come apenſte our wyll to execute a commyſſyon by the which may ſooner come ruyne and trouble than peas. Saturne thy fader cōmaūdeth the that thou aloone come & ſpeke with hym / he hath ſought the in all ꝑ places of Parthemye/his doughter Juno thy wyfe not thynkynge euyll hath acertayned hym that thou arte comen hether/he is comynge after the in armes/and we knowe not what he thynketh to do/he was neuer ſoo angry ne tryſte ne ſo fyers as he is nowe/we ben his ſeruauntes/force hath conſtrayned vs in his obeyſſaunce / and after this we gyue the daye to appere in perſone tofore hym this ſame houre all excuſacyons ceſſynge.

Whan Juppyter hadde retayned and well put in his mynde the adiournayment with his eyen full of teeres made his anſwere & ſayd thus/I meruayll me of the ryght ſtraūge conduyte of my fader/and parauenture it is not with out grete cauſe/hys royalme is in peas/ and I haue putte and ſette hym agayne in his royalme And nowe he hath putte hymſelfe in armes without my knowlege. & ſyns ſendeth for me that I ſholde alone come ſpeke with hym/and is to ſtraūge a thynge vnto me / and he gouerneth hym not as he ought to do/for me ought to prayſe them that haue deſerued it and be of value. I haue auayled hym as moche as his royalme is worth / he hath other tyme ſente for me to make warre / and I wote neuer nowe what euyll wyll he hath or may haue for to come on me / but here he is come with his armye where he hath nothyng to do notwithſtondyng he is come & demaū

deth nothynge but me aloonly/all thy
ge countyd and debatyd I haue not in
tencyon for to obeye his cõmaundemẽt
how well that he is my fader for as mo
che as the suspeccyon is to moche appa
raunt/but I am content yt he haue for
to do with me to serue hym and to co/
me to hym by condycyon that I shall
be accompanyed of all my frendes that
I can gete and none other wyse.

The two cõmyllaryes with this
worde retorned vnto Saturne/
and tolde hym thentencyon of Juppter
Saturne tokc ryght impacyently the
answere of Juppter and approched to
Archade and belyeged it with greate
othes makynge auowe vnto his god/
des/that yf he myght haue Juppter he
with his handes wolde make sacrefyce
of hym. And than he sent after his mo
ste wyse men and sayd to them/that
in fell menaces they sholde go somone
the kynge Archas/and the Archady/
ens to yelde and delyuer hym Juppter
declarynge openly that he were more
his enemye than his sone/the wyse mẽ
departed from the hoost at the cõmaũ/
dement of Saturne/and dyde so theyr
deuoure to somone the Archadyens/&
sayd to the kynge and the people of ar
chade/we be come vnto you for as
moche as ye sustayne Juppter whome
the kynge Saturne holdeth for his ene
mye/yf ye delyuer hym vnto Sutur/
ne ye shall be his frendes/& yf ye wyll
not/he doeth you to wete that ye doo
kepe you with good watche and war/
de/for he hath not in the worlde grea/
ter enemyes than you.

By this mandement knewe Ju/
ppter that he was hymselfe for
whome Saturne made his armye/the
Archadyens assembled to counceyll wi
out Juppter and spake of this mater/
and made answere to the wyse men of
Crete conteynynge how they were boũ
den to serue Juppter/& how they wolde
kepe hym and lyue and dye with hym
agaynst all men aboue all other/whan
the wyse men hadde theyr answere/re
torned vnto Saturne and tolde hym
the answere of tharchadyens. Anone
hastely sore achauffed by enflãmynge
of grete Ire/he cõmaunded that the cy
te sholde be assayled/and anone went
to armes they of Crete in suche wyse/
and approched the walles/that the Ar
chadyens sawe theyr enemyes appro/
che/anone they sowned vnto armes
and came to the affraye and put theym
to defende theyr walles by grete coura
ge/tho was drawen and shotte many
an arowe/and many a stone caste/and
many beten and hurte as well within
as without/gonnes/bombardes/ne
grete artyllery was none in this tyme
in the royalmes/alwaye they of the cy
te hadde well the crafte to caste vpon
theyr enemyes brennynge brondes &
oylles and water boylyng with asshes
& for to do thus Juppter had enduced
and taught tharchadyens people men
& women ꝑ whan they of Crete came
moost strongest to thassaulte they were
charged with fyre/oylles & shaldynge
waters/that force constrayned them to
go abacke with grete losse of people/&
they sowned the retrayte. Saturne thã
made grete sorowe what for ꝑ he my/
ght not haue his wyll/& by the walles
laye more than.iiii.C. of his men deed

And so retorned into his tente after ꝑ assaulte passynge sorowfull and desolate/and hadde so greate anoye at hys herte that he mypght neyther ete nor yet drynke/but this notwithstondynge he thought ryght well on his hurte people and wente vnto theyr tentes and dyde do mynystre medycynes vnto theym ꝑ were hurte.

¶ How Juppter sent his embassatours to his fader Saturne for peas. And how Saturne wolde not here nor entende to peas.

¶ The Archadyens were passynge Joyous whan they sawe and to he hede how they of Crete cellyd with shame theyr assaulte/after thassaulte and retrayt of both sydes/alwaye that Saturne entended for to helc and gyue medycynes vnto his hurte men/tharchadyens assembled a counceyll / and by grete delyberacyon they sent seuen of theyr honourable counceyllours in ambassade vnto Saturne/of whome that one spake & sayd. Saturne thou knowestte and oughtest to knowe that euery kynge oughte to entende to lyue in peas/for the moost fayre thynge of the worlde is peas / peas nourysheth prouffyte by peas are nourysshed men and chyldren / townes and cytees are dnyed and kaytte togyder by charyte/ and encred by amerous communycacyon/by peas the royalmes prouffyten in decoracyon and buyldynge fayre houses /in laboure and erynge the erth and in length of lyfe/by peas the mennes bodyes ben hole and quyete. And it is that thynge that causeth a man for to demaunde souerayntc. ¶ Saturne it semeth that thou rekkestte not of this good vertue/for regnynge in peas and tranquyllyte there is no kynge nor prynce that dare shewe hym agaynste the/thou haste not oonly troubled thy royalme/thou arte abuser of warre for to haue peas a man ought to putte hym and dysposse hym to the warre / thou doest all otherwyse. Se seest not thou ꝑ thy sone Juppter hath deliuered the from the bondes of thyn other enemyes/and hath sette thy dyademe in a lucrte of peas where thou mypght not do with out hym/ Se seest thou not for to make hym warre/thou ne mayst haue peas/and that thou destroyest and breykest this peas / Se seest thou not that this is thy sone/ Se seest thou not that thou arte a monstre in nature ꝑ fadres naturally loue theyr chyldren / ꝑ same

wyle rude and wylde beestes kepe and holde this condycyon of nature. Thou sekest and woldeste destroye the blode of thy sone/ & from whens cometh this dysnaturall appetyte/ myght it not satysfye to thyn appetyt and olde errour the goodnes and wele that thou haste receyued late in repsynge/ben thyn Jnterp or rancours parmanent/ shall thy fantasyes neuer cesse. shalte thou be in aege lasse than sympler than a chylde the more that men growe in aege / the more be they wyse/ þ haste lasse knowlege now than thou haddeste in thy peryllous yongth/ and fro whens cometh this defaute/ is this by the heuenly Jnfluence/ yf it be thus where is reason/ where is equyte/ where is the loue of þ fader to the sone/ knoweste thou not þ ne had Juppyter thy sone ben/ thou haddest ben yet in grete derkenes languysshynge/ I sygnefye the as aduocate of Juppyter that he loueth the as his owne fader/ and furthermore I praye the/ þ thou wylte be in peas/ and yf thou wyl hym no good yet at the leest wyll hym no harme ne encombraunce.

I Sholde be soone vaynquysshed answered Saturne yf thexperyence of the syke of Juppyter came not to my syght. See I not how he enhaunsleth hymselfe the moost he can. se I not how the people by his fayre blandysshynge wordes owe hym more fauour than me/ see I not that he fleeth from me/ yf he be not culpable wherfore fleeth he/ he shall saye to the people that he is innocent/ saye ye that he hath no thynge done ayenste me / I wote neuer how tharchadyens vnderstonde/ but yf I may ones sette my hande on theym/ there was neuer soo grete mysceyf as shall come vnto Archade/ and I haue not thentencyon to departe from this place tyll I haue put in pardurable ruyne this cyte rebell ayenste me and my cõmaundementes/ syre answered thar chadyens syns that fayre speche may not refrayne thy passynge greate Jre/ vnto thy warre be warre/ kepe the well from vs and vs from the/ syns the mater shall take his cours in this partye god spede the ryght and fortune / we shall not longe drawe the lotte/ it is concluded that tharchadyens and Juppyter shall yssue to morne out of the cyte/ & yf they fynde ony that assayle theym/ they wyll defende theyr syues/ this worde accomplysshed Saturne torned his backe to tharchadyens shakynge hys hede/ and tharchadyens retorned in to theyr cyte and reherced and tolde from the begynnynge to the endynge all that they hadde founden / and by theyr reporte it was confermed that the daye folowynge they sholde yssue out of the cyte in suche wyse as they hadde purposed amonge them.

Juppyter had grete dysplesaur in hymselfe of that he sawe that his fader was so greuyd and wolde not be contente yet notwithstondyng he doubted not so moche that he ne toke courage to hym/ and sayd he was more holden to kepe his syke than to obeye the euyll wyll of his fader/ þ hated hym at his byrth/ the nyght passed ouer/ anone after þ sonne was vp/ about the. iii. houre of þ daye Archas Juppyter & the men of warre of the cyte wente hem in to the felde in good ordenaũce/ & than they were not so soone yssued out of þ

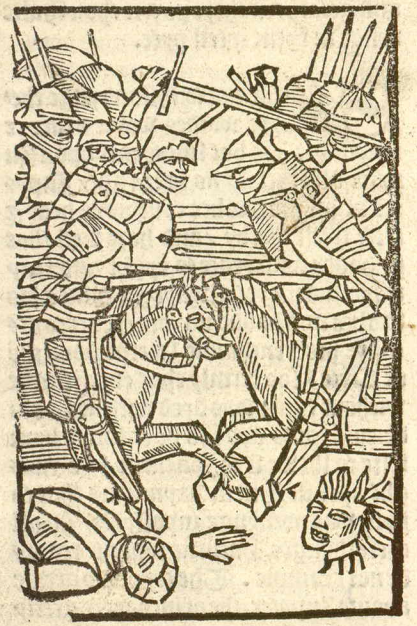
gates/that they ne were leen of the Saturnyens ꝑ wayted after them by ꝑ cõmaundement of Saturne/& so began eche agayne other a grete bruyte & noyse that it resowned vnto the mountaynes and walles/& than they began tassayle tharchadyens by shotte and stones so certaynly ꝑ whan Juppyter sawe ꝑ there was none other remedye but to fyght/he put hym forth formest in the fronte tofore/and so began to smyte on them that sought hym cryenge with an hye voys.lo here is Juppyter/eche man do to hym what he may.

AND thus began the dolourous batayll of Saturne and Juppyter/there was the fader ayenste ꝑ sone and the sone ayenste ꝑ fader/there loste nature her fayre and recõmaūded propertes.The fader sought the blode ꝑ he hadde engendred/and promysed grete yeftes vnto theym that myght take hym. The batayll was rygourous and harde/and than wrought and fought well Juppyter and Archas/and souerayny Juppyter employed so harde his gode swerde temprid with stele that he smote downe sheldes and helmes and cutte of hedes and armes/& there was no man myght resyste his prowesse Jnuyncyble/he made to tremble the most hardyest that were there/he made resorte and to go abacke theym that had auaunced theym selfe more than they hadde power and vertue/he brake the wynges of the batayll/and in theyr moost strength he entred and encountred many tymes Saturne his fader/and was well in his power and pyslaunce to greue hym/but how wel that Saturne caste on hym and gaue hym grete strokes and greuous horyons/yet he wolde neuer smyte agayne but sayd to hym oftymes.Alas my fader wherfore lekeste thou thessulyon of my blode/I am thy sone and thy seruaunt./: Thou haste no cause to persecute me. I shall not employe myne hande vpon the/but beware and take no fyaunce in the Archadyens/for yf they may haue and gete the in theyr power thou shalte fynde in them lytell pyte.

SAturne notwithstondynge these fayre wordes wolde neuer retrayne his Jre but smote euer vpon Juppyter also fyerslly as he myght/Juppyter of all his strokes toke none hede & sette lytell therby/and how well that he hadde conscyence to fyght and smyte his fader/yet alwaye he torned his strokes and hadde no conscyence to occuppye his trenchaunt swerde vpon thē of Crete/soo fermly that euery stroke without faute was dyed with newe blode/and for to doo soo he enforced hym selfe to shewe it to Saturne ꝑ he faught ayenste hym in vayne/and that to hym was nothynge impossyble/Jn all these thynges Saturne toke no regarde nor example. The crye was greate aboute Juppyter/the armes were gretly exercysed/the grounde was all couerid with thessulyon of blode/and the deed bodyes laye one vpon an other beheded & smyten in pyeces/saturne was so enuoluppeed in his obstynacyon that the blood of his men dyde wete his armes by the cours of the large woundes that Juppyter made vnto them myght not modere his Jre nor herte.And his eyen were so blynde in his Jre ꝑ he saw not his ryght euyll dāmage. where he

sought the propre moyen by whiche he was put out of his royalme ꝑ he doubted and ayenste whiche he entended to resyste and eschewe with his myght.

¶ How Juppter vayncquysshed the batayll ayenste Saturne his fader/and Saturne fledde by the see.



In this batayll Juppter sauyd oftentymes Saturne amonge ꝑ glayues of tharchadyens/and dyde gode ayenste euyll/many of them of Crete fought ayenste herte knowynge that Saturne hadde meuyd and was cause of the warre/and how well they put theyr handes to werke/yet alwaye the varyacyon that they hadde amonge them was cause of the losse of ryghte grete nombre of people/and they doubted Juppter and they hadde no power to withstonde and fyght/in suche wyse as they wolde haue done yf they hadde hadde or felte theyr quareyll good and by this maner was the batayll demeyned to the grete preiudyce of the Saturnyens/Juppter put hymselfe in deuoure vnto his fader / and oftymes cryed in his ere that he sholde withdrawe hym or the batayll went worse or be loste/& withstode his strookes a greate whyle/ awaytynge that he wolde conformme & conuerte hymselfe fro his euyll oppynyon/but than at the laste whan Juppter toke hede and sawe that he wolde in no wyse here hym / he opened & deployed his vertue and the grete myght of his armes and of his swerde / & made suche affraye vpon his aduersaryes brekynge theyr helmes.and hewynge theyr harnoys/not in maner of a man hauynge aldaye sustayned the feate and grete strokes and heuy of the Saturnyens / but in the manere of a champyon freshe and newe of whome the strokes redoubled.

Thus than it semyd vnto the saturnyens that in multyplyeng of horyons and strokes the strength and puyssaunce of Juppter began to nourysshe and for to growe more and more his well doynge and valyaunce gaue vnto the Archadyens strength vpon strength & vnto his enemyes grete losse of blode/there was the grounde bedewed with newe blode/there were the dede bodyes couerydd with newe deed men there was the chayre of Saturne smyten in pyeces. Saturne helde as longe the grete batayll as his myght wolde

but in conclusyon whan his men sawe that the thynge wente for them alway from euyll in to worse / they began to flee / and torned the backe and fledde / And than Saturne torned and fledde also in lyke wyse. Tho they were folowed in the chasse so asperly and deedly that some were slayn in the waye and some sauyd themselfe now here & now there / and amonge all other Saturne was so nyghe pursewyd by archas and some of tharchadyens that he had no leyser to retorne in to Crete / but was dryuen by force tyll he came vnto a porte of the see that was therby / where he sauyd hymselfe by moyen of a shyppe that he there founde / and there he went vnto the see with some of theym that fledde so sore greuyd and anoyed that he myght not speke.

Thus this batayll ended of the fader and the sone / whan Archas sawe that Saturne was sauyd in the see / he retorned to Juppter his fader that assembiyd agayne his people and tolde hym these tydynges. And also more ouer he assembled his counceyll / for to wete what Juppter sholde do / & they of the counceyll were all of the oppynyon that Juppter sholde goo in to Crete / and that they wolde make hym kynge sayenge that the goddes hadde shewed clerely that they wolde that he sholde succede as kynge in the royalme wherof his fader was fledde fro / and also for so moche as they hadde than no hede / to this counceyll accorded Juppter and wente to Crete / by space of tyme where he was receyued for kynge for the cytezeyns durste not agaynsaye it for as moche as they wyst neuer where Saturne was become / and how wel that Cybell and Velca made grete sorowe for the infortune of Saturne / alwaye they torned theyr sorow into gladnesse at the coronacyon of Juppter and sente after Juno. And than began Juppter to regne in dystrybutynge and departynge vnto the Archadyens the tresours of his fader / wherof they hadde grete Joye and gladnes / and for thys cause sayen the poetes / that Juppter gelded his fader & caste his genytours in to the see / of whome was engendryd Venus. That is to saye that he casteth the tresours of his fader in to the belyes of his men / wherof engendred all delectacyon the whiche is compared and lykenyd vnto Venus.

¶ How Acrysyus hadde a doughter named Danes / the whiche he dyd doo shyte in a toure the whiche was made of copper for as moche as he had an answere that she sholde haue a sone the whiche sholde tome hym in to a stone.

In these dayes whanne Juppter of Crete florysshed in honour strength prowesse and also in valyaunce. In the cyte of Arges regned there the ryght myghty kynge Acrysyus & his doughter Danes dyde do belhyete and kepte in a toure the whiche he dyd do make of coppre / for to knowe the genealogye of this kynge Acrysyus in this partye it is to be noted that of Juppter borne of Archade and of a damoysell named Ysis came a sone named Epaphus. This Epaphus engendred a sone and a doughter the whiche sone was named Belus and dyde regne in a partye of Egypte. And

the doughter hadde to name Lybye and dwelled in Affryque where she conceyued a sone named Bulyers that was an humayne tyraunt/as shall be sayd here after in the dedes of Hercules. Belus than engendred two sones/Danaus and Egistus/Danaus hadde fyfty doughters/and Egistus hadde as many sones. And these sones and doughters were enioyned togyder by maryage wenynge Egistus ryght well to haue maryed his sones/but he was deceyued of his wenynge/for Danaus for enuy and couetyse to haue the sullelyon/made that by his doughters trayterously sholde be murdryd all fyfty sones of the sayd Egystus the fyrste nyght of theyr elpoulaylles as they slepte & all they consented in this foule horryble cryme & synne/excepte one oonly named Ypermestra/whiche had a stedfaste herte of pyte/for whan she sholde haue persecuted her husbonde Lyncius she saued hym his lyfe mercyfully. and also conceyued of his sede a sone that was named Abas/that after was kyng of Arges/and he engendred the kynge Acrisius wherof is made mencyon in the begynnynge of this chappytre/these were the parentes and progenytours of kynge Acrisius/he was ryght puyssant in rychesse/but he named hymself poore/for he hadde no chyldren but one doughter oonly whiche was named danes/but for to haue a sone/he went day by daye in to oracles of ꝑ goddes and there made many prayers & sacrefyces fastyngs almesses & other suffrages all these thynges myght not helpe nor bryge to exaudycyon the accomplysshe/

ypermestra

ypermestra one of the fair doughters of danaus wife of lynceus. who had a sonne named Abas. ye had a sonne named Acrisius, whe had a doughter named danes.

mente of his delyre / his wyfe came vn
to her barcyn yeres / and than he was
out of all hope to haue ony chylde ma
le / and than he comforted hym in Da
nes his doughter / and lette his loue so
gretely in her / that he hadde no plea
sauce oonly but to beholde her / & that
he purposed that neuer no man sholde
haue her nor wedde her but yf he were
the moost noble and valyaunt man of
the worlde / but for as moche as in this
worlde is nothynge pardurable / this lo
ue was of lytell endurynge / and that
by the purchase of the kynge Acrisius /
for as the loue that he hadde in Danes
grewe in amplyacyon of naturall Je
lowlye / he wente hym in to thoracle of
god Belus his olde grauntfader / and
serchynge what sholde be the destyne
of his doughter / he dyde hym to be an
swered that of her sholde come a sone /
that sholde torne hym in to stone:

By this answere Acrisius began
to fall from the greate loue that
he hadde in his doughter / he retorned
sorowfull and pensyf in to his hous &
became all malancolyk without takyn
ge Joye ne pleasure in ony thynge that
he sawe / his doughter was than yonge
he sawe her oftentymes / other whyle in
cruelte / and some tyme in pyte / the re
mors of ꝑ that he trowed to be transfor
med in to stone by hym that by desty
ne sholde be borne of his doughter me
uyd hym to a cruelte in suche wyse that
oftentymes he determyned that he wol
de put her to deth / & so to spyll his blo
de to the ende for to remedye his Infor
tune / but whan he hadde take in his hā
de the glayue wherwith he wened to
slee her nature began to medle and put
hym bytwene bothe / and of this cruel
te he made hym to condescende to pyte
and to put awaye his glayue / and to
lette the shedynge of her blood the whi
che was come of his owne blood whi
che sholde come to the successyon of his
crowne whiche his auncyent progeny
tours had ordeyned tofore.

Hor to saye the veryte this kyn
ge Acrisius from thens forth to
ke his reste trauerse of many syghes.
he coude not be assured / his doughter
grewe and became a woman she was
passynge fayre and vyght well adres
syd / many kynges and greate erthely
lordes desyred to haue her in marryage
& wolde endowe her with noble crow
nes / but the kynge Acrisius refuled all
them that requyred her / and ymagy
ned that his doughter for her grete be
aute myght be taken awaye and rayf
shed / by whiche she myght by aduen
ture haue a sone that sholde torne hym
in to stone. And to the ende to eschewe
this peryll and daunger / he thoughte
that he wolde make a toure the stron
gest of the worlde / and that in the sa
me toure sholde his doughter Danes be
closed and shytte durynge her lyfe and
so without comynge of ony man to her
for he was so Jelous of her that he by
leuyd her not well whan he sawe her /
In the ende he sente for werkemen and
forgyers of stele and also of copper
from all partyes that myght be goten
for golde or syluer. And brought them
vnto a place the whiche was meruayl
lous stronge all enuyronned with gre
te waters where was none entre but in
one place.

AS he hadde brought theder all his werkemen he layd to them that he wolde haue a toure made all of copper with a gate departed from the toure for to put in foure & twenty men of armes for to kepe the toure yf it were nede/ the werkemen bargayned w̄ the kynge Acrylyus to make the toure and the gate/they sette on hande to the werke/the toure was made by processe of tyme. And than whan all was ended. Acrilius brought theder his doughter without lettynge her knowe his entencyon. And also sone as she was in the tour he layd to her/my oonly doughter it is comen vnto my knowlege/ that in serchynge thy prosperyte to my god Belus I haue ben aduertysed that of the shall come a sone whiche shall conuerte & turne me in to stone. Thou knowest that euery man naturally coueyteth and desyreth thendurynge to lyue in this lyfe/I loue ÿ passynge wel and nothynge in the worlde soo moche saue my lyfe/but certayne my lyfe touchetb more nere to my herte than thy loue/wherfore I sekynge and requyrynge the remedyes ayenste myn predestynat infortune/I wolde neuer gyue the in marygge to ony man that hath requyred or desyred the. Also to thende ÿ generacyon descende not of thy body/ and that thou sholdeste haue no knowlege of man durynge my lyfe/I haue do forged this tour of copper/and wyl that thou be closed and shytte therin/ And that no man see the/I praye the my doughter accorde the vnto my wyll and desyre/and take pacyence in thys place for to passe thy tyme I shall doo accompany the with many noble vyrgynes/and shall gyue vnto the al that that thou canste or mayst thynke.

WHan the noble damoysell Danes vnderstode the wyll of her fader she beheld the tour of copper for to kepe her shytte faste therin./ And further she consyred that she should neuer mary durynge the lyfe of her fader the kynge/she was sore troubled in these thynges. And by grete bytternes of sorowfull herte began to wepe and layd. Alas my fader am I borne vnder so vnhappy constellacyon for to be a marterelle and pryloner/not in ÿ ende of my yeres but in my yonge tyme not in a pryson of stone or of syment/ but in a toure of copper and latyn insuche wyse as I sholde be therin parpetually / my fader what haste ÿ thought thou enterpretelte euyll the sentence of the god Belus saynge that of me shal be borne a sone that shall torne the in to stone. For by this sentence ought none other thynge be vnderstonde but ÿ I shall haue a sone that shall regne after the/and shall torne the in to stone./ that is to saye that he shall putte the in to thy sepulcure/beholde than what symplelle shall it be to the to holde me thus closed and shytte in this toure/my doughter answered Acrilius thou interpretelte the pronostycacyon of our god Belus after that thelyketh to thy Joye & prouffyte it lyeth me sore on my herte yf thou haue a sone he shall put me to deth and that is my Jugemēt/ne with saye no more ayenste me I am thy fader /lorde and maystet ouer the / thou shalt abyde here eyther by loue or other wyse / at this conclucōn whan Danes sawe that she myght not contente her fereful fader/as wyse as she was she

agreed and accorded to do his plealur
layngeit with the mouth and not with
the herte. And than the kynge lente for
vyrgynes and also olde matrones in al
the royalme aboute/and delyuered his
doughter vnto them for to accompany
serue and kepe/and made them all to
be lyytte and cloled. After he toke leue
of them commaundynge vpon payne
of deth/that they ne suffred ony man
to come and speke with his doughter
without his wyttynge and knowlege/
whan he hadde thus done he retorned
in to the cyte of Arges/ and assembled
forty stronge women/whiche he gaue
wages and souldye and lente them to
kepe the gate and the entre of the tour
And thā arose the renome of these thy
ges in so grete a sowne and noyse that
all Grece was full of the meruaylles
and there was no kynge nor prynce/ ꝑ
ne complayned ꝑ losse of the yongth of
fayre Danes than holden and named
the moost fayre of all the Grekesses/
doughter of the kynge.

Chow Juppter in gyse of a messāger
brought vnto the toure of Darrayn to
the damoyselles and to Danes many
Jewelles faynynge that he came from
Juppter.

By this toure and by this moyen
Acrylyus thought to ouercome
his predestynat infortune/ ⁊ was well
eased that his doughter was in so sure
a place. all the worlde spake of her and
of her toure/by compassyon they com/
playned her/it was soo moche spoken
of this case that Juppter had his eeres
full therof/and not oonly his eeres but
also and his herte/for in herynge thys
recōmendacyon of the excellyue perfecty
on of this vyrgyne Danes/he was a
mouvous of her so gretely and delyroul
ly lyke as the maryage of hym and Ju
no hadde be consumed/and than he be
gan with all his herte to thynke how ⁊
whan and in what manere he mygh
come to se this damoysell Danes. and
soo moche he thoughte and studyed in
this mater/that there was none other
thynge that he wolde here of nor do de
uyses of his men saue oonly of them ꝑ
spake of the prysyon of Danes and he
spake gladly and deuysed with good
wyl coueytynge instantly to be with her
And that as well in the presence of Ju
no as otherwyse/ whiche sayd many
tymes that he wolde that the goddes
wolde gyue hym grace and power for

to bryngе this damoysell Danes oute of the toure.

By this meane and these deuyses Juno was in doubte and began to fele the fyrste sparcles of Jeloulye/ castynge in fynyte curses and maledic cyons vpon Danes and vpon all them that hadde sowen these tydynges tofore her husbonde/not oonly in couerte & in her stomacke/but more openly in ꝑ presence of her husbonde/shewyng euydently that she hadde thataynte of Jeloulye. This notwithstondynge Jupp terne was the lasse desyrous for to see Danes than he was tofore/the male/ dyccyons ne curses myght not lette ne withdrawe his affeccyons/whiche grewe more and more. In the ende he foūde hymselfe so surmounted that there was no more contynence foūden/And that in the dyffynycōn to deuyse entencyons and conclucyons he concluded to go vnto the gardyens and kepers of the damoysell Danes and that he wolde bere vnto theym so largely and soo many howches of golde and Jewels w̄ monye of golde that he wolde torne them with his yeftes to accorde to hym and lette hym entre in to the toure of Danes. Than he sente for the Jewellers that were wonte to serue his fader Saturne and made them to make the moost ryche bagues and howches that were euer seen or thought/whan ꝑ werkemen hadde made apartye / Juppter tokk them and charged hym with all/ And eupll clothed lyke as he hadde ben a seruaunt alone departed from Crete and drewe hym to Arges the moost secretly that he myght / and so wente & came sechynge the toure of Danayne whiche he founde in an euenynge and sawe the walles shynynge and came vnto the gate where he founde many of the matrones syttynge at the dore for recreacyon.

Whan Juppter was comen he salewed the matrones and sayd vnto them/noble dames the godenygh come to you / what toure is this that is so noble & of so stronge facyon/fayr sone sayd the eldest of them ye be not of this contre for as moche as ye knowe not the name of this toure/ knowe ye certaynly that it is named ꝑ toure of Danayne/and this is the propre place that the kynge Acrilius hath do make for to kepe his doughter the vyrgyne Danes/whiche is accomplyshed of all vertues and honourable maners that her lyke is not in all the worlde/but the poore mayde is so moche in fortunate that her fader Acrylyus holdeth her in this toure shytte for that he hadde an answere of his goddes that of his doughter Danes sholde be borne a chylde that sholde torne hym in to a stone. This is the cause wherfore we ben and kepe her that no man ne conuerse with her in no facōn/& her fader is ꝑ kyng Acrilius which is so sore smyten to the herte w̄ Jelowlye ꝑ yf he knewe of you / he wolde sende to destroye you/& therfore go your waye/Juppter herynge ꝑ answere of the woman gaue no regarde to her wordes/sauynge his eeres/for he enployed his eyen vnto ꝑ regarde of the toure/and seynge ꝑ it was Impreuable for ony assaulte as well for the strength of the place where it was founded vpon / as for that/ꝑ

it was nyghe the cyte of Arges whiche was ryght stronge/he consydered in hym selfe that for to come and see this mayde he coude not obteyne but by the moyen of these women/and than thus answered to the olde woman / I thanke you of your good aduertysement I am moche beholden vnto you/but I shall yet saye more vnto you yf it please you I am sent vnto ỳ damoyselles of this place fro the ryght myghty kynge Juypter of Crete / for to delyuer to them certayne presentes on his behalue wherfore I praye you that it please you to gyue me assystence ayenste them/whan the olde matrone vnderstode of Juypter and that he brought presentes to the damoyselles/she answered hym ꝑ he was ryght welcome/and made him to entre in to a lytell chambre whiche was by the gate for to spekе therin to theyr frendes whan they came to vysyte them/and than she wente in to the chambre of Danes/and there assembled all the women of the place & sayd vnto them/my felowes the kynge Juypter of Crete greteth you well by one of his seruauntes/whome I haue put in to the chambre of the yate / he hath sayd to me ꝑ he hath brought certayne presentes/see ye nowe whether ye wyll receyue them or not/and what I shall answere to the messanger.

The damoyselles were ryght Joyous and gladde whan they herde these tydynges and toke theyr counceyll togyder/and concluded that they wolde take and receyue these presentes of the kynge Juypter. Than they descended in to the chambre and fested ỳ messanger whiche dyde them reuerence and sayd to them ladyes and damoyselles your renōme is soo grete that it hath meuyd the kynge Juypter to desyre your loue/in sygne of whiche he hath sente to you of his Jewelles/& prayeth you to receyue them in thanke/& that he recōmaundeth hym vnto the ryght noble grace of your maystresse the kynges doughter/with these wordes Juypter opened his sakke of lether wherin were his Jewelles and delyuered them vnto the damoyselles whan they had receyued them & seen them what they were/they were all abasshed for to see thynges so precyous and sayd that they wolde go and shewe thē to theyr maystresse.and forthwith they wente vp in to the tour and shewed theyr presente vnto Danes/sygnyfyenge her that ỳ kynge Juypter recōmaūded hym vnto her noble grace / also soone as this noble vyrgyne hadde seen these Jewelles she sayd that it muste nedes be that Juypter was ryche and large and that the yefte that he hadde yeuen was moche more of valour thenne all the royalme of Arges/and also she wolde that the man that hadde brought these Jewelles were feested as it appertayneth and also thanked in her name. Than anone the damoyselles by the commaundemente of Danes wente for to feeste the messanger of kynge Juypter in the beste wyse that they myght the moost parte of all the nyght in etynge and in drynkynge. And thenne came the aged woman the whiche hadde fyrste spoken with hym and sayd to hym./:. my sone the mayden Danes thanketh kynge Juypter of the curtesye ꝑ it pleseth hym to do to her ladyes/and she is greely beholden to hym and also to you

that haue taken the pāyne to bryngе them/yf there may pleasе you ony thy ge herein spare nof this house.

DAme answered Juppter ye do me to moche honoure that one halfe/yf there be ony thynge in Crete to your pleasure axe ye it and certaynly ye shall be serued with good herte. and than they talked soo longe that it was tyme to withdrawe hym. Juppter toke leue of the damoyselles and concluded that he wolde retorne in to his coūtree on the morowe erly/what shall I laye more Juppter toke this nyght as moche reste as he myght/and had the herte so surpryled that he awoke more thā he neded/for the houre was not come for that he attended for to speke to Danes/he retorned secretly in to Crete & dyde doo make newe Jewelles moche more ryche and more precyous than the other were/for to go agayne & presente to the damoyselles/and as soone as it was to hy possyble he gadred togyder as many as wolde charge an hors/after this on a morynyng erly he laded an hors with these Jewelles/& without ỳ wetynge of ony persone with the same he so laboured that without aduenture he came vnto ỳ toure and there assembled the damoyselles and dyde theym reuerence and sayd to them / ladyes & damoyselles the kynge Juppter hath you so in his grace that knowynge by the reporte of me what feeste and Joye ye made late of his Jewelles/he hath sente vnto you/ and in his name I presente to you these Jewelles that I haue nowe brought/praynge that ỳ presente may be acceptable and agreable/and ỳ it please you to do so moche vnto your maystresse that I myght a lytell speke with her for to aduertyse her yf it please her of certayne secrete thynges that touche her/and wherof I am charged by Juppter.

CHow Juppter in gyse of a messanger with many Jewelles came the secōde tyme to se Danes/and how he spake and gaue her in knowlege what he was and how he laye with her the same nyght.

Juppit[er] wrot[e] to Danes b[y] the olde woman

WHan Juppter hadde achyeued his purpose / he desployed his merceryes/and whan the matrones hadde vnderstonde of Juppter that he desyred to haue grace to speke with Danes/they wente vnto the maydе by the counceyll of the olde woman for to haue her oppynyon/and comyng with them the olde woman sye hadde the wordes from them all & sayd / my doughter the kynge Juppter hath sente hether the burthen of a hors of ỳ moste fayreste Jewelles that euer ye sawe./: certes it is a tryumphe to see them not withstondynge we durste not receyue them for as moche as the messanger requreth to speke with you/the whiche hath ben defended vs by your fader./: And therfore see what shall be done we ben gretely beholden vnto the kynge Juppter/but whan we beholde ỳ strayt cōmaūdement of your fader we know neuer what to do/whan the mayden danes had herde the wordes & tydynges of ỳ olde woman sye was penyf/but not for ỳ sye spared not to saye ỳ her herte Juged her & sayd/my moder ye know well & it nedeth not for to tell you that

he that doeth thewe loue and curteſye/ ought to be thanked by ſemblable. the kynge Juppyter as ye haue to me ſayd hath oftymes done for vs/the kyrſte go de cometh from hym/me thynketh vn der all correccyons that we may well ſuffre hym ſpeke with me/it is a lytell thynge of his ſeruaunt or varlet/ȳ kin ge my fader ſhall neuer knowe it/it is no nede that he knowe all that ſhall fall/but kyrſte thewe to hym how it is defended you vpon the lyfe that no mā ſpeke with me/and make hym promy ſe and ſwere that he ſhall kepe this thȳ ge ſecrete.

The damoyſelles and the olde woman Joyous of the anſwere of the mayde went downe from the tou re vnto the gate/and kyndynge Jupp/ ter bely to dyſpoyle and vnbynde his Jewelles/the olde woman ſayd to him fayre ſone ȳ kynge Juppyter hath foū de more grace here in this place ayenſt the mayde Danes than all the men in the worlde/netheles it is to knowe that vpon payne of deth it is to you defen/ ded & to other by vs/& we ben alſo de/ fended vpon the ſame payne by ȳ kyng Acryſins/ȳ we ſhall lette no man ſpe/ ke with her/the cōmaundement of the kynge is grete/and your requeſte is not lytell/certes we dare not bryngе you to her all thynge conſyderyd/for yf it we re knowen without faute we ſholde be all put in to the fyre/and parauenture yf ye were founden here within by the kynge that cometh oftentymes hether he wolde put you to deth/wherfore we praye you that it pleale you to excuſe vs ayenſte your mayſtre/by the compry ſynge of this anſwere Juppyter founde not that he ſought/ and than he helde hym more nere in dyſpayre than he dy de in hope/ But he remembred that a begger ſholde not go awaye for ones warnynge. And ſayd vnto the olde wo man to the begynnynge of her anſwe re/dame ye do well yf ye fere and drede the kynge whiche is to me no meruayl Alwaye his cōmaundement is not loo ſtrayt/but that ye may enlarge it yf ye wyll/he hath defended that none ſhall ſpeke with her/the kynge Juppyter re/ quyreth that his ſeruaunt may ſaye to her certayne thynges ſecrete touchynge her honoure/ye ſhall do that pleale you but in trouth yf ye accorde hym his re queſte/the accorde ſhall not be preuy/ dycyable to you in ony thynge/for the kynge Juppyter is no pleter & knoweth ſo meche of the worlde that vnto you he hadde not lente me yf he hadde not foū de me ſecrete/and thus yf ye wolde doo to hym ony pleaſure ye haue none ex/ cuſacyon reſonable/none knoweth he/ reof but you and I. yf I ſpeke vnto the mayde by your conſente/who ſhall ac cuſe vs/it ſhall not be ye for the mater touchеth you/and it ſhall not be I/nor the kynge Juppyter / for certayny we hadde leuer dye in forwfull deth rather than for to dyſcouer it vnto ony perſo ne of the worlde.

Hayre ſone anſwered the aeged woman ye ſpeke ſo ſwetely that we may not nor can not peue vnto you the refuſynge and agayn ſayenge of your requeſte/ we dare well affye and alſo put our truſte in your noble coura ge. Alas dame anſwered Juppyter dou te ye of me/ whanne I ſhall make ony fawte ayenſt you or ony other that I be

lmyten with the thondre and tempeste
I wolde verytably that ye had the pre-
rogatyf to knowe the humayn though
tes to the ende that in Iugynge of my
courage by pour Iugemente / were the
mayde assured not to haue by my cau-
se ony inconuenyence. with these wor-
des Iuppter drewe to his wyll the olde
woman and all ÿ damoyselles as well
by his subtyll langage as by his rychel
les/for shorte processe the olde woman
accorded to Iuppter that he sholde ha
ue the grace to spekе with the mayde./
and brought hym tofore her with all
his presentes. Iuppter hadde than mo
re Ioye than I can wryte. And whan
he was thus aboue in the toure of Da-
rayn in beholdynge the ample beaute
of Danes his Ioye doubled/& he kne-
we her lyghtly by her beaute/and ma-
de vnto her reuerēce saynge. Ryght no-
ble and ryght accomplysshed damoy-
sell the kynge Iuppter saleweth pou by
me/and sendeth vnto ÿ women of this
hous of suche goodes as fortune hath
gyuen to hÿ/yf it be pour pleasure they
shall receyue them / and after I shall
saye vnto pou certayne thynges secrete
whiche ÿ kynge Iuppter pour seruaūt
hath chargyd me to saye vnto pou my
frende answered Danes saue pour ho-
noure the kynge Iuppter is not my ser
uaunt/ but I myselfe am beholden to
hym and am his seruaunt and thanke
hym of his largesses that semeth as he
hadde reyned golde in this place/it is
agreable to me that the women of this
toure haue pour present/and it pleaseth
me well also to here pour charge to the
ende that kynge Iuppter saye not that
I were vnkynde.

The matrones and the damoy-
selles were present at this an-
swere Iuppter delyuered vnto them his
Iewelles which they receyued with gre
te gladnes/after that Danes toke the
messanger by the hande and ladde hÿ
a parte vnto the beddes syde where she
made hym to lene by her/and so whan
Iuppter founde hym so alone with da
nes he sayd vnto her. Ryght noble da-
moysell I shall nomore call pou damoy
sell but lady/ for ye are my lady & my
only maystresse whiche haue maystred
myn herte/and also hath ouercome me
vnder ÿ sowne and bruyte of pour glo
ryous loos and name/for to aduertyse
pou veryly I am Iuppter of whome
nowe I haue spoken to pou at the pre-
sentacyon of the Iewelles/& it is trouth
that it is not longe sythen whan I was
in my royalme/for to here reported the
manere how pour fader helde pou shyt
in this toure with lytell good that may
accorde vnto pour honour / as well as
for to gete pour thanke and grace / as
for ppte wherwith I was meuyd/I ha
ue delyberyd in my herte to employe
myselfe vnto pour delyueraunce and
also for to gete poure grace/and for to
execute this delyberacyon/I haue tahē
partye of my treloure and am come he
ther to present them vnto pour damoy
selles/and so departed and of newe am
comen agayne in hope to haue pour lo-
ue/& wherof I am well contente and
thanke mercy and fortune alas mada-
me yf I am so hardy as for to haue put
myselfe in thaduenture of my lyfe for
to shewe the grete loue ÿ I haue in pou
excuse me/yf I haue interpryed thyn-
ge so hye that I ne me holde worthy to
touche it but in the affyaunce of fortu

ne and in so moche as she wyll me fa/
uour in this partye/ madame than in
the cōsyderacōn of my wordes/ye may
ye may see my lyfe or my deth and ye
oonly may lyghtly make the Jugemē/
tes pt your humplyte condescende in the
knowlege of ypte that I haue had of
you/dyspolynge myselfe in to the daū
ger/where I myght be sure I am now
nyghe the Jeoparde whiche ye may sa
ue/& pt not I yelde me your prysoner
certes the shynynge resplendysshour of
your renōmed beaute/wherof the dede
palleth the renōme & the trymphe of
your incompared excellence hath enra/
ched myn herte and hath brought me
hether in to ꝑ pryson of your wyll alas
madame beholde & see with your eyen
full of swetenes & of clemence me why
che seeth not at this tyme/but languyl
she in faute of reste/cōtynuall trauayll
in furyes redoubled/and in syghes on
syghes whiche may not be puruayed of
remedye but by your benygnyte & amo
rous purueyaūce.

At the begynnynge of the fyrst
recōmendacyon that was ma/
de of you in my presence/and at the po
ynte that I enterpryled to delyuer you
out of this toure/I helde myself ryght
good and happy by cause of soo good
an enterpryse / but seynge the perylles
where I fynde oonly myself syn/I wo
te neuer what I may saye of myselfe/
for by moneth vpon moneth/ weke on
weke/and daye vpon daye your name
hath hadde domynacyon on me / and
oftymes hath constrayned me to be ra
uysshed and yet more in a traunce by de
syre to speke to you/& to ymagen how
I sholde come to the poynte where I
now am/& not oonly in this/but also
to fynde mercy in you and I praye and
requyre you ryght humbly that ꝑ a me/
rous yefte of mercy ye wyll to me accor
de/and thus doynge ye shall do mercy
to yourselfe and haue ypte of your yon
ge dayes whiche ye haue consentyd to
lese by the folysshe fantasyes of ꝑ kyn/
ge your fader/ye knowe well that his
lyfe durynge he shall not suffre you to
be maryed to ony man/it is possyble ꝑ
your fader shall lyue as longe as you/
for he is stronge of membres harde &
boystous/also ye ought conceyue pt ye
wyll bylcue me that your lyfe hath no
welth ne pleasaunce oonly/the plesaū/
ces come vnto the people by syght and
by beholdynge of dyuerse thynges/ the
woman syngulerly haue theyr pryncy/
pall pleasures in theyr husbondes and
in theyr generacyon and lygnyes ye ne
may come here to but pt ye haue mercy
on your selfe/is is not in your consayte
and knowlege that no man hath but
his lyfe in this worlde/for as moche as
ye obeye & complayse the folysshe com
maundement of your fader the kynge
Acrisius/ye shall be a woman lostc be/
ynge in this place / it is not possyble to
take & haue pacyence. This is to har/
de a thynge vnto a yonge herte to be put
in prysson without demerypte / I knowe
the humayne affeccyons & vnderstonde
ꝑ naturally euery creature loueth his
prouffyte tofore ꝑ prouffyte of an other
this is ayenst your welth & vtylyte ꝑ ye
be shytte here win / how may ye haue
loue to hym whiche is cause of .ii. euylles
ꝑ lesse euyll is to chese syns ye fele you
dāpned here to ꝑ ende of your fader/.
doute ye not but his ende is ofte delyred
to his mylchyef for your sake and his

myschyef may not ye do be done with
out grete charge of cõscyence/me thyn
ke that better it were for you in dyuer
se facyons to fynde manere to flee &
go out of this place/and to take to hus
bonde some man noble and puyssaunt
ꝑ wolde enterprise to cary you awaye
secretly for to be his wyfe in his coũtre
by this moyen ye shall be delyuered fro
the payne where ye be in/ye sholde el
chewe the deth of your fader /and lesse
eupll ye sholde do in fleynge his folyl
she cõmaundement than to abyde in ꝟ
poynt where he hath put you/madame
alas thynke ye hereon for your honour
& helth as I haue sayd you I am your
seruaunt/and yf it please you to depar
te from this place / ye shall fynde no
man redyer than I am for to kepe you
and conduyte I gyue my selfe to your
noble cõmaũdemẽtes to furnysshe your
wyll to my power/as he that beteth al
waye the remembraunce of you in the
moost deppeste place of my mynde In
sleppynge I see you and in wakynge I
thynke on you/I haue hadde neuer rest
in myselfe nor neuer shall haue but yf
it please you that my fortune/my desty
nee/my happe or vnhappe come of you
yf ye take me vnto your mercy/& that
I fynde grace ayenste you I shall be ꝟ
moost happpeste of all happy and yf ye
do otherwyse/it may be sayd ꝑ amon
ge all vnhappy none shal go toforе me
but whan suche fortune shall come to
me by your rygoure I shall take it in
pacyence for the noblesse that I see in
you alwaye I requyre you that my her
te be not pryued ne put from your herte
for as moche as it toucheth me/ all the
tonges of men can not saye nor expres
se the quantyte of the loue that I haue
in you/no more than they can pronou
ce by propre names all the sterres on
heuen / by this loue I am alwaye in
thoughtes labourous / in syghes/ an
guyssbous and oftymes in grete fere &
doubte/and at this houre I wote neuer
whether I lyue or not/how wel me thꝯ
keth I am here for to receyue absolucy
on or mortall sentence / these thynges
consydered alas wyll not ye haue hym
in your grace that for to deserue your
loue and mercy hath abandouned and
aduentured his lyfe as ye may see/le
uynge his ryall estate for the better to
kepe his case secrete/vnto an herte well
vnderstondynge fewe wordes suffysen
for cõclusyon I praye you to gyue your
herte vnto hym that hath gyuen his vn
to you/and that ye purueye from hens
forth for the lesse where ye now be in
after the comen Iugement.

With this Iuppyter helde his pe
as and kepte sylence and enten
ded his eeres for to here what
sholde be thanswere of Danes. The
ryght noble damoysell whan she had
herde his purpose/whiche she had sore
noted. And whã she sawe that he had
gyuen her place to speke/how well she
was ryght assured/she chaũged colour
and sayd to hym/syre kynge alas kno
we ye well what sholde be the renõme
that sholde abyde with me/yf I sholde
byleue your counceyll what sholde the
people saye/madame answered Iuppy
ter the worste that they may saye shall
be ꝟ men shall name you dysobeyssaũt
vnto ꝟ folysshe cõmaũdement of your
fader/whiche as all ꝟ worlde knoweth
that he holdeth you folysshely in his
pryson/& yf ye wyll thus helpe yourself

and stele yourselfe awaye/men sholde but laughe for your yongth sholde ex/cuse your feate/and ye sholde be renō/med to haue done this feate by greate wyldome/a syre sayd Danes ye wene to deceyue me by your fayre and swete wordes/I knowe the spekynges of the Argyens and also I knowe that I am bouden to obeye my fader/and further more I am not so ignorant but that I wolde haue some noble man to my hus bonde but that myn honoure were sa/yd/and also that more is I knowlege þ I am gretely beholden to hym that hath departed here within soo largely of his trealours & Jewelles/& in lyke wyse vnto you yf it be trouth þ ye/he he that ye saye þ ye are/but whan I haue all knowen and vnderstonden and sene vyslybly that Thargyens sholde dessa me me in to perpetuyte & that my fa/der sholde haue sente me where myn ho noure sholde strongly be defowied and put vnder fote/and also that I haue none other knowlege of you/but by your propre declaracyon I wyll in no wyse abuse you/nor ye shall haue noo dysturbaūce for my cause but I praye you to thynke on other parte and that ye lette & suffre me oonly with my fe/lowlhyp & frendes.

MAdame answered Juppyter be ye in doubte of me þ I am not Juppyter kynge of Crete/yf I be other all the goddes confounde me and the thondres falle on me/the swalowe of the see receyue me/& that I be gyuen to meete vnto the moost venymous be/stes of the worlde/ O madame put no suspeccyon in my feate as I haue sayd to you/I am comen to you not in ryall estate but in symple araye/for to con/duyte my thynges more secretly/yet at the leste at this fyrste tyme accorde ye to my requeste/take ye daye of aduyse and that to morowe I may speke ones to you/and ye shall counceyll you well this nyght.

THe noble mayde Danes hadde than the blood clmeuyd that w grete payne she wyste not what to doo she durste not beholde Juppyter for sha/me smote her in the eyen. This not w/stondynge her herte cōmaunded her to see what man he was/and whether he hadde the chere of a noble man or of a kynge/at hardeste she toke daye of ad/uyse/and accorded to hym that she wol de speke agayne to hym on the morne After this she dyde the tables to be cou ryd by the damoyselles and sayd that she wolde feste the messanger of kynge Juppyter the damoyselles herynge that answered that they all were bounden to feste hym and to make hym greate chere & shewed to her theyr rychelles/ that they hadde all arowe in the chābre wherof the walles shone and were bry ght/ what shall I saye more þ damoy selles arayed with the Jewelles of Ju pyter garnysshed the tables with mete Danes and Juppyter were sette þ one ayenste that other/the seruyse was gre te and ryche and hadde ynoughe to ete how well that Juppyter ne Danes gaue lytell force of etynge. Juppyter ete lasse bodyly thā spyryttually/he was in traū ces in doubtaūces/& feeres he had an answere by the whiche he coude not glo se nothynge to his owne prouffyte saue oonly that he hadde a hope þ Danes sholde dyscouere it vnto the damoy/

selles in suche wyse as the ponge maydens ben of custome to dyscouer that one to that other / and that whan ony requyre them of loue that they sholde be in fauour to hym ꝑ more for his yeftes in this estate was the kynge Juppyter for his parte. The damoyselles beheldeh ym ynoughe & sayd that he had not the mayntene of a poman or of a seruaunt / but of a man of ryght noble and grete facyon / and aboue all other Dames to whome Juppyter hadde gyuen cause to be penlyf caste her eyen on Juppyter vpon his countenaunce vpon his facyon vpon his beaute / and than her semed that he hadde sayd trouth / as well thenne as in the nyght after folowen the beganne to fele the sparcles of sharpe loue longynge / and seynge his rychelles and goodes the whiche he hadde gyuen in the house / the varyed to gyue to hym her herte and her loue / and of this varyacyon to the whiche her herte enclyned the was ryghte acertayned and fermely that her engyne the / whiche was her vnderstondynge were entrelarded of hobondaunt thoughtes. many noble men hadde requyred her loue afore the tyme ꝑ she was shytte in the toure / and they coude neuer torne her herte otherwyse nor cause her to syghe and thynke on theyr requestes and demaundes / the oonly wordes of Juppyter were soo louyngly and so happy that constrayned her to exaudycyon and parfyte penlyfnes brekynge all doubtes and contrarypous oppynyons.

Chow Juppter came from his chamble by nyght and laye in the toure of Darayn with the damoyselle Danes on the whiche he engendryd the noble perseus.

SO longe dured the feestynge of Juppter that it was houre and tyme to withdrawe. Than Danes to be leue of Juppter and dyd do conueye hym in to a secrete chambre by her damoyselles/whan Juppter was departed she entred into her chambre accompanyed oonly with the olde woman ꝑ was her maystresse whiche hadde charge on her aboue all other/and as sone as the olde woman hadde her prycly in her chambre/as she that was malycyous sayd to her/my doughter tell me of your tydynges/I muste nedes knowe what this messanger hath sayd to you. dame answered Danes wyll ye wete/ye sayd the olde woman/ thenne answered Danes he muste come hym selfe and make the reporte/for he hath sayd to me so many thynges that the.x parte is not in my mynde /my doughter sayd the olde woman I thynke well he is not comen hether without cause what hathhe sayd / yf ye haue not all in mynde tell me at the leste ꝑ that abydeth and resteth in your mynde / dame answered Danes ye knowe well ꝑ neuer I mystrusted you/and that the secretes of myn herte to you hath alwaye ben open/I wyll now make none new customes/for to shorte this mater he ꝑ nameth hym seruant of Juppter/is Juppter hymselfe by his reporte and hath made grete othes that he hath do make these presentes and yeftes for to speke to me / In dede he hath shewed to me how I lese here my tyme/and hath requyred me to be his wyfe/to the which I haue not yet consented / but I haue taken daye for to gyue an answere to morowe hoppynge to take your coũcyll and therfore I praye you that ye me counceyll in that I haue to do ꝗ what answere he shall haue of me/ye knowe how I haue suffryd his yeftes to be receyued he muste be contented by some maner/by fayre speche or other wyse.

THis olde woman had bẽ other tyme in the hous of kynge Mellyseus and there hadde sene Juppter in the tyme of his retorne fro the conquest of Archade/and hadde in partye knowlege of hym syns the fyrste daye that he came theder / this notwithstondynge she doubted of his persone for as moch as men otherwyle ben lyke one to another/and she hadde alwaye her eye on hym / that whan she hadde understonde by Danes that hadde tolde her that he was Juppter / she was sure that it was he in his persone and hadde greaet Joye sayngemy doughter certaynly I knowe hym that we speke and deuyle of longe tyme paste / and for hys persone I assure you it is he/that hath done you to understonde of / but unto the regarde for to counceyll you / yf ye take hym unto youre husbonde I can saye none otherwyse to you / but that he is one of the moost valyaũtest men of the worlde and that his enterprysses ben ryght hye / and yf I hadde a doughter the moost beste manerde of ꝑ worlde/there is no man lyuynge ꝑ I wolde gyue her sooner to than to hym yf he wolde/ye see ꝑ notwithstondynge his symple arayе that he is a ful goodly

man/he is noble/he is ryche/he is wyse/he is a kynge ye fele in yourself your courage/yf ye wyll vse and obserue the commaũdement of your fader ye may not with hym holde conysteryne par layment/yf ye wyll ablente you from this place by good moyens there is no man but Juppyter that may helpe you I counceyll you neyther that one ne ỳ other/chese you and take the whiche ye wyll.

A Myy moder sayd Danes how sholde I chese myselfe/there is in me neyther wytte ne vnderstondynge to take that I sholde chese/ne for to dyscerne the good from the euyll/ and as for me I shall put it all in to your delyberacyon/and wyll that ye knowe ỳ out of this toure wolde I fayne be my honour sauyd and the honour sauyd of my felawlhyp/with this came vnto them all the damoyselles of the hous & sayd to her that they hadde made ryght good chere to theyr ghest/& thus fayled the secrete deuyses of Danes and of the aeged woman/ỳ damoyselles wente and fette theyr Jewelles newly presented to them/and departed them eche after her porcyon saynge that to kynge Juppyter was none lyke/but ỳ he was amonge all other the moost large and the moost honourable kynge of all kynges.

The mayde Danes tokе greate plesure with all these thynges whan the damoyselles had partyd amonge them theyr Jewelles of golde with grete Joye they brought Danes to bedde/and departed from her chambre whiche they lefte open by forgetynge/as they that hadde lefte all theyr mynde and vnderstondynge on theyr rychelles/and so wente to theyr beddes in theyr chambres. Juppyter beynge in his bedde at this houre founde hymself so surmounted with couetyse of loue ỳ he was constrayned to aryse and to loke out at a wyndowe to beholde yf the daye approched lyktỳge his eyen ayẽst the sterres of the heuen/and was rauysched in his herte by the remembraũce of fayre Danes & sayd. O noble Danes that hath more beaute than ỳ sterre shynynge/and that ye shyne by souerayne clerenes/alas where be ye this houre/the payne that I endure for your cause/ye knowe not the grete Jeopardye and the peryllous paas that I haue put me in to attayne your loue/vnkyndenes may the haue place in you/with dysdayne/rygour/and fyerlnes/whiche ben myn enemyes enuenymed wi mortall venym. O Danes remembre yourselfe of me/and thou fortune that haste socoured me in all myn affayres socoure me in this present nede.

With this worde his complaynt cessed and gaue his vnderstondynge to many sharpe thoughtes that percyd his herte ryght penlytly. This thought was grete and touchynge a ryght grete enterprysse all accounted and abayted he determyned in hymselfe to assaye yf he myght come vnto the ende of his thought/and arayed and clothed hymselfe and went out of his chambre vnto the toure where he sawe the dore opene to his semynge and fyndynge trouth that it was opene he went vp as softely as he coude that he sholde not be herde/and came

to the chambre of Danes wherof the dore was open in whiche chambre was a lampe brennynge/Juppter all full of gladnes put his hede in to the chambre to beholde yf the damoyselles had ben with Danes/& whan he hadde beholden that there were none but that Danes was alone in her bedde/he aduenturyd hym to go vnto her where he foūde her sleppynge and awoke her by kyssynge.

DAnes was so sore abasshed whā she felte herselfe so kysse ꝑ she crepte within ꝑ bedde. Juppter nyghednere so ferre that he dyscouerde her face for to speke to her/wherof the beynge afrayed opened her eyen and whan she wyste that it was Juppter & was alone by her bed syde/she made aryghte grete shryche and crye/whan Juppter herde this crye he was not ryght well assured/neuertheles he pursued his aduenture tornynge her to hym warde & comfortynge her by his swete sherynge/he declared to her in the ende that it was force that she muste be his wyfe promyttynge to come and to fetch her in shorte tyme/and soo longe he helde her in suche deuyses that he vnclothed hymselfe/and that in spekynge to her he sprange in to the bedde and laye by her syde/how well that she withsayd & withstode it with all her myght/than sayd the mayde that she was betrayed and weppynge tenderly she wende to haue fledde and dyde her beste to haue gone awaye but Juppter toke good hede and at the lepe that she supposed to make caught and helde her by the arme/and made her to lye downe agayne/& beclypte her and kysse her agayne and so appeled her in suche facyon that she lefte her weppynge/and on the mornynge whan he arose vp from her he lefte her w̄ chylde with a ponge sone what shall I saye more Juppter by his hardynes achyeuyd his feate and gate his wyll on fayre Danes and made ꝑ pees of his offence the nyght passed ouer & the daye came that Juppter muste nede arise & departe from her/and than by necessyte constraynynge hymselfe for to kepe the honoure of Danes he arose and toke his abyllymentes trussed togyder and retorned in to his chambre where he wente to bedde and slepte so faste and surely that he awoke not tyll the houre and tyme to go to dyner.

AT this houre Danes ared where was the messanger of kynge Juppter and sayd that she wolde ete with hym/and that they sholde brynge hym vp in to the toure secretly/with ꝑ wordes of Danes two damoyselles wente downe of the toure in to the chābre of Juppter/and fyndynge hym a slepe awoke hym/wherof he was all alhamyd/for the sone was that tyme mounted hye/and than he arose and arayed hym hastely whan he wyste that Danes had sente for hym to come speke with her and so came to her/whiche began to waxe redeand to lese her maynteene and coūtenaūce whan she sawe hym/after the reuerence made they wēte and ete togyder and made grete chere alwaye Danes was alhamyd and was strongly surpryled for the case that was happened to her and she myghte not abstayne to lette her eyen on the beaute of Juppter/which also fayled not on his syde to beholde her by so ardent

delyre/that the eyen of that one and ꝑ other perceyd eche other oftentymes. In this beholdynge they pallyd parte of the tyme of the dyner/whan they had taken theyr refeccyon Juppter and Danes drewe them a parte and helde alonge parlayment of theyr werke. And it was concluded amonge theym that Juppter sholde go in to his countre and ꝑ he sholde retorne theder with a certayn nombre of people for to take awaye ꝑ the fayre Danes/and with this cōclusyon Juppter departed and retorned in to Crete leuynge Danes in the toure/ of whome I wyll tary for this presente tyme & retorne to speke how Tantalus the kynge of Frygye fought ayenst the Troyans and hadde batayll ayenste them whiche was the fyrste ꝑ euer was in Troye.

¶ How the kynge Tantalus of Frygye assayled by batayll ꝑ kynge Troos of Troye/and how Ylyon and Ganymedes his sones desconfyted hym in batayll.

When the kynge Troos hadde named his cyte Troye & was mounted and enhaunced in so hye renōme/that the kynges his neyghbours as to his regarde were put in lytell reuerence and lasse glorye / many thus lesynge theyr honours/by his ryght grete worshyppe began to murmure ayenst hym in feate and in thoughte and amonge all other the kynge Tantalus of Frygye sone of Tharchaden Juppter kyng of Actyque toke in ryght grete despyte thexcellence of Troos & conspyred ayenste hym & made a grete

assembled of men of armes/and so de/
parted out of his royalme in entencon
to dystroye and spylle ye kynge Troos
and his cyte of Troye. This Tanta/
lus hadde a sone in his company na/
med Pelops/and also he lefte a sone at
home named Thyestes for as moche
as he was ponge / And this Thyestes
hadde a sone syns named Phylystenes
the fader of Menelaus that regned in
the tyme of the thyrde destruccyon of
Troye. For to retorne to our purpose./
than Tantalus exploytyd in suche wy
se that he conduyted and broughte his
hoost vpon the terrytorye of Troye /&
dyde do smyte downe and destroye all
thynge that was in theyr puysaunce
vnto playne destruccyon / wherof the
cry e and clamours of them that fledde
was so grete that in shorte tyme ye kyn
ge Troos was aduertysed wherof he
was not afrayed/for he hadde the cyte
well garnysshed of people/also he ma/
de redy to resyste his aduersaryes/ and
that by suche dylygence that whan he
hadde herde the tydynges in the morny
ge/in foure houres after he yssued out
of Troye with.xxx.thoulande fyghty
ge men and drewe vnto the place whe/
re the Frygyens were entred.

This noble kynge Troos hadde
in his companye two sones of
whome the eldeste was named Ylion
to whome came downe from heuen ye
palladiū/ and the ponger was callyd
Ganymedes/These two sones valy/
aunt and hardy comen in to the felde &
requyred theyr fader Troos for to de
parte his armye in two / and that he
wolde graunt to them his vawarde for
to preue theyr myght vpon theyr ene/
myes. Troos consyderynge that by se
paracyon of his people/they that were
fowled or put abacke myght be secou/
red whan it sholde come to strokes/ac/
corded the requeste to his.ii.sones /and
toke vnto them .xii.thoulande of fygh
tynge men. Ylion & Ganymedes than
ked the kynge Troos theyr fader/and
toke leue at hym and wente forth with
theyr fyghtyng men in suche wyse that
they were a myle tofore the batayll of
the kynge/and so the kynge Troos su
ed the batayll of his two sones ylyon
and Ganymedes and he hadde rydars
bytwene both cōmyled for to reporte to
the kynge Troos whan his sones had
founden Tantalus theyr enemye/and
also the two noble sones hadde tofore
them theyr dyuerse elypes and wayters
that were sente oute in to dyuerse pla/
ces to see and to dyscouer the state the
puysaunce and thordenaūce of theyr
enemyes whiche founde theym aboute
the euenynge/and anone after they re/
torned vnto ylyon and Ganymedes &
badde them make chere/and that they
hadde sene hem lodged/ and that they
myght well be nombred by estymacōn
aboute .xxx.thoulande fyghtynge men

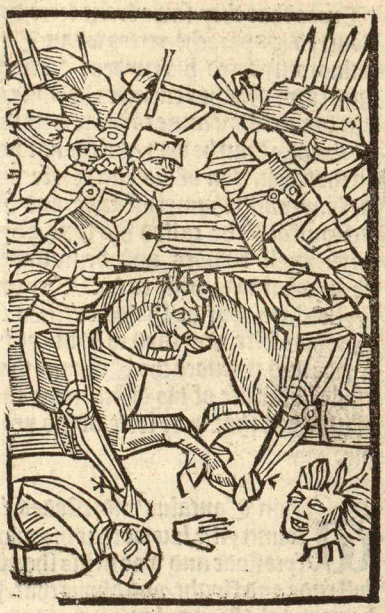
Of these tydynges hadde the tro/
yans grete Joye / it was aboute
myonyght and they were lodged in ye
ende of a valeye/ylyon and Ganyme
des anone the same hour assembled all
the noble men of theyr cōpany/&tolde
thē what ye elypes had reported & they
demaunded of them conceyll/all we/
re of opynyon that they sholde suffre
theyr hoost for to reste yet a good hour
and after that they sholde breke theyr
faste a lytell and lyghtly to thende for

to haue the better & longer theyr breth. and also to be the more couragyous & also to cause them to be the better awakyd / and this done they sholde departe for to go assayll theyr enemyes. this opynyon semed good vnto ỳ fyue sonnes of the kynge / and they sygnyfyed theyr entencyon by the ryders to theyr fader Troos/after this they withdrew them to take a lytell theyr reste & gaue charge vnto them that kepte the watch to awake them whan they sawe theyr tyme/and so they had but lytell rested whan they were awaked and callyd/ & that eche man sholde take his armes & folowe on/this Troyans obeyed and knewe well it was tyme to make redy lyghtly/they were neuer so Joyous as they were whan they knewe that they sholde go to batayll/they ete and dronke attemperatly full of one good wyll they garnyssched thē with theyr armes & shewed that one to that other how they wolde fyght in the batayll and cōfounde theyr enemyes/& menaced thez of an euyll recountre for them.

At this houre the mone shone ryght clere/by whiche shynyng and lyght Ylion and Genymedes put theyr people in araye in fayre ordenaūce/whan they hadde take theyr shorte refeccyon they began to marche to warde them and put theym selfe tofore all other/they came so nyghe by mone lyght and by theyr gydes that they were herde of thē that kepte watche of theyr enemyes that they sought / the whiche fledde vnto the tentes of kynge Tantalus and awoke hym and tolde hym that the Troyans were come tassayll hym and that they hadde seen them in grete nombre/but Tantalus byleued not lyghtly his watche and defferred his arylynge more than nede was / he hadde not longe abyden but the Troyans came vpon his hoost and smote downe ryght vpon the Frygyens so delmeturably/that ỳ reboūdynge of theyr strokes came and fell in to the eeres of Tantalus whiche arose and sprange on his fete terryblyy affrayed/with this affraye were awakyd all ỳ Frygyens in generall/some by mortall woundes and some by theyr cryes/and some smyten anquyssholly vnto the deth/in comynge on thus the Troyans dāmaged gretely theyr enemyes/and the more by cause many of them were not garnyssched with theyr armes/whiche were smyten downe by the glayues of the Troyans. were beten downe labouryngе mortally aglowynge in her blood this notwithstondynge how well that the comynge on of the Troyans was sharpe and that Ylyon and Ganymedes approuyd themselfe sharply in ther werke. Tantalus and his sone Pelops recuylled theyr people that withdrewe them/aboute his tente and gadred thē togyder /and than whan they founde them in nombre suffysyl aunt for to entre in to batayll. Tantalus cryed Frygye Frygye/and affter he dyde do marche his people ayenst the Troyans that all bete downe tofore thē in the place where they were arryued/and than began the noyse grete / for on all sydes were cryes made and at the Joynynge the tempeste was soo greate and horryble that it semed that the worlde sholde ende in the same place.

Of Anymedes and Pelops encountryd togyder and full of greate courages they fought togyder so lore & harde that a grete whyle by the enlygnes that were lene vpon theyr hedes & vpon theyr armes they were lyke that one to slee that other/and that one had slayne that other ne hadde Tantalus and ylyon haue ben by/for Tantalus smote vpon Ganymedes/and Ylyon smote Pelops/and the Troyans and frigiens medled that one with ꝑ other And there began the slaughter and kyllynge/and there was fyghtyng shewed as champyons/in shewynge eche man his vertue and his prowesse so strongly for as moche as they sawe the mone go downe and declyne/& yet was not the daye comen/whan they founde on the morne the place all couered w̃ blody heedes/and armes of men deed/but the nombre of the frygyens that there were put to oultraũce was moche greter ten ayenste one than of them of troye/what shall I saye also longe as the mone gaue his lyght there was no faute on that one syde nor on that other./eche man oyde his parte/The mone put hym in a derke cloude and anone it waxed derke and than the medle began to cesse/and the retrayte was cryed the frygyens withdrewe them at the crye of Tantalus/and the Troyans at the crye of ylyon and Ganymedes And there was none but hadde gladly abyden the ende of this sharmoche and tempeste.

Chow the kynge Troos chaled in batayll the kynge Tantalus and how ꝑ kynge Saturne came by see sayllynge to the porte of Troye and how the kynge Troos receyued hym worshyppfully. with grete honour.



Ffter this forsayd batayll whã Tantalus was withdrawẽ he began to caste his eyen vpon his peple the whiche were all vpon an hyll for to wete how moche they were of nombre and how they hadde borne themselfe/and how moche of theyr people ꝑ they had losse and wente all a boute them wyth hys sone pelops and hym semyd well that hys puyssaunce was made lesse than he had hoppd wherof he had in hys herte a vyght greate and sharpe delplesaur/and vylyynge his hoost in this facyon the daye began to aryse & in the dawnynge of the daye/two chynges appered and came vnto the know

lege of the people of Tantalus / one was the grete losse of his people / and that other was the bataylle of ꝑ kynge Troos that they sawe from ferre dyscouerd & approche / certes whan Tantalus consydered his euydent dāmage and sawe that his enemyes by cause of the socours that came to them were more stronge than he was / he founde not in the resolucyon of his enterprysse but dyspayre and shamefull ende / and all descomforted he callyd his sone & hys pryncypall frendes and demaunded them what was beste to do. They coūceylled hym that he sholde entende to saue hymselfe and sayd to hym / yf he abode and entended the Troyans that sholde be cause of his destruccyon and of all them that were lefte of his people.

Whan Tantalus vnderstode this counceyll & knewe that his prouvyde stode and was in his shamefull ende and flyght / and aboue that / ꝑ he ne myght bryngе lowe or put downe the name of Troyes / he toke hym selfe by the berde that was longe by in pacyence and sayd smytynge hymselfe with his fyste. O curlyd enuy thou promyttestc me late to put Troye vnder my fete and haste made me to ryse presumptuously ayenste her / nowe see I well the contrarye / and that by me troye shall floure and that more is by my cause her name shall growe and shall be enhaunced / & that all kynges shall tremble tofore her in my regarde and beholdynge. O false trayterelle Fortune acurled be thou that I euer byleued on ꝑ. These wordes fynyshed he sayd to his sone and to other his counceyll / and made his people to withdrawe a lytell and a lytell fynably he cōmaunded that eche man sholde saue hymself and than they put them all to flyght / Ulyon and Ganymedes toke hede & ran after and chaled them out of the terrytory of Troye with grete occisyon & slaughter of people of the Frygyens And after that they hadde chaled thez they sayd that they hadde done theym shame ynough and lefte werke and retorned and came anone and mette the kynge Troos theyr fader ꝑ pursued them whiche hadde grete Joye / whan he sawe that they hadde quyte them so well vpon his enemyes by the good conduyte of his two sones.

The Joye than that Troos made to Ulyon and Ganymedes after ꝑ bataylle was grete and of good loue Troos brought them agayne vnto Troye with grete worshyp / the troyans men and women receyued theym worshypfully / and blessyd the wombe that hadde borne them and the brestes that yaue them souke / the two noble sones of the kynge of whome the names were borne in to all the marches there aboute with so grete bruyte and noyse that not oonly the neygh bours of Troyes came to make alyaunce with kynge Troos and the Troyans / but there came also kynges of many ferre countrees of ꝑ Eest whiche coude not magnyfye ynoughe the pyssaunce of the kynge and of the cyte of Troye.

In these dayes whanne Troyes shewed the rayes of theyr pyssaunce and noblesse by the vnyuersall worlde. Saturne late kynge of Crete

sayled by the sees with lytell company not as a kynge and possessour of the ro yalme/but as banysshed and dysposseyed of all londe and coūtre soo clene that he hadde no place to withdrawe hym to/nor wyste neuer whether to go but oonly by desertes and by the abysmes of the see/whan he hadde be in suche poynte a greate whyle thynkynge without ende how he myght persecute his sone Jupyter. Fortune brought hym in to the see of hellespondе and than beholdynge aboute hym he espyed & saw Troye whiche was a cyte passynge ryche and fayre / and of a meruaylloys gretenes. And than what for to take hym a lytell reste as for to put awaye his malancoly/and for to reuytayll his shyp and people he sayled and rowed vnto the cyte and descended at the porte/whan the Troyans hadde sene the shyppe of Saturne that was better & more of value than all the shyppes ꝑ they hadde euer sene/the maystre of the shyppes of Troye wente hastely vnto the kynge Troos and sayd/syr eslioye yourselfe and make redy your hous/I assure you ꝑ there is come ryght nowe vnto your porte the moost ryche shyp that euer was sene on the see and me semeth this consydered that in so noble a shyp muste be some noble or grete erthly lorde that cometh vnto you.

Thenne whan kyng Troos herde these tydynges of ꝑ maystermaronner he desyred to see soo fayre a shyppe / and accompanyed with his.ii sones wente for to see it at ꝑ porte and to feele them of ꝑ straūge shyppe/this kynge Troos was curtoyse and honourable/whan he came vnto ꝑ porte he foūde that Saturne made redy his shyppe and dysposed hym for to go in to the cyte. And seynge the shyppe he meruaylled moche/for the vtensylles ꝑ were within were rychely made/& furthermore Saturne and his fellyshyppe were armed and hadde no maronners he beheldeth their conduyte at his comyng and knewe ꝑ they were men of warre ryght well in poynt / he thought in hymselfe at the begynnynge for to arme hymselfe and to sende for the Troyans/but afterwarde whan he had sene their lytell nōbre & that no shyppes folowed nor pursued these estraungers fro no coste he chaunged his purpose & thought/and approched vnto the shyp and callyd Saturne that moost beste was arayed aboue all other and axyd hym what he sought he and his felowes and from what nacyon they were of & came fro. and Saturne answered to hym and sayd. Syre how well ꝑ I knowe not at what porte I am arryued for al moche as my herte Jugeth me that ye be curtoys of your nature/I wyll hyde nor couere no thynge touchynge your requeste. I was late kynge of Crete named Saturne/nowe I ne am but Saturne/for my sone hath put me out sorowfully that of all my rychesse of all my people & of all my goodes temporalles me is not lefte but this shyp only ꝑ ye may see / wherfore I praye you and requyre that it please you to adresse me to some lorde of this coūtre/to ꝑ ende that I maye requyre lycence and congye to entre in to his lordshyp and to take that/that shall be necessary cōpetently to the lyfe of me and of my felawshyppe.

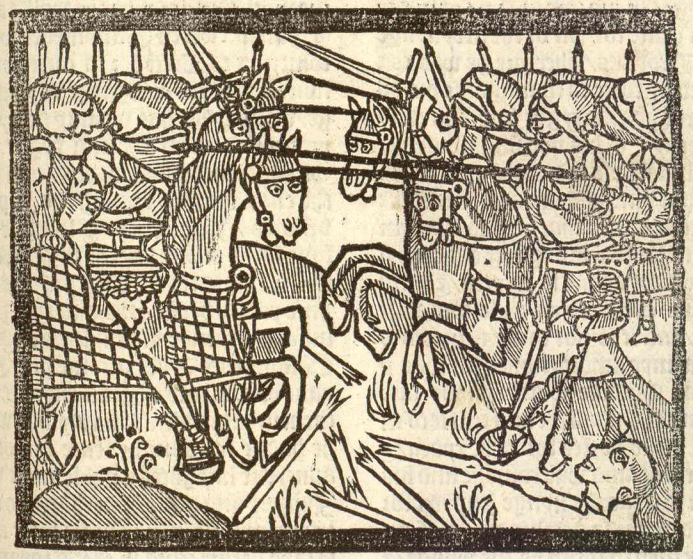
Whan kynge Troos herde the
cale of Saturne compryled in
breke wordes he layd to hym by
compassyon/kynge Saturne ye be wel
come in to ꝑ hous of Troyes/in trouth
I haue greate anoyaũce in myselfe of
your kyrste anoyaũce for your glorrous
renõme and for the goodnes that is in
you/as oftymes I haue herde recoun/
ted but with this anoyaũce two thyn/
ges gladdeth and Joyeth myn herte/ꝑ
one descendynge of the accomplysshe/
ment of delyre/for I haue delyred ma
ny dayes for to see you and this delyre
is now accomplysshed in me/and that
other procedeth of hope/& in this par/
tye I saye to you that I kynge of this
countre haue entencyon to comforte &
to counceyll you to my power and also
to gyue you good ayde that ye shall cor
recte your sone & shall punysshe his per
sone in suche wyse as it shall appertay
ne for his offence. Saturne began for
to syghe and to take a lytell comforte
of the grete prouffyte and good chere ꝑ
the kynge Troos made to hym / and
he thanked hym of soo hye and ample
offres/& at the goynge out of his shyp
he bechypped hym in his armes & kyste
his hande/what shall I saye the kyn/
ge Troos brought hym in his palays
with all his men and fested them as it
appertayned for the loue of Saturne/
In lyke wyse the people beynge aduer
tysed of Saturne that it was he ꝑ foũ/
de the maner of labourynge of the erth
of meltynge of metals/and of sayllyn
ge and rowynge by the see/made so gre
te and playne feste at his comynge ꝑ
they coude no more do at that tyme du
rynge this festynge / whan Saturne
kelte hym in the grace of the Troyans
On a daye he called the kynge Troos
and his two sones and adressed his wor
des saynge. Lordes of Troye ye haue
done soo moche for me ꝑ I may neuer
deserue it / for as I haue sayd to you/
my sone is enhaunsed and lyft vp abo
ue me/and hath taken from me my ro
yalme I requyre you as moche as I
may that ye wyll counceyll me what
thynge is moost cõuenyent to me/ and
how I shall suffre and bere the Jniury
done to me.

MI broder answere the kynge
Troos this is agayn nature to
a sone hymselfe to rebelle ayenste the
fader/the synne and crysme is foule &
worthy of reprehencyon/for euery sone
is bounden by all lawes to serue/wor/
shyppe/drede/and obeye his fader/and
it is no reason that ony man sholde ap
proue or holde wꝯ a sone dyshobeysaũt
your sone is of this condycyon cursyd &
tyght euyll. And I am of thoppynyon
that ye shall not acquyte you well/but
yf ye do your power to maystre & ouer/
come his euyll maners. And to the ende
that ye shall not excuse your euydente
harmes & losses/whan ye wyll I shall
delyuer you my sone Ganymedes ac
companyed with.xx.thousande Tro/
yans that shall socoure you / vnto the
deth/or they shall sette you agayne in
your ryall tribunall. Saturne was all
as recomforted whã he knewe the loue
that the kynge Troos shewed to hym
And after many thankynges tokē con
clusyon that he wolde retorne in to crete
with Ganymedes/and wolde begyn/
ne agayne the pyteous warre of hym
and of his sone Juppyter and folowyn
ge this conclusyon from thenne forth

he dyde do appoynt the shypppynge of Troye and all thynges appertaynyng and gadryd togyder men of armes w̄ grete pupllaunce by the introducyon of Ganymedes. and whan all thallem blehad mustryd and were gadered together/he toke leue of the kyng Troos and of ylion/and wente to the see and shypped with all his meyne & knowyn ge the sytuacyons of the coūtrees by ẏ sees/he addressyd his hoost in to the see of Egee/where as was Egeus sone of Tytan the grete Pyrate whiche durst not haue to do with hym in no wyse/& from this see of Egee he dyde so moch by dyuerse Journeyes that he came and arryued at the fyrste porte and hauen of Crete.

¶ How Saturne by ẏ ayde of Ganymedes and of the Troyans retorned in to Crete to fyght ayenste Juppter/ where he was ouercome and vaynquyshed and Ganymedes taken.

AT that houre that Saturne arryued in Crete the sone was torned in to the weste and on the heuen began to appere the sterres Saturne knewe the porte/ and toke londe hoppynge to entre the countre secretly and wente a lytell wape and there lodged his people in a place conuenyent and dyde thē reste ete and drynke by the space of fyue houres/and than he awoke ẏ hoost and made the Troyans lyghtly for to arme them & then forth w̄ he entred in



to the royalme but they were not ferre gone/but anone after the sonne rylynge and approchynge a strayte passage the espyes and socourers came vnto saturne and Ganymedes hastely/& tolde theym that they hadde sene the kynge Juppter ryght strongly accompanyed whiche kepte the passage. Vpon this paas it is to wete that whan Juppter was departed from Danes and fro the toure of Darayn and was come in to Crete and desyrynge to accomplysshe his promesse ayenste Danes / he dyde do assemble his men of warre/conclu/dynge in hymselfe that faythfully he wolde go fetche the fayre Danes and brynge her vnto his countre by force of armes/what shall I saye more his ar/mye was all redy/and came the same nyght where on the morne he hoped to haue departed but as he was in his bed that nyght in his syte of Parthemye ty dynges came to hym of the arryuynge of the Troyans/wherfore he was con strayned by force to chaunge his purpo se/wherof he was ryght sory and pas/synge heuy. This notwithstondynge sodeynly as these tydynges were fresshly brought vnto hym/he arose and tokke his men of armes that he hadde assem bled/and hastely brought them vnto ꝑ strayt wherof aboue is wryten/& there abode his enemyes as wyse and well auysed/and it is not to be forgoten ꝑ in this armye amonge his men was ꝑ kynge of Mollose whiche hadde late founden the Industrye and crafte to ta me and breke horses for to be ryden/& to ryde them/and was come he and his men for to serue the kynge Juppter for his good renōme accompanyed of an hondred men that ran as the wynde/& for this cause they were callyd centau res/and these Centaures were also ter ryble and cruell that they ne doubted ꝑ puyssaunce of kynge ne of none other what some euer they were.

HOr than to retorne to the mater entamed/whan Saturne knew that the passage was kepte and ꝑ Ju/pyter was than aduertysed of his comy ge/he dyde do cary his hoost and sayd vnto them/my chyldren it behoueth ꝑ this mornynge ye so do in Crete your deuour/not oonly in mustrynge & shey wynge your courages/but aboue that that ye be redoubted and dradde lyke the thondre/assure yourself of our qua rell Juppter myn enemye is here whe re he abydeth our comynge to ꝑ batayl ordeyned/yf we wyll come to the abo/ue of our enterprysse/it is nede that we drawe theder/see what ye wyll saye./: Than answered Ganymedes we ben comen in to Crete for to correcte your sone/& to lette you agayne in your sye/ge/we shall do that we may do by oure power and furnysshe and fyght frely without doubtaunce or fere/ and vnto the ende that no reproche be Inpoyd vnto vs / I shall sende & somone your sone fyrste or onysweide be drawen or stroke smyten to thende ꝑ he yelde hym vnto your obeyssaunce and that he co/me and amende his mysdedes/& than Ganymedes dyde do come his Tro/yans by consente of Saturne and lette them in ordynaūce of batayll/& whan he hadde soo done he sente one of his auncyent knyghtes a noble man vnto Juppter and gaue hym charge to ma/ke the sompnacyon in suche wyse as it is sayd before/And so the Troyan de/

parted from the hoost at the cõmaunde
mente of Ganymedes/and dyde so mo
che that he was presentyd tofore Jupp
ter and sayd to hym/Juppter ꝑ ough
teste knowe ꝑ euery lone oweth obeys
launce vnto his fader/thou doeste con
trary to these thynges/& shewest that
thou arte not lone of a kynge / but of
perdycyon for thou despyleste thy fader
In stede of reuerence thou haste hym in
hate/& thou makeste hym warre whe
re thou sholdeste holde hym in loue/&
thou putteste hym to grete dyshonoure
and thy selfe where thou arte holden &
bounden to do hym worshyp. O Jupp
ter who shall gyue the absolucyon of
thy lyfe dwellynge in venꝝ/who shall
excuse thy synne/thou arte enemye of
thy fader/the case is so greuous that
there is no mercy ne excusacyon/but yf
it departe fro the naturall clemence of
thy fader/beholde Juppte beholde the
ende of thyn Insurreccyon/all lawe po
sytyf and all lawe wreten condempne
the vnto the deth and curse and anathe
matyse the/it is grete pyte/thou arte a
goodly ponge man/knowe that thy reg
ne may not longe endure/and that ꝑ
shalte more shortly be punysshed than
thou weneste parauenture at this tyme
for Ganymedes one of the sones of
Troos is here by in ꝑ helpe of Satur
ne thy fader/with twenty thousaunde
fyghtynge men whiche somoneth the
by me/that thou retorne in to the mer
cy of thy fader and yelde hym his ro
yalme all excusacyons set a parte.

MEsseanger answered Juppter/
yf I were suche one as ye saye
with Iuste reason ye and other myght
gyue sentences and condempnacyons
vpon me/me ought here both partyes
And I trowe yf Ganymedes of who
me ye haue spoken/hadde herde myne
excuse he wolde not be myn enemye/I
answere you that I loue my fader Sa
turne in as moche as he is my fader./:
But I saye you on that other parte/ꝑ
he hath oftentymes wylled to put me
to deth he shewynge hymselfe my mor
tall aduersary and nothyng fader.and
after that regarde I shall kepe me frõ
hym as from myn enemye /and wyll
well that the Troyans knowe yf they
come and assayll me that I shall defen
de me with all my puyssaunce.

AND with this answere retorned
the sayd Troyan vnto Satur
ne and Ganymedes and sayd vnto thẽ
what he hadde founden. Saturne and
Ganymedes swore thenne the deth of
Juppter/and approched so nyghe and
strayte that they came within a bowe
shotte that one nyghe vnto the other/
and fro as ferre as they sawe eche one
other they made grete cryes and show
tes Juppter hadde sette his puyssaunce
in two wynges /wherof he was chyef
in the formest/and Yxion and his cen
taures were gouernours of the seconde
whan Juppter hadde sene that there
was no waye but for to medle he sayd
he wolde begynne the batayll/and af
ter that he hadde encouraged his peo
ple/he prycked his hors forth/and than
happened and befelle a meruayllous
and a straunge thynge / for from the
hyghe clowdes aboue came downe an
Egle and satte vpon his heede/and af
terwarde beganne for to flee aboute ꝑ
makynge hym feste and chere and not
departed nor lefte hym not durynge

the batayll.

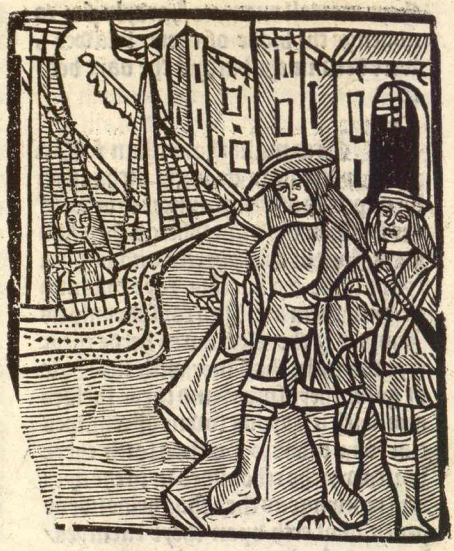
By the fleynge of this Egle Iuppyter and his people tokē an hope in them of good aduenture/ & Saturne and the Troyans fell in a feere and doubte that coude not come oute of theyr conlaytes / what shall I laye more whan Iuppyter lawe the conduyte of the Egle he hadde a greate Ioye in his herte/and as a man well allured in his body/he entred amōge tharchers of the Troyans that shotte thycke on hym / and rennynge as tēpeste passyd by theyr arowes and tarryed not for resystence of shotte tyll he came amonge the men of armes of the Troyans.

The Troyans hadde neuer sene man on hors backe tofore/and whan they lawe Iuppyter / they hadde went he hadde ben halfe man and halfe hors/and there were some that fledde his comynge and some abode and fought valyauntly ayenste hym/than began the batayll of the daye / they of Crete folowed Iuppyter with grete noyse of tabours trompes and clarions & began to medle with ꝑ Troyans/they dyde theyr deuoure on both sydes Iuppyter bare to the grounde many Troyans and well enployed his hors vpon whiche he rode. Ganymedes and Saturne on that other syde faylled not/alwaye Iuppyter prouyd hymselfe in armes as ꝑ moost experte aboue all other And abandōned his body and lyfe vnto ryerste of his enemyes & there was no man that durste haue to do with hym or abyde hym/but he was slayne and put vnder fote by the trenchynge & smytynge of his swerde.

Moche cruell and fyers was ꝑ batayll/the Troyans were wout fere and dyde grete prowesses and manly by the conduyte of Saturne & Ganymedes / Saturne mette Iuppyter ofentymes as he that sought grete strokes but Iuppyter that knewe hym well wolde neuer abyde hym/sayng that he wolde neuer sette hande on his persone but fled his deth vnto his power/ this notwithstondynge he sought the deth of his helpars and made no sparynge of theyr harnoys ne armes of lether/ of theyr hedes ne of theyr syues/of pongne of olde/of valyaunt ne of hardy. it was to hym all one/he bowed neyther to one syde ne to other for stroke of glayue/of mace/ne of guylarme he hadde ofte remembraunce of the fayre Danes/and desyrynge to be quyte of his enemyes for to entende her delyuerāce lyke as he hadde promysed vnto her. He smote of heedes and armes/vnto hym was nothynge Inpossyble / at euery stroke he dyed his glayue w̄ new blode and the egle flowe alwaye aboute hym nowe lowe nowe hye / wherof the Troyans hadde grete desypte in themselfe.

Ganymedes the noble Troyan was of lytell stature/alway notwithstondynge he was of more greter courage than ony other/& vygourously he fought ayenste them of Crete/as he that entended nothynge but to gete worshyp and honoure / what shall I saye they fought thus togyder in thys poynte from the morowe tyll euen / wout that ony of both partyes obteyned ony wynnynge or losse/and than Saturne withdrewe his people on ꝑ one

lyde. And Juppyter returned with ꝑ kyng geryon and the Centaures/and folowed hym alwaye ꝑ Egle and satte on his tente/whiche was made of bowes and grene rysshes/for at that tyme tentes and pauylyons of cloth were not hadde ne vsyd/how be it the makynge of lynnen cloth and of cloth of golde & of sylke was founden afore this tyme In this nyght they of Troye & they of Crete made grete chere in theyr tentes and lodgys/and dysposed them to begyne agayne on the morne ꝑ labour of armes/hoppynge all to haue the better and vyctorye / the hurte men were dressyd / and the harnoys broken was made agayne and amended/they spake ynough of the prowesses of one and other/but souerayny they helde theyr deuyses of the Egle/and spake so moche of hym that Juppyter that same nyght toke a pece of Cremysyn satyn contynynge a yerde and an halfe square and made therin the remembraunce of an Egle of golde and sette it on a spere and made a banere saynge that he wolde bere that baner in all batayllesse euer after. And that he vnderstode by ꝑ Egle that it was a tokene to hym that he sholde abyde vyctorynous of his enemyes/and that he sholde be souerayne kynge of Crete lyke as the Egle is kyng of all fowles.



Howe Juppyter dyscomfyted in batayll agayne kynge Saturne & how Saturne was put to flyght by see.

Syche were the deuyses of kyng Juppyter in this nyght/the whiche he passyd the moost Joyously that he coude/and vysyted the hurte men & comforted theym/and concluded with ryson that the daye folowynge the centaures sholde haue the batayll the next daye ensuynge / and they that hadde foughten the daye tofore sholde reste them/after this he slepte on the grene and rested hym vnto the tyme that the Centaures put them in araye and wente anone to hors backe and so dyde Juppyter/for he had leuer haue deyed than haue ben ydell / at this tyme Saturne slepte not/nor was no more weryness founde in hym and Ganymedes than was in Juppyter they were sure that they sholde be mette with all and assayled of theyr enemyes agayne / they adoubyd and arayed them in the beste wyse that they coude/and aboute the sonne rysynge they rengyd and wente vnto ꝑ hoost of Juppyter / in couragynge eche other to smyte and fyght and assayle

theyr mortall enemyes hardyly for to aduenge the blode of theyr felawes ꝑ were deed in the batayll the daye before.

HOr to make shorte. than ꝑ Troyans were stronglyinchauffyd by appetyte of vengeaunce/ and were the fyrste on the felde/ wherof they had grete Joye in theyr hertes and made a ryght grete cry but this Joye was anone vnto them abaysshed for sodeynly as Juppyter & the Centaures herde theyr crye they toke the baner with the Egle of golde theyr speres and theyr sheldes and with a Joyous sowne of trompes clarycōs & tabours pryckyd forth theyr horses whiche reboundeed in to the ayer and rennynge as they that helde not of heuen ne of erth vpon theyr enemyes/ began to fyght/ certes whan the Troyans sawe the Centaures mountyd on horsbacke rennynge as the wynde they were so aferde and affrayed that they hadde wende neuer to haue sene ꝑ lyght daye/ how well they toke courage and abode them/ and the Centaures fought so myghtyly amonge them that eche one of them bare to the erth a Troyan with the poynte of his spere and amonge other Ganymedes was borne downe to the erth amonge them and some were hurte a parte/ and some releuyd of hurtynge/ and some without hurte/ whan Ganymedes felte hym selfe amonge the hors fete/ he was in his herte terrybly angry/ and sayd that he wolde be shortely auengyd/ anone he arose lyghtly and toke his swerde and seynge the Centaure that had smyten hym downe doynge mercuaylous armes amonge a grete meyne of hys folke/ that myghtyly wiethstode his vnmesurable strookes/ he gaue vnto him so grete a stroke as he was lenynge on the ryght syde to haue smyten a Troyan that he gaue hym a grete wounde by whiche he was so astonyed that he droue hym downe of his hors/ and he hymselfe lepte vp in to the sadell/ this Centaure was named Elon and was ponge & was afterwarde fader of Jason ꝑ conquerde the golden flees whan that he hadde receyued the stroke that Ganymedes hadde gyuen hym he made a cry so grete that. x. Centaures came rennynge and defended hym from the prelle/ and castynge downe one & other bete downe the Troyans & caste them downe/ and sparkyd theyr blode that all the place was dyed rede. And that they founde Elon and Ganymedes that one nyghe that other & seynge ganymedes that he approued hymselfe to conduyte and gouerne his hors and seynge theyr felowe put downe from his hors they were passyngly suppryled with grete Jre and by mortall Jre they alcryed Ganymedes vnto the deth the Troyans approched/ they beynge there fought manly agayne the Centaures/ and the Centaures castynge and smytynge on Ganymedes the Troyans dyde theyr power to defende hym And put themselfe in Jupardye of deth for hym for many of them were slayne and many were sore hurte.

THele Centaures were stronge huge grete and lothly/ the Troyans had more of courage thā of body In this place Ganymedes shewed pnoughe of prowesse and of valoure and well defended hym a whyle but in the

ende fortune was to hym aduerse in su
che wyse that after he had suffryd ma
ny assaultes / and that he hadde sene/
put and caste to groūde mo than a. M
of Juppyter men/he beheldē that other
syde & sawe Saturne come at playne
discomfyture after he sawe ꝑ the Tro
yans lete hym to be put abacke and to
be put to deth wout comynge or fygh/
tynge agayne and all breke. and turne
the backe. Allso them that were aboute
hym gaue it vp and fledde. And than
knowynge this dyscomfyture that he
hadde no remedye nor recouerauce and
that he allone myght not here ne abyde
the batayll put hymselfe to flyght/&
fledde after the other and sustayned as
well as he myght the pursuyt that the
centaures made vpon his men/and in
the ende he guyded them vnto the por
te where theyr shyppynge was.

SAturne than all dyspayre en/
tryd in to his shyppe with gre/
te losse of Troyans and Ganymedes
entryd in to an other/ryght angry and
so dysplealauē that I can not reherce/
in ꝑ entre of ꝑ shyppes one parte of the
Troyans ꝑ were lefte were perysshed
in the see/another partye perysshed by
swerde and that other tokē shyppynge
Juppyter and yrion thanked theyr god
des gretly of this vyctorye/and conclu
ded togyder that they wolde yet pursue
theyr enemyes by the see/for as moche
as they were yet grete in nombre/and
yrion sayd that it was expedyent to bry
ge them to playne vtterauce for almo
che as they hadde fortune with theym
and to the ende that they sholde neuer
resemble ayenste them. Juppyter accor/
ded this pursuyt gretly anoyed for hym
semed that he tarydē to longe/and yet
sholde tary more yf he entred in to the
see/that he myght not be with Danes
at the daye that he hadde promysed her
This notwithstondynge hoppynge al/
waye to excuse hym vnto her he made
hym redy hastely to goo to the pursuyt
of his enemyes & sent for his enemyes
and after wente in to a temple ꝑ was
there dedeyed vnto the god Mars.

CHow Juppyter after he hadde sacre/
fyed the Egle pursuyd the Troyans
and of the stronge batayll that he had
ayenste Ganymedes.

IUppyter was not so sone in ꝑ te/
ple but the Egle entryd also and
lette hym on the awter whan Juppyter
sawe that/after many thoughtes he to
ke the Egle and made sacrefyce & ano
ne after came tydynges that his mary/
ners were redy/than he wente out of ꝑ
temple and recōmaundē hym vnto god
Mars and came to his maryners that
had made all thynge redy and so went
to see accompanyed with the Centau/
res and of two thousande of his men
of Crete and sayled after his enemyes
that he delyred /for the Troyans fled
of force and made all ꝑ sayle they cou/
de. In these two dayes Juppyter often
tymes wysshed hym with the fayre da
nes/and thought that his longe tary/
enge sholde be noyous vnto her /whan
ꝑ the two dayes were paste/the daye fo
lowynge at thre of ꝑ clocke they of cre
te and they of Troye began to mete to
gyders vpon the see/they of Troye we
re in sorowe/& they of Crete in greate
Joye / And furthermore at this tyme
kyng Saturne was not with the Tro

yans as he that durste not retorne with them for his shame that was befall & was all dyscomforted in hymselfe and in dyspayre passyd by the wawes of ye see drawynge in to the Eest. Whanne Ganymedes had alyyed the shyppes of Crete fro ferre/he hadde supposyd fyste that it hadde ben Saturne/ and tarved a whyle at ancre/but in processe of tyme whan Ganymedes sawe the shyppes comynge by grete force nere/ and sawe the baner of kynge Juppter appere/by the whiche he vnderstode verly that it was Juppter and his enemyes and nothynge Saturne that he abode.

THenne was Ganymedes sore troublyd and callyd his felawshyp and shewed them the baner with the golden Egle and axyd them what was beste to do/they answerde to hym and sayd that Saturne hadde abandōned them and gyuen it ouer/and that they ought not to abyde and tary/but oonly euery man to saue hymselfe. Ganymedes wolde fayne abyden the ba/

tayll for to proue yf they were as fortu
nat and happy on the see as they were
a lande / but whan he knewe the wyll
of the Troyans that delyred no thyng
but reste made to drawe vp ancres and
sayled forth fleynge and withdrawyn
ge from them of Crete also moche as
in them was possyble. Juppter and his
Centaures than seynge the Troyans
fleynge at ancre / began to araye & dou /
be them with theyr harnoys / and wha
they sawe theyr enemyes take vp theyr
ancres they began to showte and folo /
we / the pursuyt was stronge and dured
thre dayes and thre nyghtes / and in ý
morynge of the fourth daye Gany /
medes and his felawes alyyed lande /
and that was Troye that they sawe /
they drewe to the porte with grete ioye
that lone was entremedlyd with sorow
we / for whan they hadde taken lande /
they behelde and sawe that theyr ene /
myes folowed them and came to ý por
te all arayed and redy to batayll / this
shame and losse smote vnto ý herte of
Ganymedes in suche facyon / that he
alcyed and sayd in this wyse vnto his
men.

MI bretherne and my felawes /
fortune hath done to vs a grace
by whiche we ben brought and cōduyte
hether / but this grace is to vs lytell pro
fyte as we may playnly conceyue / lo he
re is kynge Juppter whiche hath done
to vs so grete shame as for to chasse vs
vnto our owen terrytorye / & what sha /
me shall be to hym that wyll now flee
and more ouer who is he that now wyl
not holde the brydell by the teth / nowe
it behoueth not to flee / but nowe it be /
houeth to fyght / this is force and necef
syte for to venge his losses and his blo
de and for to recouer worshyp / we ben
in our owen countree yf we auenge vs
not we shall come into perpetuall dysl /
honour / for sorowrs we may not fayll
for now the Troyans ben vpon ý wal
les and gone vpon the hye Edyfyces
of the cyte that beholde our londynge /
and some there be some that make thē
redy to welcome vs / and who that now
is not well couragyd / neuer fare he wel
late euery man enforce ý vertue of his
strength for as for me / for to be hewen
in pyeces I shall no more flee / I praye
you that ye take courage and abyde wī
me.

TWo thynges hapende whyles
he spake & shewed these remon
straunces vnto his felawes / the Tro /
yans were aduertyled of the comynge
of theyr men / and of the descendynge
and landynge of theyr aduersaryes / &
dysposed them to resyste and withstan /
de them / and Juppter and his men ap /
prochyd the porte / and with that Ga /
nymedes lefte warnynge his felowes
and ran vnto the porte holdynge in his
hande a stronge spere / his felowes to /
ke example in his vyght hye courage &
folowed hym. Than began both par /
tyes to make theyr cryes that wente vp
in to the ayer / Juppter and his Centau
res enforced theym to take londe / Ga /
nymedes and the Troyans enforced
them to defende and to put them fro ý
londe grete and sore strokes were gyuē
many of them were perysshed in the se
and many there were that theyr blode
was sheddeon the lande / but Juppter
that hadde no felowe in the place gate

lande in a lytell space / and sustayned the feate of the sharmysshe by helpe of some of the Centaures / that he made Ganymedes to resorte abacke to hys felawshyp & so exployted by the hewyn ge of his trenchant swerde that he ma de all his men to take lande / and had lyghtly put Ganymedes and his mē to vttraunce / yf out of Troye ne had comen out the kynge Troos & ylyon with a grete multytude of people that ran vnto the rescowes and helpe of the valyaunt Ganymedes / that for to sa ue his men offred and put his body to Impossyble trauayll and labour.

The kynge Troos & ylyon than made theyr cours out of Troye in ryght fayre ordenaūce / and expoy sed them to bere partye of the trauayll of theyr blode / Juppyter with yrion and the Centaures lette than them that he estemyd vaynquysshed and ouercome and adressyd them ayenste kynge troos and ylyon and them that folowed thē how well that they hadde ben feblyd by the ayer and beynge on the see wh; che lytell prouffyted them / the Centau res were grete and huge / and strong as Olyphantes / harde as lyons / & egre as Tygres at this tyme the weder was fayre and clere / the sonne shone fayre whanne they began to medle / it was a fayre thynge to see the recoūtres / and a good noyse to here ȳ cryes / there was many a spere tronchonnyd / and many an arowe shotte / and many a staffe & guysarme broken / helmes ynough frul shyd and many skynnes of lyons / be; res and horses smyten and torne in pye ces. This Troos and ylyon were ry; ght alpre and fyers in the rescowes of Ganymedes / Juppyter and yrion were valyaunt and desyrous to gete honour and so fought and smote on the Tro; yans on the ryght syde and on the left syde that afore them was no resystence ne raye holden.

The baner of the Egle of golde was alwaye in ȳ mooste streng the of the batayll / the kynge Troos ȳ hadde neuer sene baner dlyd in batayll was gretely meruaylled what it shold signefye / and oftymes he hardyed hȳ selfe to fyght agayne theym that helde it / and wolde fayne haue put it downe and smyten it in to pyeces / but alwaye he founde there so grete strokes and so well lette / that he was fayne to go as ferre backe as he came nyghe / he was valyaunt of his bodye and well knewe the crafte of warre / Juppyter approuyd hym many tymes & fought with hym in many places / and notyd hym in his mynde for a notable man / there was in hym no fere ne drede ne also in hys sones ylyon and Ganymedes they yel ded vnto armes the deuours / they dyd worshyp to theyr bodyes and to theyr pussaūce / without ende they wrought and fought with theyr enemyes mahȳ ge theyr glayues rede in the blode of ȳ Troyans they folowed with grete for ce in suche wyse that they fought all ȳ daye other whyle afore and somtyme behynde / and it was so in the ende that whan the sonne began to goo downe. / Ganymedes thynkynge on his grete losse and desyrynge to recouer his wor shyp / toke a terryble and myghty axe and enflāmyd of a ryght noble coura ge fought with them that helde the ba; ner of the Egle of golde for there was

the moost strength/ and smote downe on that one syde and on that other soo dysmelurably that his axe chaungyd lyghtly colour and cryed with an hye voyce Troyes. Troyes.

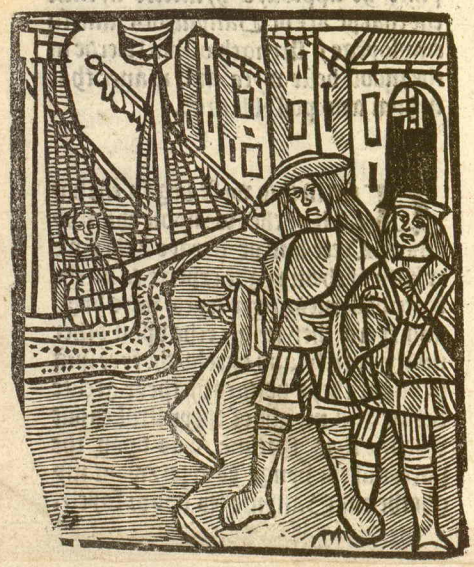
Iuppyter hadde alwaye an eye on the baner / whan he herde ꝑ crye of Ganymedes and sawe his exployte he knewe hym/wherof he hadde grete Joye/for he lought no man but hym/ he gaue ouer the place where he was in and Joyoully addressyd hym vnto hym and sayd. O valyaunt Troyan thou haste shewed thy prowesse all this day and now thou manyfestest thyselfe by grete feates of armes & of grete bruyt Thou arte oonly he that I seche amõ ge the valyauntes of Troye. Not only that I presume me more valyaunte in armes than thou /but for as moche as thou arte he that haste assayled Crete and that I haue pursewed the hether thou haste assayled and fought with me/puyssaunce ayenste puyssaunce /& now lette vs fyght body ayenste body/ and he take it that may gete it.

O Anymedes with this worde lyfte vp his axe and castynge hys eyen on Iuppyter and of that he hadde herde/made hym this answere. Happy and worthy kynge of Crete I know ꝑ thou arte worthy to haue grace of fortune and that thou arte more wyse thã stronge/thou seest that fortune is with the/neuertheleſſe thou enhaunceste not thyselfe aboue me. I alowe and preyse the in as moche as thou doste worshyp and honoure to thyn enemye/and dyspreyseste hym not/but ymagynest that he hath courage at his herte/knowe ꝑ that thou doste thyselfe honour & worshyp. For for to myspryse and blame a nother man/ no man ought to auaunce hymselfe. I wolde that it pleased ꝑ goddes that thy fader Saturne which is belefte on the see were now here/for it is myn entente that by his helpe we sholde haue reason of the/And I shall come therto yf it be possyble/for I shold be recouerye of all my hurtes and losses yf I myght adaunt and ouercome the. And without more wordes Ganymedes lete fle his axe and smote on Iuppyter. Iuppyter coueryd hym with his shelde/whiche was smyten in two pyeces by the cuttynge of his axe. And than Iuppyter enuertyd hymselfe that all that daye hadde sustayned and spayrd the pops and feates of armes/and commaunded his folke that they sholde lette hym alone with Ganymedes for as moche as he was alone In this place he approuyd hymselfe ayenste the sharpe axe of Ganymedes /and so employẽge ꝑ strength of his swerde in the moost beste wyse and maner that in hym was possyble to do.

And in this wyse began the battayll of the two noble champyons of Crete and of Troye / they were both of them ryght experte to do the feate of armes/theyr eyes were hygh and fyers/they smote eche vpon other moche fyerlly and egrely/the fyre sprãge out of theyr helmes by theyr greate vertue and myght of theyr strokes but whenne that Fortune was vpon the partye of the kynge Iuppyter/what myght thenne Ganymedes doo or saye./

his strokes were greate and gaue vnto Ganymedes many woundes / and in dede he tokе from hym his axe by the meane of a grete woūde that he hadde in ÿ ryght arme / and myght haue put hym to deth yf he hadde wolde / but for to make shorte processe / whan he had taken his wepen from hym he had pyte of hym and sauyd hys lyfe / and dyd do take hym to foure Centaures / and anone after it began to were derke / for the nyght tokе from the daye his lyght wherfore it behonyd them to take reste and leue the feate of armes / and so the Troyans withdrewe them in to theyr cyte / and they of Crete vnto the porte of the see.

Chow the kynge Troos and ylyon his sone made grete sorowe for Ganymedes for they wyst not where he was becomen / and how Juppyter wente to the see for to go to Arges.



Whan Troos & ylyon were wych drawen they abode at the yate vnto the tyme that all ÿ Troyans were comen agayne in to the cyte as they that knewe not where Ganymedes was becomen / whome they sore delyred for to haue founden / al they that were in the batayll of Troyans were entryd and there was no man ÿ conde tell the kynge Troos where his sone Ganymedes was / or whether he was alyue or dede / and whan he sawe that he hadde no mo men lefte in the felde / he retornyd in to his palays sorowynge and gretely anoyed / and sente for them that were comen agayn from Crete / and enquyred of theym of all ÿ tydynges / and what they hadde done wych his sone / as touchynge of his sone they answeryd that in the euenynge he was in the prees amonge his enemyes but they wyste not what was becomen of hym / and as touchynge of the tydynges of Crete they tolde hym how they hadde spedde in theyr Journeye ayenst them and how the Egle apperyd vnto Juppyter / and how they were ouercome by the strength of the Centaures / and how they wyste not where Saturne was becomen.

Whele tydynges gaue vnto the kynge Troos sorowe vpon sorowe and to ylyon also / and the teres fell downe from theyr eyen / and in especyall ylyon wepte ryght sore bewaylynge his broder Ganymedes in thys maner folowyng. Alas my dere broder

alas Ganymedes/where is belefte the glorye of Troyes by the vnhappy Saturne whiche hath kayllled the in thy nede/at the leste yf thou haddest comen agayne we togyder sholde haue put vs in deuoure to haue auengyd thy losse/ we sholde haue allayed our bodyes by fraternall loue for to haue recouerde thyn honour/how is it arte thou perysshed by peryll what harde dolaunce & sorowe is the befall/for to saye all thy mysaduenture and myshappe is to pre iudycyable vnto the hous of Troye/ Ylyon kayre sone answerde Troos for one aduersyte it behoueth not to be abaysshyd in the warre for none aduenture but to haue ferme courage/ warre gyueth this daye vyctorye to one/and on the morne taketh it awaye and gyueth it to another/and so putteth eche oute Advertuous & a manly man vnto hys lynguler deth ought not to be affrayed yf Gnymedes de deed in the batayll or yf he be taken what remedye/it is thã expedyent eyther to auenge his deth or to socoure hym / but our enemyes ben in lytell nombre/we shall to morne fyght with them agayne and lette ỳ godes do theyr wylles of vs/and I shall notdyscourage me otherwyse.

Ylyon and the nobles of Troye comfortyd theym in the wordes of kynge Troos/and confermyd hys wyll for to go on the morne to assaylle theyr enemyes / whyles these thynges were in comynynge in the cyte Juppyter was in the felde and made grete chere with Yrion and the Centaures & beỹ ge sette at souper vpon the grounde al aboute a grete stone. Juppyter sente for to fetche Ganymedes/and made hym to soupe with them. Ganymedes was sore meuyd and hadde in his herte grete trouble/how well he toke lyghtly receeyon with theym / for he felte ryght grete ache and smerte in his woundes and there recõmendyd Juppyter saynge to hym that he was the valyauntestte man ỳ euer was sene amonge ỳ moste valyauntyste of Troyes/and for almoche as he is in my mercy/and that it is he that late with my fader dyscended in to Crete/where he hadde gladly plãtyd his name in worlhyppe yf fortune wolde haue suffryd hym / I shall no more warre tofore Troye but I shall entre agayne to morne in to the fee and I wyll goo and put in execucyon a thỹge that lyeth me nowe sore at the herte and wyll well that ye knowe that I haue entencõn to go vnto the royalme of Arges vnto the toure of Darayn/for to delyuer accordynge to my promesse out of the same toure the kayre Danes whome ỳ kynge Acrysyus holdeth fast shytte in without ony reason . Thys conclusyon pleased to kynge Yrion & to the centaures for as moche as they hadde herde spoken of the strength of the toure of Darayn and they thought well that the Argyens mygbt not holde agayne theyr strength/whan ỳ they hadde eten/they entred in to theyr shyppes/and thought amonge other thynges on the woundes of them that were hurte and also of Ganymedes/& than afterwarde they layed them downe on the strawe to slepe and aboute two houres tofore daye they dyslancred them & departyd so secretly that ỳ Troyans hadde no knowlege therof and vpon the morne betymes whan kynge troos and ylyon yssued out of Troyes to ba-

tayll rengyd in good ordynaunce they
founde no man to haue a do with all/
nor they coude not se nor parceyue theyr
enemyes on no coste of the se/they had
so ferre sayled fro the porte by ꝑ tyme
that they were out of syght. Thus they
hadde grete sorowe merualoully. And
came vnto the place where the batayll
hadde ben and buryed ꝑ deed men/but
nowe I wyll tary of them and of Jupp
ter and wyll retorne vnto the hystory of
Danes.

¶ How the kynge Acrysyus whan he
sawe his doughter Danes grete wyth
chylde he sente her in to exyle and put
her in a lytell vessell in the see at the ad
uenture of fortune.

THe noble damoysell danes abo
de with chylde of the sede of Ju
pyter as it is sayd tofore/after that Ju
pyter was retorned in to his countre
she abode pasyynge longe in hope that
he sholde retorne and by strength of pe
ple sholde come and lede her in to hys
royalme as he vnto her hadde promy-
sed. In this hope she mounted often
tymes vnto the hyghe wyndowes of
the toure/and castynge her eyen nowe
hether and nowe thether vpon ꝑ mou
taynes wayes and stretes for to awayt
e yf he came or myght see his men of
armes and his people of warre. And
without ende she had alwaye her eres
open to herkene yf she myght here the
trompettes tabours or clarons. This
hope durynge longe vnto the laste da-
ye that Juppyter hadde promysed and
sore she complayned in this tyme hys
longe abydynge and sayd vnto herself
that he wolde come. But certaynly
whanne that the euen was comen of ꝑ
daye that he hadde apoynted/and that
he was not comen nor herde no tydyn-
ges of hym and whan she sawe that he
came not/and that the fruyt of her be-
ly apperyd she wente downe from the
wyndowe of the hye toure/and rauysh-
shed of dysparyre entred alone in to her
chambre/and there she began to behol
de her bely & sayd/a poore bely I may
no lenger hyde the/I haue couerde the
vnto this tyme hoppynge the comynge
of Juppyter/the daye is come and paste
that he sholde haue comen/there is no
tydynges of hym: Alas and he hath al
so forgoten me/where arte thou Jupp-
ter/arte thou deed or alyue/yf thou be
deed speke to me in spyryte in exculyn
ge the of thy defaute/tell me what that
I shall do with thy sede/ and yf that
thou be alyue what ryght euyll aduen-
ture holdeth the from me/arte ꝑ wery

of me/of Danes of her that thou enkor
ceste by raynynge golde/of her that ꝑ
so moche delyreste/alas thou prompt/
ceste me thy loue and gaue it vnto me/
and I receyued thy pefte in good/and
gaue vnto the myn herte in lyke case &
yet more than thou wenest. And what
shall this be Juppter my loue and frē
de/arte thou of the nature of fals men
as Ypocrytes that payne them to decey
ue poore women and leue them in dyl
honour. alas thou arte one veryly/thou
haste brought me in pardurable shame
and haste abandonned and gyuen me
ouer. O vnhappy man. O fals lyer be
thou curlyd with thy rychesses / and a
curlyd be the houre that euer I saw the
I am euer by ꝑ put to shame/and by
ꝑ myn ende approcheth I may no len
ger hyde thy werke where shal my chyl
de become/euery man shall see & kno
we my trespasse. Alas my fader shall
put me todeth/I may not kaylle of it
for as for deth it shall not greue / saue
for the fruyte that I bere/yet shall I ke
pe it as well as myselfe at all auentu
re come what may come therof.

IN these and semblable wordes
Danes passyd ouer this nyghte
without slepyng or reste/fro then forth
she began to be all malancolous. and
toke this so sore to herte that she fell in
to a ryght greuous maladye/whan ꝑ
maydens that nothynge knewe of this
case sawe her soo euyll dysposed / they
sygnefyed it vnto the kynge Acrysyus
And than came ꝑ kynge to vysyte his
doughter/and betoke her vnto the cure
of his fysycyans and medycynes. And
demaunded what maladye she hadde
They answered hym in ꝑ presence of
Danes that she was grete with chylde
and that in shorte tyme she sholde be
delyuerde. Danes answerde that they
kaylled to saye the trouth/and that she
hadde neuer knowen man/and denyed
her case as moche as in her was possy
ble hoppyng alwaye to lyue/for she kne
we well that her fader wolde dampne
her to deth yf he knewe that she were
with chylde/ and of this all the may
dens of the hous strynyed ayenste the
maysters saynge that they hadde well
and surely kepte the toure that no man
saue the kynge hadde spoken to her/
but yf he were come Jnuysyblesyns ꝑ
they hadde receyued her in to her gouer
naunce/wherof the kynge was gretely
abasshed and sore wondred.

WHan the kynge herde these deba
tes and sawe the state of his dou
ghter he was sore troubled /for
by experyence he sawe well and semed
that Danes was with chylde/he bysey
ynd & trowed better the fysyciens than
the excusacyons of the maydens and
his doughter. And so for to knowe the
trouth he sente all the damoyselles of
the place in to prysyon to Arges / and
betoke Danes in keppynge to other wo
men/and cōmaunded them vpon payn
ne of deth that they sholde tell hym yf
she were or happened to be delyuered
of chylde or not within certayne tyme
whanne Danes sawe her in these ter
mes anone she began to fall in weppy
nges and bewaylynges pyteously/than
the kynge Acrysyus fro this daye forth
came euery daye to knowe how she dy
de/and she wepte alwaye without cesy
synge / nor she spake not but vnto her
herte/and she bewaylled her loue and

cōplayned on fortune sorowfully but
whan she hadde laboured longe in che-
se weppynges and that her fayre eyen
were made grete and rede aboute.xv.
dayes tofore the tyme of her chyldyng
she began to remembre the cause why
she was put in to the toure/and that ÿ
goddes hadde prophecyed that she shol
de haue a sone that sholde be kynge of
Arges in this remembraunce she was
comforted a lytell/and whan the tyme
came of.ix.monethes she brought forth
a passynge fayre sone whiche ÿ ladyes
and women receyued and named hym
Perseus /and after that sygnyfyed it
vnto ÿ kynge/but at the byrth of this
chylde she excuſyd and put out of bla-
me all the damoyselles/and sayd that
they were all Innocentes of her case.

A None than as the kynge Acry-
syus knewe the verytē of hys
doughter/and that she hadde a fayr so
ne he hadde in his herte more of sorowe
than of Joye/and condempned her vn
to the deth in dede and cōmaunded to
two of his marōners/that they sholde
take the moder and her chylde/and put
them in a lytell bote theym both alone
and that they sholde carye them fer in
to the hye see/ÿ after sholde neuer man
see them nor haue knowlege of them
The maronners durste not refuse the
commaundement of the kynge. But
by this commaundement they went vn
to the toure of Darayn and tokē Da-
nes and her sone Perseus and sayd vn-
to the damoysell that that they hadde
charge to do /prayenge her humbly ÿ
she wolde pardone them/and this was
aboute mydnyght/whan Danes vn-
derstode that she sholde be caste in to ÿ
see and her sone with her/she hadde ho
pe to escape fro this peryll by the mene
of the fortune of her sone/this notwith
stondynge the teeres ran downe from
her eyen and weppynge tenderly she tok
leue of the ladyes and damoyselles ÿ
hadde her in keppynge/and lette her be
caryed vpon the see makynge compla-
ynte & pyteous bewaylynges.

WHan the maronners had brou-
ght her vpon the see they lefte
her in a lytell bote and put in
her lappe Perseus her fayre sone/and as
hastely as mygh t they conduyte her in
to the hye see without mete or drynke &
without steer or gouernall & gaue her
ouer to all wyndes/than was there ma
ny a tere wepte amonge ÿ marouners
and Danes & Perseus the yonge chyl-
de the marouners bewayled by very cō
passyon that they hadde to see suche a
damoysell abandōned to peryll of deth
Danes wepte in cōceyuynge ÿ rygour
of her fader/and the faute that Jupp
ter hadde done to her/and also fro the
peryll whiche she mygh t not resyste/&
Perseus wepte for the blowynge of the
wynde and for the grete ayer of the see
that his tendernes mygh t not well suf
fre to endure In this facyon the marō
ners retorned to Arges/and the rygh t
dyscomfortyd damoysell Danes went
forth vpon the wawes were rygh t fer-
full and lykte theym in to the ayer as
mountaynes the wyndes blewe by gre
te stormes/ the lytell bote was borne &
caste vpon the wawes/and oftentymes
Danes wente and supposed to haue pe
rysshed/but she hadde alwaye hope in
fortune. & soo well it happened that in
this aduersyte she was caste in to the se

of apulye or Naples And there he was founden by aduenture of a fyther that for pyte and charyte toke her in to hys shyppe and her sone and brought her a londe for as moche as it was grete ne de.

At this tyme the noble Danes was as a deed body and halfe gone. whan the shypman had brought her a londe she toke a rynge of golde ꝑ she bare on her fynger and gaue it to the good man prayngе hym ꝑ he wolde bryngе her in to some hous where she myght warme and chaufe her w̄ her chylde for he was nyghe deed for colde & was all in a trauce. The shypman toke the golde rynge and brought the damoysell and the lytell chylde in to his hous/and made to them a good fyre/and brought them mete and dryn ke. Allone as Perseus felte the hete of the fyre his herte came to hym agayne and began to laughe on his moder / & whā he sawe that/all her sorowes for ned to nought and she toke hope to her fortune she adoubyd and arayed her sone her colour came agayne she ete & drank/what shall I saye the fyther behelde her/and than sprynge in her so moche beaute that lyke to her se sawne uer none. he wente hym in to the court of the kynge of Naples/and tolde hym his aduenture / prayynge so certayn/ly her beaute that the kynge sente haste ly for to fetche her. This kynge was named Pylonnus and was sone to the auncyent Juppyter. And whan Danes was come tofore hym sodaynly he was amerous of her /and demaunded her name/her countree and the cause why that he was aduenturyd vpon the see. At the begynnynge she excusyd herself of all these thynges to tell / and began to wepe / whan the kynge sawe that/ he comfortyd her and sayd to her that he wolde take her to his wyfe for her beaute/and spake soo fayre to her and so gracyously/that she tolde to hym all her lyfe how she was doughter of the kynge Acrisius/and how she was shyte in the toure and how Juppyter had de ceyuyd her/and how her fader had put her in to the see. what shall I saye more. Whan ꝑ kynge Pylonnus herde all these fortunes of ꝑ damoysell/he had pyte of her and wedded her with grete honoure and dyde do nourysshe Perse/ us. and gate on her a sone whiche was named Danus / but of this mater I wyll tary and come agayne to the hysto rye of Juppyter.

¶ How Juppyter retornynge fro Tro/

pes by see encountred the greate theefe Egeon whiche he fought with & ouer/came hym / and of the tydynges that he had of Danes wherof he was pal/lynge sorowfull.

WHan Juppter was departed fro Troyes as afore is sayd / he made his mareners to sayll & rowe with all dylygence for to withdrawe fro the porte and for to approche Crete / for he knewe well that the tyme of his promesse made to Danes was expyred / and that dylplealyd hym gretely that he myght not amende it his maryners than dyde all that they coude do by ÿ space of a daye naturall but that daye paste / there rose a tempeste in the see so terryble and out of mesure that it bare many shyppes with theyr apparayll vnder water and brake theyr sternes and helmes / and drowned all the shyppes reserved oonly that shyp where Juppter was in / wherfore he wepte outragyoully . This tempeste duryd two dayes and two nyghtes / they saw not that tyme on the heuen sonne nor mone ne sterres . Juppter and they ÿ were with hym wende ncuer better for to haue deyed how well they escapyd ÿ deth. And tokе londe on ÿ thyrde daye whan the tempeste was cessyd nothynge in Crete nor in the see of Europe. but in the Occeane soo ferre that they knewe not the langage of theym that enhabyte the porte where they came to ancre.

AND whan Juppter & his peple sawe the dyuersyte of the people dwellynge in this porte and theyr maner of lyuyng they knewe that they were ferre from theyr regyon and than was Juppter dylcomfortyd in suche a wyse that he wysshed that he had not ben there nor come on the see for asmoche as he knewe well that he myghte not accomplysshe his promesse made vnto Danes his loue / he made many grete bewaylynges touchynge this mater and more than I can saye. And also complayned his men that he had loste in the storme and tormente as well as he complayned the defaute of his promesse / how well whan his felawe that is to wete Yrion the Centaures & Ganymedes hadde refresshed them & dytayllled theym and hadde well put all thynges in poynt and hadde taken all thynges necessary for theyr shyp / they dylancred and departyd fro this porte and toke theyr waye in to the Sest / & so exployted daye by daye and moneth vpon moneth that they entryd in to the see of Egee / but they hadde not longe sayllled whan Egeon the grete theef & rouare / which helde at his wyll all this see dylancred fro the porte of the yle of delerte / and accompanyed with syxe galeyes and with a thoulande men of armes came tofore Juppter apparaylynge them to batayll in intencyon for to haue destroyed hym.

SO whan Juppter and the centaures sawe the conduyte of the theef / they knewe lyghtly that they myght not fayll of batayll / & laynge eche to other that they sholde defende them vnto the deth / they hadde not long holde parlayment amonge them but they garnysshed theym with theyr armes & they dysplayed theyr baner with the Egle of golde and in the dysplayenge

they made a grete Joye as they hadde ben in paradyse at this tyme Ganymedes hadde his wounde heled/whan he sawe that eche man adoubyd hym to fyght saue he whiche was pryloner he came & knelyd downe on his knees tofore Juppyter and requyred hym ryght humbly that he wolde cõmaunde to delyuer hym his harnoys for to helpe to his worshyp/and also to defende his lyfe promptlynge to doo his trewe deuoure. Juppyter toke vp Ganymedes whan he sawe hym soo meke hym selfe/and began to lette his loue on hym in suche wyse that it endurydvnto the deth/and that more he made that his harnoys and armes were polden to hym saynge that fro than forth they sholde be bretherne and felawes in armes and Ganymedes answerde to hym that he wolde alwaye abyde and dwell his seruaunt.

AMonge these deuyses Egeon and his galyes abordedýhyp of Juppyter and escryed theym to deth. Egeon was in the fronte afore as cappytayne. Juppyter beheldehym and knew hym by his armes that he bare/and yet ony stroke was smyten he escryed hym and sayd/Thefe and very reuare and pyrate how darste thou escrye to deth hym that made the tremble and fle to fore hym at the batayll of Crete vnder the regarde of his swerde dyed and made rede with the blode of the vnhappy Tyrannoys/beholde and see me I am Juppyter the mortall enemye of all thy lygnage. Thou in lyke wyse arte myn enemye/and nowe arte thou come to batayll ayenste me/it may be well sayd that we shall renne eche vpon other by grete felonnye/and that this recoũtre shall be ryghte dãmageable for the or for me/and lette the goddes doo theyr pleasure.

WHan Egeon vnderstode ýJuppyter hadde sayd to hym/and that he was ýdystroyer of his lygnage/he hadde the herte so surmoũtyd of Ire vnpacyẽce that he coude not answere one worde/and grynnynge wh his teth he began to smyte so harde towarde Juppyter/that yf the stroke of the axe that he helde had ben adressyd there hadde neuer ben remedye of his lyfe/but Juppyter knewe the feate of ýwarre/and whan he sawe the stroke come/he auoyded it & haũcyd his glayue and chargyd it vpon Egeon so surely that he coude not auoyde the stroke ýwas so heuy/that he was soo astonyed that he made hym fall downe vpon ýplankes of the galeye/than made the Pyrates and theues a grete crye & fell vpon Juppyter and his felawes. Ganymedes helde his axe in his handes and was not than ydle/he dyde & wrought valyauntly after his puyssaunce/and so dyde the Centaures/the sharmusshe was grete and many were deed not of the partye of Juppyter/but of the partye of the Pyrates/and so laboured ýcentaures that they dyed theyr galeyes wh the blode of theyr enemyes/and that ýPyrates how well they were.x.ayenste one coude not nor myght not abyde tofore them.

THus began the mortall batayll of the pyrates & of the centaures/whan ýone galeye had fought as longe as they myght/another came on

Thus Juppter and Ganymedes had
ynough to do to fyght and they fayled
not/for the more they smote the more
dysplesaur hadde the Pyrates/eche of
theyr strokes was the deth of a pyrate
In processe of tyme egeon came agayn
to the medle dysmayed and fulfylled
with inpacyence/he put hym in preale
to fyght in the moost strength/all dys/
payred to wynne all or to lese all. And
at this poynt the batayll was so terry
ble and so mortall that all the galeyes
closyd the shyp of Juppter and smote
on it/but this was to theyr vnhappe./
and ylfare for the moost parte of them
were slayne and than Ganymedes &
Juppter entred in to the galeye of kyng
Egeon/where they fought so sore on ꝑ
that one syde and that other for enuy
who sholde do beste/that of all them ꝑ
were with in was not lefte one man
but he was slayne or caste in to the see
reseruyd oonly Egeon whiche Juppter
toke with his hande and bounde hym
with an hondred chaynes of yron.

Of these chaynes of yron Egeon
hadde a custome for to bynde his
prysoners vnto the tyme that they had
done his wyll/whan the pyrates sawe
the myschefe that ran vpon them and
that theyr maystere was ouercomen/&
bounden with the chaynes that he was
wonte to tormente his prysoners with
all/they entended to saue themselfe/&
withdrewe them from the shyp of Ju/
pyter/saynge that they hadde fought
with all were no men but deuylles/and
that they were vnhappy that came vn/
to theyr handes / Juppter had but one
shyppe the pyrates sparclyd abrode one
here and another there/and whan the
Centaures sawe that they sayd to Ju/
pyter that it ought to suffyse to haue
this victorye and his enemye and that
it was no nede to make purluyt after
the vnhappy theuys. Juppter accorded
the same and entryd agayne in to his
shyppe with Ganymedes and Egeon
and after made his maryners to take
theyr cours agayn/and alwaye he had
in his memory Danes / it nedeth not
to make longe deuyses of these bewayl
lynges and Journeyes and other aduē
tures/he was a yere longe sayllyng by
the see. and in the ende of the yere he ar
ryued in his royalme and there founde
four hondred horses whiche they of cre
te presentyd hym to his welcome.

The quene Juno his wyfe ma/
de hym grete chere for she louyd
hym with all her herte/she festyd hym
and them that presentyd to hym theyr
horses. And he put in prysson Egeon/&
lete Ganymedes go free where he wol
de/they louyd than together euer after
as two thetherne / whan Juppter had
ben there thre dayes he toke four hon/
dred of his men of the moost puyssaūt
and made theym noble/and after ma:
de them knyghtes gryynge to eche of
them one of his horses / and taught to
them and enformed them the feate of
armes after the dysceyplyne of Cryon
and of the Centaures/and than whan
he hadde done this he assemblyd two
thoulande pyetons or fotemen and al/
so two houndreth of good archers/and
in the company of them and of the cen
taures and also of the newe made kny
ghtes he departyd fro crete the fyftene
daye after his retorne / & lente not for
Pluto ne for Neptune. And toke hys

waye vnto the cyte of Arges in enten/
cyon to haue raupsshed the fayre Da
nes/but he hadde not ferre gone whan
he encountred and mette one of the cy/
teyzeyns of Arges a noble man and a
worthypfull that recountyd and tolde
to hym all the lyfe of Danes for almo
che as he demaunded hym tydynges/&
assuryd hym on his lyfe that the kyng
Acrylpus hadde caste her on the lee for
as moche as he hadde brought forth a
lytell sone ayenste his commaundc/
ment.

Whan Juppter herde the case and
ỳ infortune of Danes he began
to sorowe and sygh sore/ỳ swe
te came into his vysage/and the teres
in to his eyen he callyd Ganymedes &
Yrion and tolde them that his vyage
was broken/and that the kynge Acry
lpus hadde caste her on the lee for who
me he made his armye. Ganymedes &
Yrion comforted hym the beste wyse
they coude/and brought hym agayne
in to Crete he helde hym there solyta/
ryly a whyle and laye by his wyfe Ju/
no/and Juno and her aunte Seres ma
de hym good chere oftentymes and so
ofte came Seres that ones she axed the
cause of his sorowe he beheide the beau
te of her/and that she was alone dyde
so moche to her that he hadde to do w̄
her and knewe her fleshely/and that
she conceyued of his seed a doughter/&
after he determyned in his wyll that he
wolde goo in to Secylle and conquere
the countree wyllynge alwaye to occu/
pye hym selfe in ony exercytes and to/
ke leue of the kynge yrion and of ỳ cen
taures/his shypypynge was redy he wē
te to the lee and came in to Secylle/&
conquerde it with the yle of Lennos/&
whan he hadde so done he wente in to
Italye/and descended in to the hous
of kynge Janus/whiche receyued hỹ
and made hym grete chere/and tolde
hym that his fader Saturne was come
newly for to dwell therby/and that he
was souerayny loyd of all the people
for as moche as he taught them to la/
bour the vynes and cornes.

All the blode chaungyd in Jupp
ter whan he herde that Janus
spake to hỹ of his fader Saturne how
well he wente for to see hym/and sawe
hym and founde his fader makynge &
foundynge a newe cyte in ỳ place whe/
re nowe standeth the cappytole of Rome
And in suche wyse he submytted hym
to his fader/that Saturne toke hym
to his grace/and made peas with hym
And also accorded to hym that he shol
de enioye fro than forth on his royal/
me of Crete/at the accorde and makỹ
ge of this peas was the kynge Janus/
and the kynge Euander/& they dwel/
lyd that one nyghe that other/that is to
wete Janus in a cyte callyd Lauren/
ce. And Euander in a cyte beynge nye
the mounte Auentyn/and so was the
kynge Italus of syracuse that made/
in this tyme a newe cyte named Albe
vpon the ryuer of Tybre. All these kỹ
ges made grete chere of the peas of the
fader and the sone/and thus Juppter
abydynge there he acqueynted hym w̄
tha wyfe of kyng Euander named ny
chostrate for almoche as she was ryghe
experte in the seyence of nygromancye
& so he lernyd this seyence/Juppter af/
ter this toke leue of her and of his fa/
der Saturne and of his neyghbours/&

lefte there Saturne that was there ma
ryed agayne to a woman callyd Phy/
lyrys of whome he had a sone callyd
Pycus ꝑ was fader of kynge Famus
husbonde of the quene Fatua of who/
me Hercules was amerous as it shall
be sayd in the seconde boke. And reto/
ned in to Crete and there founde that
his wyke was delyuerydꝰ of his sone vul
can. And that his acqueynted aunt ce/
res was delyuerydꝰ of his doughter na/
med Prolerpyne/wherof Juno was ry
ght euyll plealyd and contente. And
complayned to Juppter of the dylho/
nour that he hadde done to her/but Ju
pyter lette nought therby but laughed
and was more Joyous of his doughter
than of his sone/for his doughter was
meruaylloully fayre/and Vulcan his
sone was foule and crokebackyd how
well for to lyue in peas with Juno he
maryed Seres vnto a noble man na/
med Syccam and gaue to them the ro
yalme of Secylle and the cyte of Syra
le/and sente them for to dwell there w̄
Prolerpyne. And it was not longe af/
ter that he sente his sone Vulcan in to
the Yle of Lennos/whome he betoke to
gouerne to thre men callyd. Serroutes
Sceropes and Pyragmon. And these
thre men kepte hym so well that he ca/
me to aege and that he was a man of
ryght enhaunced courage and lernyd
all scyences in especyall Nygromācye
Geomancye/and Promancye & made
many meruaylous thynges that ben
not for to byleue wherfore I wyll tary
now of hym and of Juppter / and I
wyll trete of his sone Perseus for almo
che as of hym came Alcumena that af
ter was Hercules moder.

¶ How the quene Medule came vnto
Athenes to worshyp in the temple the
goddesse Pallas. And how the kynge
Neptune waxed amerous of her & how
he deceyuyd hym.

In this tyme whā Juppter dwel
lyd pealyhly kynge of Crete and
that his sone Vulcan waxed & lernyd ꝑ
crafte of Nygromancye. In the londe
of Elperye pallyd out of this worlde a
kynge named Porcus a man of ryght
grete enterpryse/whiche the elperyens
callyd god of the see of Spayne aunc
ently named elperye as sayd is. This
kynge lefte thre doughters that hadde
not but one eye as the poetes saye/that
is to saye that theyr pryncypall charge
was vnto the vanytes of the worlde/&
therfore they were callyd Gorgonnes

that is to saye Culteyuerelles or labou-
rers of the erth for as moche as they en
tended vnto vyces that beheldeerthely
thynges. Of these doughters one was
named Medule/that other Ewryale &
the thyrde Scenno. Medule that was
the eldeste of that other succeded in the
empyre and in the royalme/& the poe-
tes saye that she hadde hede of a serpēt
gryynge by this to vnderstonde ꝑ she
was sourrayuly wyse and subtyll after
the deth of the kynge Porcus/this me-
dule gouerned hyely her royalme and
helde Pyrates and men of watre.and
in her begynnynge she toke and haun-
tyd the see of Ewrope in feate & wyth
ryght grete trymphe descended vpon
a daye at the porte of Athenes & lente
vnto the kynge Neptune to requyre hym
that he wolde graunte vnto her ꝑ she
myght entre in to his cyte for to wor-
shyp in the temple the goddesse Pallas
whiche was newely made. Neptune
dyde grete honour vnto the messangers
of Medule/and accorded vnto her that
she sholde entre in to his cyte and in to
the temple.forsene that she sholde ha-
ue none with her saue her damoyselles
whan Medule herde the answere of hym
ge Neptune/she concluded that she wol
de go in to the temple / wherof was a
grete renōme and was accompanyed
with many damoyselles so rychely ara
yed that it was a trymphe for to see/
she entryd in to the temple and in to ꝓ
cyte / and there she torned in to stones
not oonly the men that beheldе her but
also the women and amonge al other
specyally a quene ꝑ was named Ydo.

By this it is to vnderstonde that
this Medule was so of excellent
beaute and was so passynge ryche that
all they that beheldе her gaue themself
ouer perfytly to couayte her beaute and
her rychesses. And therfore wryte the
poetes that they were torned in to sto-
nes/for they that dyspole them and gy
ue them to the delytes of this worlde
ben lykned and comparyd vnto harde
stones/wherof may no good come and
thus than Medule entrynge in to athe
nes conuertyd and torned many men
in to stones in soo moche that Neptune
herde these tydynges and delyrynge to
see this quene he wente hym in to the
temple where she was in contemplacy-
on/and he hadde not longe beholde her
whan he felte hym so couetous of her
and of her loue that he sayd to hymself
that she sholde be his wyfe / and that
she sholde neuer escape hym.

This Medule was longe space
in contemplacyon this duryng
Neptune delyred her beaute more and
more/and his herte Jugyd in hym that
he sholde come to his entencyon / but
anone after that his herte hadde made
this Jugement/he a lytell debated con
syderynge the excellēce of her another
Jugement trauerlyd & sourded in his
vnderstondynge that constrayned him
to saye these wordes that folowe/alas
in what matere/in what sorowe/and
in what ryght grete and enflāmynge
payne ben they that ben brennynge in
loue by long space of tyme.that J that
now begynne fynde me in soo many
syghes and payne ꝑ J wote neuer how
J maye in tyme come vnto this lady/
she is shynynge in all beaute and also
in haboundaunt rychesses/and thys is
she that me lacheth/and she beholdeth

me amonge other whyles in her pra/
yers / it may happen well ꝑ loue may
come her herte for to make chalpaunce
of her and me/and what is this / men
saye that loue hurteth no man/but yf
it be his eyen/yf the eyen be not made
for to see / I shall saye that my delyre
shall happe well/where am I / where
I am I put me out/where is my herte
where is my delyre/I wote neuer what
I thynke/& my thought may be abu/
syon/and myn abuse may well be re/
uerlyd/myn eyen parauenture wene to
see that they see not/myn eres ymagen
to here and yet they den deef / I fynde
myselfe in a grete playne and vayne at
taynte/and yet more in a superfluous
errour more than ony man may haue
for whan I see this lady more excellent
than the other in beaute and rychesses
reason telleth me that she is not comen
hether for me/and whā I beholde that
she is alone without men in my cyte/
who shall agaynsaye my wyll I shall
requyre her to be my wyfe after ꝑ she
hath done her deuocyon/and yf she ac
corde to my requeste my werke shal do
well. And yf she gaynsaye & withston/
de it than I muste vse force and auc/
torite royall.

THus whan Neptune came to
this conclucyon Medusse arose
fro her contemplacyon and lokyd ry/
ght fayre Neptune went to her And dy
de her reuerence. and after prayed her
that she wolde goo to his ryall palays
for to refresh her. Medusse thanked hym
of his curteysye. And sayd ꝑ she myght
not wel tarye there at that tyme/whan
Neptune vnderstode that she was in
wyll to retorne without to arestе her in
his hous ne in his cyte he was sore dy/
pleased in his herte/alway he held ma
ner and drewe her aparte and sayd vn/
to her chaungynge coloure. Madame I
am sory that ye refuse to take pacyence
in my hous. I am kynge of this cyte/ꝑ
goddes haue not gyuen to me so moche
happe/that I haue yet ony wyfe ony la
dy or damoysell it is soo nowe happe/
ned that the goddes and fortune hath
enspyred you to come hyder. certes it is
soo nowe that your hye beaute that pe/
rysshed the eye of myn herte/and hath
made me so couetous of you that I gy
ue vnto you herte/body and goodes/&
all that a louer may gyue vnto his loue
and lady or ony kynge may gyue wher
fore I praye you that ye wyll descende
vnto my palays/to thende that I may
haue comunycacion more secretly there
And tell vnto you ꝑ ryght grete loue ꝑ
I haue in you.

ANone as Medusse vnderstode ꝑ
request of the kynge she began
to frowne & not wyllynge to be other
wyse/she answered to hym. Syr kynge
yf it were so that myn herte delyred ac
quaynttaunce and communycacyon of
one man more than of an other in trou
the yf I so founde me/ I sholde holde
myselfe ryght happy fyndynge myself
in the grace of your eyen / but the ma
ter goth with me all otherwyse I loue
the men as moche oon as an other I
haue entencion to abyde and contynue
in my virgenyte/ye be a kynge ye ha
ue gyuen to me saufcōduyt to achyeue
my pylgrymage I requyre you that ye
holde you pleasid and ꝑ ye do in suche
wyse as ye had neuer seen me Dame

layd Neptune how shall I do that ye
laye whan my herte is all gyuen vnto
you/syre answerde Medule it behoueth
fyrste to knowe and after that to loue/
I haue tolde you here that I haue ente
cyon to abyde a vyrgyn/what may it
prouffyte you to laye that ye haue gy-
uen me your herte / these ben but losse
wordes. dame answerde Neptune the
dyamonde shyneth not tyll it be pollys
shyd/ye were neuer parauenture dely-
red ne requyred of loue more than now
wherfore ye haue no more loue in one
man thã in another/wherfore ye must
vnderstonde that the hauntyse maketh
loue/and yf ye come with me I make
no doubtes and soiourne that your wyl
shall chaũge and that ye shall take ali
aũce with me. Syre answerde Medule
my wyll is vnchaũgeable/ notwithstõ
dynge layd Neptune it muste chaunge
and abasshe you not/syr answerde me
dule I se nothynge that yeueth me cau-
se of abasshement/for I fele myn herte
ferme and stable in his operacyons ye
be a kynge and haue gyuen me sauf cõ
duyt for to furnysshe my deuocyon at
the temple of the goddesse of your cyte
realon & honoure sholde gouerne your
courage / dame layd Neptune yf your
beaute surmountyd not the beaute of
other women I sholde consente anone
your retorne/but whan I conceyue you
formed in soo hye degree of nature ꝑ no
thynge lacketh in you and further whã
I see that the greate goddesse Pallas
hath enlyyred you to this my cyte/rea-
son may haue no place/and how it be
by loue or by force ye shall be my wyfe
for I hadde leuer dye and renne in to
all the dyshonours of the worlde than
for to fayll to haue your allyaunce.

When Medule that was wyse/
had vnderstonde the wordes of
Neptune & sawe well that he
was outrageously achauffyd of her a-
merous desyre/and that she mysght not
escape his puyssaunce for her beaute/
but yf it were by onyaduenture. Than
she chaungyd her here in to addres / ꝑ
is to saye that where force regnyd she
wrought by subtylte and layd vnto ꝑ
kynge/syre I knowe that ye be a grete
and puyssaũt lorde/and that loue hath
meuyd you by force to take me to your
wyfe syns your plesaure is suche I am
contente to do all in suche wyse as ye
haue demaunded/and that this same
daye be made the maryage of you and
me/but for more solemnyte to halowe
the feste of our espousaylles I requyre
you of two thynges/fyrste that I may
retorne vnto the porte to my people for
to araye and dresse me with my tryum
phant rychesses/for I ne may employe
to more grete glorye than this daye of
my maryage. and secondly that ye wyl
do araye and adresse the ladyes of this
cyte for to receyue me as it appertay-
neth/for I wyll well that ye know that
in all the remenaunt of ladyes of the
worlde ye shall not fynde ony that ha-
ue more meuable goodes ne rychesses
than I haue.

Neptune was than as one all ra-
uysshed in Joye whan he herde
this answere of Medule / he thankyd
her of her swete wordes and agreed to
her to doo in suche wyse as she had de-
uysed/and thenne anone sente agayne
this Medule vnto her galeyes and ho-

pynge that she wolde retorne agayn to be his wyfe/but whan she by the subtylte of her wytte was rendred agayne at the porte/where Neptune had no puysaunce. In stede for to retorne to the cyte/she dyde doo dysancre all her shyppes and lete sayle fall/ and in all haste withdrewe them fro the porte/and in stede to arayre her in destymētes nupcy/ all she toke her armes and made all her men to arme them/and thus she escapyd fro Neptune whiche was in greate sorowe meruaylously/and in greate anger sayd that she hadde an hede of a serpente/and that her heres we torned in to adders to ý ende to hyde more gracyously ý malyce of her and the maner how she hadde deceyued & begyled hym.

THus escapyd Medule from the handes of Neptune by the meane of her hede serpentyne/and Neptune abode conuertyd and torned in to a stone/that is to saye in erthly affeccyons of rychesses of Medule/and wente not after her for as moche as her puysaunce surmountyd moche all the puysaunce of Athenes/of this thynge ran the renōme thrugh all Grece/and the beaute of Medule was so recōmendyd that of the partyes wente all daye many knyghtes auenturynge theyr lyues And many of them were torned in to stones and many loste theyr tresours innumerable/enforcynge them by armes to cōquere this lady/ whiche with stode alwaye theyr assaultes and assaylynge. and alwaye abode vaynquerelle of them. Medule lette nought by kynge ne prynce that wolde haue her to wyfe/she was all lette to gete and gadre the tresours of the worlde/yf her fader hadde ben strongly couetous/yet was she more couetous. & she comen agayn fro Athenes in to her royalme after ý she hadde put vnder in subiecyon the Grekes that expoled them ayenst her as sayd is/she so mounted in to ý depe swalowe of couetyse and auarycе that she made warre to all her neyghbours and dauntyd them/ and constrayned them to paye her yerely grete tributes wherby her astate and name arose and was so grete/that the bruyt therof ran in to many ferre regyons/and amonge other in to the cyte of Naples where regned the kynge Pylonne as afore is sayd.

IN this tyme that the renōme of Medule was in his bruyte. Perseus sone of Danes and of Jupyter was in the verdour of his begynnyng and temprynge strength/and dayly requred his moder and the kynge that they wolde gyue hym leue to serche his aduentures/whan that Pylonnes herde speke of the hyghnes of Medule of her rayynes and of her auarycе/he beheld that his sone in lawe sholde do a vertuous werke/yf he myght correcte her/tolde to Perseus that he wolde sende hym theder. Perseus thankyd hym Than the kynge Pylonne sent formē of armes & made redy. xxx. galeyes for Perseus/whan all was redy he callyd to hym on a daye Perseus & doubyd hý knyght for the ordre of cheualry began that tyme to be vsyd in all the worlde it was ordōned ý ý same daye Perseus sholde go to the see/& whan the kynge had accomplysshed all ý serymonye to the cale requyred in ý paynyms wyse/

perseus tokē leue of the kynge Pylon/
ne and of his moder Danes and of the
damoyselles & ryght Joyoullp entryd
in to his galeye/after they dylancred &
departed fro the porte of Naples with
grete bruyt of tabours and trompettes
And with baner dylplayed saylled into
the hye see. it was a good and a fayre
syght to see his departynge/there was
many a tere wepte/euery body louyd
perseus for so moch as he was humble
and mekē. The Apulyens departyd ne
uer as longe as they myght se hym /&
than after they retorned home prayng
vnto the goddes that good and ryght
happy myght be ÿ fortune of perseus
And the noble knyght went by the see
and by the portes without aduenture/
what shall I saye/he so explopted that
he came in to Affryke that was named
Lybye at that tyme/& there wolde ha/
ue refresshyd hym at a porte besyde ÿ
strayte of gybalter/where as was kyn
ge Athals the greate astrologyen /but
this kynge put hym fro londynge atte
this porte/and came in armes ayenste
hym and shewed fro ferre sygne that
he wolde kepe his coūtre with the swer
de. Than perseus ÿ whiche wolde not
there employe his armye withdrewe hÿ
fro the porte in entencyon to aduenge
hym another tyme of that rudenesse yf
fortune wolde helpe hym /he passyd ÿ
strayte and lought so longe the royal/
me of Medusse/that anone after he fou
deit and hadde very tydynges by cer/
tayne marchaūtes that he founde la/
bourynge on ÿ see that tolde hym that
she and her systers soiournyd in a cyte
whiche stode on the ryuage.

O Rete was the Joye of perseus
whan he vnderstode these tydynges./
his folke hadde grete nede of vytayll/
he callyd them all and sayd that they
sholde make them redy and arme thē
for they were nyghe the place that they
lought. and than as they saylled al wa
ye forth about thre houres tofore ÿ ene
nynge they sawe the cyte where Medu
se was in. and more ouer they sawe me
dusse and her systers with grete nombre
of men of armes that rengyd them on
the porte so rychely arayed & in poynte
that it was meruayll to se/whan per/
seus sawe this he dyuyded his armye
in thre egall bataylles/eche of ten gale
yes and ordeyned & put in capptaynes
of warre/and wysely enformed theym
how to nye and approche the porte. and
after he put hymselfe in the fyrste ba/
tayll and the poetes saye that the gad
Pallas gaue to hym the
crystall/that is to vnder
approchyd ryght wysely the porte
was vpon the grete see of Spayne
that he cōduyted hymselfe by suche
dence/that is lyhenyd to crystall /
he came and lought hande of han
puyllaunce of Medusse/and that sh
ge the ryght clere shelde of his prui
ce in receyuynge and peuynge infy
strokes he gate lande and constray
Medusse to retorne in to her cyte by
ce of armes and by prowesse/and ÿ
grete dyscyplyne and kyghtynge of
louldyours / atte that tyme the hed
serpentyne of Medusse myght not v
stonde his fyrste feates of armes.
his fortunes/for she that hadde ben
waye accustomed for to put vnder l
and ouercome all them that wolde

poſyd them in armes aycnſte her / At this tyme was put to theytremyte/ whe re ſhe hadde put otherto.

¶ How Perſeus vaynquyſſhed in ba/ tayll the quene Medule and how ſhe fledde in to her cyte.

SOche was the entre of the war re that was bytwene Perſeus & Medule where the gorgonnes fortu/ nate/ whiche Medule hadde cherylſhed in ryght hye degree/ fell downe fro the whele of fortune/ whiche whele hadde conſentyd that the prudence of Perſeus ſholde be cauſe of her humylyenge and mekynge this notwithſtondynge Me/ dule tokke courage in herſelfe and reen tryd in to her cyte/ and gaue charge to one of her men to go vnto her enemyes and to enquyre of the who was chyef and cappytayne of them/ & what thyn/ ge he ſought in her countree. The hyl/ peryen at the commaundement of Me dule departyd fro the cyte and came to the hooſt of ꝑ Apulyens that entended to lodge the that nyght/ he dyd ſo mo/ che that he came to Perſeus that tooke his refectyon on a table that he hadde made of a grete ſtone of marbyll / and layd to hym in this wyſe. Syr ꝑ vayn querelle of men hath ſente me to the/ for to enquyre what thynge thou wylte do in her countree to the ende that ſhe myght know what ſhe hath to do: mel langer anſwerde Perſeus I haue enten cyon to fraunchyſe and make free the men fro the ſeruytude ꝑ thy mayſtreſſe

holdeth them in/and to make her that hath but one eye/ that she conuerte & come men no more in to stones/and ꝑ her rychelles shall be no more the cau ses of the losse & perdycyon of knygh tes whiche wolde haue her in maryage. For ayenst her malyce of ꝑ serpent I shall be armed with prudence/& wyl well that she knowe that to morne wꝯ out delaye I shall gyue assaulte vnto her cyte. In caas she come not ayenste me in batayll.

WYth this answere the Elpery en retorned vnto Medusie and recounted vnto her al that he had herde. Medusie assembled than al her men of warre and sayd to them it is not meruayll thoughe I haue myn herte anguyllhous whan after that I haue vayncquyllhed grete companyes of men of armes that shamefully we ben gone abacke and withdrawen in to this cyte by the prowesse of handful of men/O what anguyllhe is this to them that ben in custume to ouercome and to tryumphe in all maner warres where ben the hye entrepryses by whi che we haue made all the sees occyden tall to fere and drede vs where ben the glayues that had ben yolden to vs of the kynges our trybutaryes/where ben the armes and strengthes ꝑ hath ma de to tremble the mountaynes and ro che of Lybye where ben they that this day haue taken fere for prowesse dre de for hardynesse/dyshonoure for ho noure/at leest syth this chynge is so go uerned/it behoueth to passe ꝑ best wy se we may/but nowe it behoueth also that euery man corage and vertue hꝯ selfe. And that to morne it be recouered that by vs day is losse/ The enemyes of this cyte haue done vs to vnderston de and knowe that to morne they wyll gyue to vs assaulte/yf we ne furnyllhe them of batayll. And how it be also ꝑ they ben trauaylied of the see/it is mo che better that we furnyllhe theym of batayll at this tyme thanne we sholde abyde lenger. Our ennemyes ben strau gers/here lyeth our tryumphe or oure mortall myladuenture/yf we ouerco me them it shall be a memorye of vs ferre and nyghe in all honour/yf they goo contrarye we shall renne with the losse of our lyues in to derylyon & moc kerye of all people/ and what is this shall the bloode be spred abrode of thē that haue made the groūde rede of the blode of other/shall ꝑ honoure be wa sted and losse. And also the name that we haue goten with so grete laboure/ al the worlde taketh courage and hope these two thynges ben also couenable in warre/as the armes. And withoute them shall neuer man attayne ꝑ crow ne of vyctorye. A than take herte vnto you/and dyspole your harneys and ar mes/ to morowe shall be the day that ye must nede do shewe your dedes the best wyse ye may and for to kepe your renomees and your tytles of honoura ble prowesse.

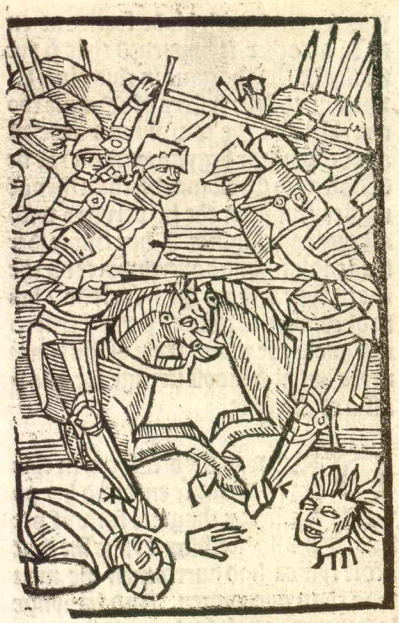
DAme answered one of the ca pytaynes it is grete domage ꝑ ye ne were a man. For yf it had be so/ it is so apparanto that ye sholde haue subiuged and put vnder all the monar chye of men/As ye say/we must nedes kepe our renome/yf fortune hath ben to vs this day frowarde/to morne she

shall come to profyte/ the woundes & hurtes that ben made in our worshyp and bloode we must bere it and take it in gre. And our prowesse and honoure shall to morne put vs tofore the shame We shall eluertue vs. Can not ye rise so erly that we mypght be on the fronte of them well arayed and apparayled for to laboure for the prosperyte of your request/ whan Medusse herde the good wyll of her captayne to whome consented all the other/ she was rypght Joyous/ and cōcluded with them that she with all her puysaunce sholde bespryngе and assayl theyr ennemyes at mydnypght in hope to come vpon them vnwares. This conclusyon thoughte good vnto all/ and eche man withdrewe for to take her rest and for to make redy theyr herneys. Medusse slepte not moche this nypght as she that had the herte alway grete and sore charged w̄ appetyte of vengeaunce. And at mydnypght than she sowned to armes/ and made theym to be redy and adoubed/ she toke her baneres ꝑ were ryche/ her men were dylygente pnoughe to arme them/ for of ꝑ crafte they were well enduced. And whan they were redy and assembled to fore the palays ryall. Medusse and her systers yssued out of ꝑ gate in ryche aray/ and gyuyng good morowe to her folke/ with as lytell noyse as she mypght she deuyded them in. ii. cōpanyes/ wherof she made one to departe by one of the yates of the cyte/ & she her selfe conduyted that other by the whiche was ayenst the porte or hauen.

At this tyme the ayer was pure and net/ and the sterres twynkled/ and the mone shone & put away the derknes of the nypght accordynge to her celestyall offyce/ Whan ꝑ Medusse was in the feldes she went after the ryuage of the see/ and supposed to hane taken Perseus and his folke butte she failled. for as soone as she yssued out of her cyteit was perceyued of ꝑ watchemen of the hoost of Perseus. & they sygnyfyed theyr comynge to Perseus and his men that slepte in theyr harneys/ And thus whan she approched vnto her ennemyes/ and had supposed to haue destressed them/ she foūde the arayed and renged in good ordenaunce of bataylle/ Wherof there aroose a rypght grete crye of bothe partyes/ and with this crye there engendred a grete scarmusshe/ so eygre and fyers/ ꝑ it was nede vnto all/ to put forth theyr prowesses and theyr strengthes/ theyr was many man caste downe dede vpon the lande/ there was many a swerde dyed rede with blode/ there came on the seconde bataylle of Medusse makyng grete bruyte in Joynynge of the bataylle/ & than had they of naples stronge partye for to maystrye

In this tempest Perseus gaue hym to no rest he had alway his eyen open/ his eres bent to here/ his armes enhaunced to smyte/ he was quycke & in his grene youth/ his swerde trēched and cutted dylyeyrly/ he smote no māne noo shelde but he all to brake and frusshed it and slewe and smote downe rypghte here and there/ Medusse the whiche alway put her selfe in the moste strength of the affrayes and in the

moost prees by myghty grete courage/for to entretene and to holde togyder her men/leynge oftymes ý apperylementes and the noble feates of armes of theyr enemy Perseus had grete sorow/for his oonly conduyte helde the Apulyens in estate and araye/and there was none that myght resyst his strength/or at leste that hadde myght for to resyste hym. This thynge torned to grete dysplesaur to Medusa/alwaye she bare this dysplesaur & dysd her prowesse the beste wyse she myght she dyd grete dāmage to her enemyes And smote downe here and there soo valyauntly that she semyd moche better to be a man than a woman. And better became her to brandysshe a swerde than to spynne or torne a spyndell.



Chow Perseus in this bataysl slewe the myghty syster of Medusa & vaynquysshed the bataysl.

THis scarmussche than duryd lōge with grete betynge downe of men of armes & of knyghtes thenuye that Medusa hadde of well doynge of Perseus gaue to her armes more force and strength than nature had gyuen her/she was full of malyce/& she coude kepe her well fro the swerde of Perseus. And alwaye she was enuyronned of the beste men she had. what shall I make longe counte they fought in this facyon vnto the dāye without that ony wyste to whome sholde gyue ý vyctorye/but than syke as the sonne began to sprede and shewe hys bemes and rayes. In semblable wyse Perseus began to shewe the rayes of his prudence/& brandysshed his swerde and seynge on that one syde the banerryall/he smote in to the prees. And drewe to that parte castýge men downdede on the sondes moo than an hondred/this baner was square foure fote of cremelyn satyn. And in the myddes was an ymage paynted wherof ý body was a fygure & facyon of a womau and the hede was of a serpent.

THe noble lady Medusa was neuer ferre fro the baner/for as moche as she drewe her alway thyder for rescuse. Whan Perseus was come theder with grete sute of his folke he cryed with an hyghe voyce/Perseus/Perseus/And lyftýge his swerde that

was tempted with blode from one en de to an other/it happened that ꝑ fyr ste stroke that he gaue in this place fel vpon one of the systers of Medule soo terryblyy that she confounded dede w̄ a dede wounde begynnynge on the he de downe to the stomacke/than they of naples smote on the helperyens with all theyr puysaunce. Then smote Per seus endlonge and ouerthwarte on the ryght syde and on the lyfte syde / his strokes were so mortal ꝑ they afrayed not onely the moost feble of his enne mys but al ꝑ moost strengest & allo ꝑ assured Medule.

ORete was the occasyon/in this poynt Medule enforced her po wer to wiſstonde the grete force of per seus. This notwithstondynge/she that afore tymes had ouercomen the men was than ouercomen. And hauynge late the courage lyfte vp and the herte moore fyers than ony man / she was vaynquysshed of despayre/for the one ly chevallerous conduyte of Perseus ꝑ had broken theyr baner/that had smy ten her men in pyeces partye slayne & partye fled/and that he had not only made rede his swerde and ryght hon de with theyr blode/but ꝑ se by small gutters was made rede of the warme blode/in whiche Medule loste her fero cyte. All her presūpcyon/all her streng the and all her vygoure so euyll wēt and all her werke on her syde/ꝑ whan she had seen her baner destroyed whā she had seen the moostе vyctoryous of her knyghtes confounded by tempest of deth/whan she sawe her men of ar mes leue the batayll and fle tofore per seus as to fore the ymage of deth. Fy nably she sawe all her puysaunce tor ne to dystruccyon generall/wherof the ende was that eche man gaue it ouer And euery man that myght saue him selfe saued hym by caues and bushes here one & there another so sore affra yed that it was a pyteous thynge to he re theyr crys/and many saued them in ꝑ cyte/& many were slayne by Per seus and his men.

## ¶ How Perseus conquered Medule & her cyte/and smote of her hede/& how he wente ayenst the kynge Athlas of Septe a myghty and puysaunte gy aunt.

PErseus atte this dyscomfyture pursued Medule in to her cyte and entred in with her and the moost parte of his people with hym that fayl led hym neuer to put to deth al ꝑ men defensable that they founde to the en de that no Insurreccyon shold be ayēst theym but they spared the blode of wy men/And lytell chyldren by the com maundement of Perseus. And amon ge other as Perseus had founde Me dule that was put in a cysterne/he had pyte on her /how be it he smote of her hede/in suche facyon that the blode ꝑ yssued oute engendred Pegalus the fle ynge hors/by the hede the whiche per seus smote of/of Medule is vnderston de that he toke from her /her realme/ and deprived her of it / & banysshed her poore and naked/ And by the fle

ynge hors that was engendred of the bloode/yssued fro her hede/ is vnderstande that of her rychelles yssuinge of that realme he founded and made a shyppe named pegale/ that is as moche to say as good renoume. And this shyppe was lykened vnto a hors fleynge. For as moche as the good renome of Perseus was than borne fro region to regyō/in suche wyse as vpon a hors fleynge/and for as moche as Perseus in this shyppe went in dyuers coūtres where he gate hym a grete name.

By this facyon than Perseas cōquered the hede of Medusse/and dyde do make Pegale the moost swyfte shyppe that was in all the worlde/ and aboode there certayne nomber of dayes sekynge and serchynge ẏ treloures of medusse and the rychelles in whiche she and her systers had set her intēcyon and her herte. There founde perseus precyous stones and meruaylous thynges/whan his shyppe was made he fylled it with precyous bagues and Jewelles and leuynge in this cyte men for to gouerne it and conduyce/he wēt to the see and toke for his armes the armes of Medusse. and rested not tyll he came to the porte of the cyte/where rereygned Athlas/saynge that he wolde put hym vnder & subiuge hym afore or he retorned home.

This cyte hadde to name septe/ Athlas knewe well the armes of Medusseland fro as ferre as he sawe pegale the shyppe he knewe the armes that was therin/than he thought ẏ Medusse had be ouercomen by these straūgers and douted sore theyr comyng/this notwithstondynge he dyde put his men in armes/And bewayled mo the Phylotes his brother otherwyse named Elperus that kepte his gardyn with apples of golde with his doughters/Whan his folke were armed he renged them vpon the porte in good ordenaunce/and anone after Perseus came to the porte and there delyuered assaulte full of dyuers and sharpe fyrstices/Athlas was yonge/ stronge of body and pupllaunte of people/he defended hym valyauntly and kepte the porte with the poynte of his swerde so well that by this assaulte. Perseus cōquered no thynge on hym in two dayes that the assaulte dured/ but ẏ was more by the stronge nature of the porte than by the strengthe of the swerde of kynge Athlas.

Than whan Perseus sawe that he had not folke ynowe for to take this porte he withdrewe hym in to the hyerse and sente in to naples vnto Pylonnus halfe the treloure of Medusse sygnyfyenge to hym his hyeaduenture/and requyrynge hym that he wolde sende hym a thoulande sowdyours the kynge and Danes had grete Joye of these tydynges/and at the request of of Perseus assembled fyftene hondred fyghtynge men whiche they sent in to Lybye with theyr propre sone Danus whome they ordeyned chyefe & cappytayne of that arme/whan Perseus sawe come these. xv. C. men fightynge mē fro as ferre as he espyed them in ẏ see he knewe ẏ it was his socoure ẏ came to hym & toke his hors volant & went to mete hem/& founde there Danus his

brother/to whome he made the moost grete chere of ꝑ worlde/and entred in to the shyp/and there abode all ꝑ day festyꝯge hym/and after whan it came to the nyght he commaunded his maroners that they shold rowe & sayle to warde septe/& they sayd to hym ꝑ on ꝑ morne they wolde delyuer hym at ꝑ porte/w̃ ꝑ ꝑ maroners put them in deuoyre to do theyr craft soo well ꝑ after the nyght was past about ꝑ sonne rysyꝯge they shewed to Perseus ꝑ hauen & porte of septe.

Than was Perseus ful of grete gladnesse and called Danus & sayd to hym/my brother/we ben nowe comen to the porte where ꝑ shalte gete this day honoure & worshyp/yf it please the goddes. For yf ꝑ good auenture helpe vs ꝑ honoure shall apperteyne vnto the toforme/ꝑ durst not enbrase alone by my puyssaũce. A than in ꝑ name of all our goddes lete vs employe here the hede of the lady Medusse/it is myn aduyse at this tyme ꝑ the shal do torne in to stones al them of this regyon/that is to vnderstande ꝑ by ꝑ & thy men ꝑ by ꝑ mene of ꝑ rychesses of Medusse be comen hyther/they of this cyte set toforme vs/shall be constrayned to abandone & gyue ouer theyr porte/ And sle bytwene the walles of stones of the cyte. My broder answered Danus I haue good hope & truste in fortune that the shall be thy helpe/ but for ꝑ honoure & worshyppe of this werke it shall not torne to my profyte/but vnto thyn ꝑ arte lecher of so honourable a werke/& I desyre no thynge in this partye but the name of a souldyoure/ For as thy souldees enuyronned onely of the loue of oure fraternyte I come for to serue the/& yf ꝑ rychesses of Medusse had not comen in to Naples/ w̃ thy ryght good fame these warryours had not comed in to Lybye/than forcõclusyon it is to cõceyue/yf in this werke be honour ꝑ it torne in to thy glorye & praysynge/but this notwithstondinge I shall not fayle the/but for thy loue and worshyp I shall expose to thassaulte all that I may and holde of nature/and I pray the to dubbe & make me knyght.

Thenne w̃ this worde Perseus drewe oute his swerde & after gaue to Danus the ordre of knyghthode and syth cõmaunded that eche man sholde garnysshe hym of his armures/And than made dysplaye baners standardes and penons/& other recognysaunces & knowelechyꝯges/after dyde do sowne his trompettes/clarions/ & taboures. And than after renged al his galeys. And them set in ryght fayre ordenaunce dyde soo moche that he came to the porte/whiche was all full and enuyronned w̃ sybyens ꝑ were redy to caste on them speres/dartes/and stones/ for they of that countree were ryght experyent of the warre. And also to aborde the porte there was a ryght grete bruyte & a ryght greuous assemble. Perseus was in pegase and assayled the sybyens at one ende. And Danus was in a nother galey and assayled them in sykewyse & they put them bothe in ꝑ moost daunger of thassaulte/they had grete sheldes & large where w̃ they couered them/they dred noo stroke of glayue ne swerde ne of stones they put themselfe in to ꝑ myddes of ꝑ

porte/& there gaue they ꝑ assaulte where many were dede on that one partye & on that other grete plente of fyghters in suche wyse ꝑ at the entre there were many a pulyens confounded and put abacke. For they were than hote & alpre but after this whan they had goten lande/Perseus & Danus began to smyte so dysmerably vpon ꝑ lybyens that they bete them downe wout remedye nowe here nowe there at ryght syde and at lyfte syde all made reede w̃ theyr blode/also Perseus gaue so grete a stroke to Athlas ꝑ purposed to come broken the passage/that neuer after Athas had no hope ne durste not come amõge ꝑ strokes/how be it he was stronge and puyssaunt.

SO moche couetous of victorye was Perseus & Danus & they of naples/the lybyens had not be accustumed to fynde so fyers and mortall armes asthem of Perseus/kynge Athlas wyst not what to saye he encouraged his people the best wyse he coude/this notwithstondynge he sawe them beten downe of his ennemyes wouten mesure/& sawe ferder that they of naples wan alway/& whan he had seen all this/& also beheldе that these men had vaynquysshed the kynge medusе he Juged in hymselfe that he was not puyssaunt ynough to resyst theyr strẽgthe/and the hardnesse of this batayll sholde be to hym moore domageous than vaylable/so sowned the ratrayte & fledde not in to the cyte/but in to a ryght hye mountayne that was thereby/and therfore sayen the poytes that Athlas by the syght of the hede of medusе was torned in to a mountayne/& fro than forthon was this hyll called Athlas and yet endureth the name vnto this day/and for asmoche as Athlas saued hym there amonge the stones/he founded syth a castell where he dwelled vnto the tyme of the valyaũt Hercules.

¶ How Perseus torned the kynge athlas in to a stone. And how the quene Aurya wyfe of kynge Prycus wexed amerous of the knyght Bellorophon that refused her/wherfore he had grete payne.

Whan perleus and danus lawe athlas and all his folk put to flyghte Fyrst he chaced them vnto ÿ mountayn/where they were torned in to stones/dyeng wyth theyr blode caues/bushes wayes and pathes And secondly whan he had put them vnto vtterance as moche they coude they drewe to the cyte wherof the gates wer not shette ner kepte with noman And entryng therin they ne found but a lytyll nomber of matrones and yong chyldren whiche made a terryble grete sorowe/all the yonge men and women were fledde vnto the feldes & had abandoned theyr cyte with theyr folke and goodes/whan Perleus & Danus were within/& sawe that it was all abandoned to theym and theyr people/all that they founde/they passed ÿ nyghte with grete Joye and gladnesse and makynge grete chyere thankynge theyr goddes of theyr vyctorye ÿ they had gyuen to them/and on the morne Perleus made to bete downe the gates of this cyte/after he commaũded that euery man sholde take his butyn/and whan they were laden withall. Perleus and Danus went to ÿ se in to theyr galeys/and so sayled forthe leuynge Athlas in the mountayne where he gaue hym to the studye of the scyence of astronomye.

In this tyme Juppter made alyaunce with kynge Troos by ÿ moyne of Ganymedes/& in sygne of loue and frendeshyppe he gaue vnto hym a vygne of golde whiche was set in to Ylyon as it shall be sayd in the thyrde boke/and it was not longe after that kynge Troos consumed the cours and ende of his reygne/and his obsequye was halowed and made solemple at Troye in grete habundaundaunce of teres/and than Ylyon was crowned kynge of this cyte/ where he lyued pealyblyin amplyacyon and encrealynge of lygnourye & lordeshyppe/and wedded a noble lady of ÿ cyte of whome he receyued a sone named Laomedon. And for as moche as I fÿde that Ylyon dyde ony thynge after his coronacyon nor made ony other thynge saue that he achyeued and made his palays of ylyon/ I shall spekehenforth of Laomedon his sone that regned after hym. And here I shall leyne of this Ylyon/ & yet or I wryte of Laomedon I shall pursue my matere of Perleus & for to come therto I shal recounte an hystorye ÿ fyll after ÿ perleus had torned kynge Athlas in to a mountayne.

In this tyme than that Perleus began to gyue his lyfe vnto ryght dygne werkes of noble fame/Acrysyus belfader of Perleus and naturell fader of Danes was put oute of his kyngedome and reame and of all the sygnorye of Arges by a conspyracyon that Prycus his brother made ayenst hym. And there was lefte vnto Acrysyus of all his reame no more but onely the toure darrayne whereto he fledy for refuge. This Acrysyus and Prycus were naturell sones of Abas lawfull sones of Lynceus that was onely lefte alyue of the fyfty sones of Egystus by ÿ merci of his wyfe Ypermystra doughter of Danaus.

Prycus than haupnge vlurped fro his broder Acaplyus the lyg nourye of the realme of Arges had a wyfe named Aurea/that was so nou/ryllhed/that of custume gaue no char ge but to habonde in delyces/and on a day she beheldе amonge her seruaun/tes on so wel accomplyllhed a knyght that nature had nothynge forgoten in hym touchynge his body/of whome she was enamoured/she was ponge/& her hulbonde Prycus was auncyent in his werkes and condycyous/ And moche lasse desyred the carnall delyres than his wyfe dyde/how well they were bo the ryght nyghe of one eage. This sa me knyght thus byloued had to name Bellorophon. Whan Aurea had putte her studye to loue this knyght/she lo/lycyted hym with her eyen and of sem blaunte drawynge hym to delyte & vo luptuolite/but ȳ true knyght that had his herte ferme and stable whiche per ceyued well her countenaūce/dyscymy led & fayned that he was blȳde in this partye. And in the ende whan the la/dy sawe that by semblaunte ne sygne amerous that she shewed/he enployed hym not ones for to please her/he fled her companye. The moost euyll wyse that she myght she entended to torne her loue in to hate/and her countenaū ces in to fyerste/so euenymed that for to make hym dye/she acculed hym to fore her hulbonde the kynge Prycus/ sayȳge that he wolde haue enforced her and requyred Justyce instauntly.

At this acculacyon made. Bel lorophon was presente and so re abaslhed and surprysed at the begȳ nynge/but in herynge the lady spake at longe he answered hymselfe and ex culed him saynge madame neuer plea se it onto the goddes/that for to reco/ner myn honoure/I do dyscouer ȳ dyl worlhyppe and faulte of a nother/lete neuer man aduaunce hymself to defa me another/this knowynge I shal say the trouthe/ & yf theyr be ony man ȳ worthelye may proue that ayenst me/ and ouercome the lytel noblesse of my herte I shall remette in Jugement of all noble men the resydue of my day/ es. Alas lady fro whens is comen this abulyon for to ympose on me that I shold haue wylled to enforce you/whā or in what place was this done/or whe re ben the wytnesses of the crye that ye made at the affraye/where ben ȳ pro ues that shall say that euer in my lyfe I was with you alone / Jt gyueth me meruayll fro what herte departed this dyshonoure that ye put in me/and for what cause it is ymagyned ayenst me for I wyll well ȳ al the worlde knowe that I haue serued you truely & loyally And that I neuer thought dyshonour onto you ne onto the kynge/to whom me I pray that he wyll take and ma ke Informacyon vpon my lyuynge & to understonde in lyke wyse yours/ & yf it can be proued and appere that I haue trespaced ȳ I may be punyllhed but I pray also ȳ yf I be founde Inno cent ȳ I haue absolucyon.

Sir sayd the lady that stronge/ly was obstynate in her errour I make my partye ayenst hym/yf chā I accuse hȳ it is trouthe/it ought not to demaūde wytnesses of his folye. In this case I am worth two wytnesses/ for a man ȳ wyll dyshonoure a womā calleth no wytnesses therto & doth his

damnable wyll/the moost secretely ꝑ
in hym is possyble/and so wende Bel
lorophon to haue done with me wher
of I requyre sentence and Jugemente
of hym. With this worde Prycus assē
bled his counceyll/and it was Juged ꝑ
ꝓ lady shold be bryeued and that Bel
lorophon sholde culpable of deth/thā
spake Prycus to Bellorophon & sayd
Fayre sone thou knowest and feleſt ꝑ
I haue loued and nourysshed the louꝯ
gely/thou vnderstondest the occasyon
of thy lady/the caas is so foule/that it
may not be purged by denyeng. For yf
it were so the euyll boyes and garsons
sholde alday dyshonoure as many wo
men as they coude fynde/In this case
the ladyes haue a prerogatyfe for to be
bryeued/and nede to brynge forth wyt
nesses. and for as moche as thy may
stres hath vaynquysshed ꝓ and requy
red Jugement of thy trespace/thou ar
te condemned to dye/but for as moche
as a fore tyme I haue had grete loue
vnto ꝓ. And that I knowe the for a va
lyaunt man of thy body. I shall relea
se and and attempre this sentence in
this wyse/that thou shalte goo fyght
ayenst the chyemere of Lecyll/and yf
thou mayst adaunte her and maystrye
I gyue the thy lyfe and gyue ꝓ playne
absolucyon of all mwienant that euer
after thou replyche ne reherce this tres
pace.

SIr ālwered Bellorophon syth
that fortune consent that I be
attaynt of ony infelycyte/and that the
preuelage of the ladyes domyne & goo
aboue reason I had moche leuer to be
vaynquysshed by wronge cause & euyl
than by Just and good cause. and than
ke you of the moderacyon of your Ju
gement. And make vowe here in your
presence that in all hast I shall go in
to Lecyll to proue me ayenst the chye
mere. And shall se yf fortune shall hel
pe me to gete agayne the lyfe whiche
she hadde made me lose by your Juge
ment. Than the noble knyght depar
ted and toke leue of the kynge/of lady
es and damoyselles./toke also his ar
mures and gooddes. And made coue
naunt and bargayned with certayne
maroners for to brynge hym to Lecyl
whan they were accorded he went to ꝓ
se with lytell companye/And he was
euyll at ease at his herte whan he sa
we that fortune was to hym so dyuers
how well he conforted hyselfe in good
quarell and sayllynge on a day on the
se of helelponte his maroners loked in
to ꝓ west and sawe come a ryght gre
te flote of shyppes of warre which dys
comforted theym sorowfully ꝑ it was
a wonder / and they awoke Bellorō
phon ꝑ that tyme slepte & sayd ꝑ they
were dede and lost.

BEllorophon conforted his ma
roners ꝓ best wyse he coude/&
tolde hem that dyscomforte coude not
helpe them/and thus spekyng a galey
of auauntage went out afore his felo
wes and fleynge on the se lyke vnto a
byrde adressed her vnto ꝓ shyppe wher
in was Bellorophon and aborded it/
and who that wyll demaunde what ꝓ
name was of the galey and what men
was therin It was pegale & Perseus
wyn. he spake to ꝓ maryners ꝑ carye
Bellorophon. and axed & demaunded

them what they were and in to what
regyon they wolde go/whan Bellozo-
phon herde Perseus spekke/he beheldе
his mayntayne and countenaunce & Juged in hym selfe that he was of a
good hous and sayd to hym/certes syr
I haue moche grete Joye of that I see
that the shyppe and maroners ben so
well adressed and in soo good recoun
ter as yours is. For ye seme well a mā
of noble feates/And so I shal you say
my case after that ye haue made your
arynge/At fyrst poynt than where ye
haue enquyred what we be/knowe ye
that in arges we haue take our byrth
And as to the seconde I answere you
that we haue entencyon to go straynte
to Decyll/to the whiche I am cōstray
ned by the rygoure of a mortall Juge-
ment caste vpon me at thynstaunce of
a lady called Aurya that iniustly and
vntruely hath complayned vpon me/
sayng that I wold haue enforced her
This lady that I speke of is wyfe to
the kynge Prycus/whiche newly and
fellhely hath bannysshed and exyled
his broder Acrylyus out of his reame
And this kynge for to please and sa-
tysfye the occasyon of his wyfe/ hath
condemned me to deth/relealynge al-
way an hope. For the good and the a
greable seruyces that I haue doone to
hym he had accorded me to lyue/yf it
so be ꝑ it pleale ꝟ goddes that I may
by possybylyte vayncquysshe and ouer
come a chyemere that is in Decyll/vn
to the whiche I go for to assay me/so
I pray you that in oure fortune we be
not let by youney ther by none of your
companye

Alyaunt knyght ānswered Per
seus as it is true that the her-
te of a noble man taketh pyte and cō
passyon in the dystresse and passyon of
his semblable/the recorde of your case
hath perced myn herte of a charytable
myserycorde pyte/by whiche ye may
surely vnderstande not to haue by vs
ony empesshemente vpon yous infor
tunate syke/and for as moche as ꝟ her
tes of them that wolde be enduced at
callynge to crafte of armes/synguler-
ly delyten them in aduentures of poy-
se & weyght to enhaunce them/I shall
accompanye you for two cause/ꝟ fyr
ste is to expose my self to the dyssypa-
cyon and dystruccyon of the chyemere
yf it happen that ye auaunce her not/
whiche I not presuppose/and the seco-
de is for after the chyemere vayncquy-
shed I may by guyded by you vnto the
realme of Arges. For fro nowe forthe
I wyll be enemye vnto the kynge Pry
cus in the fauoure of the fader of my
moder ꝟ kynge Acrylyus/ And for to
lete you haue more greter knowelege of
this mater. I tell you that I am sone of
Danes/that same proprely that she cō
ceyued in the toure darrayne of the se
de of Juppyter/and that same in perso
ne that kynge acrylyus made caste in
to the see/but this notwithstandynge
I shall take no vengeaunce on his de-
merytes/but for the honoure of ꝟ wō-
be of whome I am yssued. I shall doo
hym socoures and ayde/and pray you
that ye wyll be my felowe and broder
of armes. And that ye wyll come in to
my galey/and sende home ageyne all
your maronners in to theyr countrees
yf it pleale you.

AS Bellorophon herde ꝑ good wordes and anſwere of perſeus he made alyauncee with hym and entred in too his galey and gaue leue to his maroners and accompanyed hꝝ with perſeus and Danus that for loue of hym toke theyr way vnto Secyl where they arryued by ſpace of tyme & toke lande/ and that ſame day Bellorophon armed hym delyrynge to fynde the chymere and toke leue of perſeus in ſuche wyſe as he that put hym in peryll of deth. The poytes wryte that this chymerr had the hede of a lyon wombe of a chyeure and tayll of a ſerpente/but for trouthe it was a mountayne Inhabytable that hadde in his heyght aboue a paſſynge grete caue of lyons/and in the myddle of the hyll it was full of chyeuers/ and at the fote byneth it was aduyronned and ſet roũde about with ſerpentes. Theſe lyons and ſerpentes were paſſynge domagyable & noyous vnto the countre about and nyghe. whan Bellorophon than ſawe the mountayne he went thyder/ and perſeus and Danus folowed hꝝ they hadde not longe marched whan they ſawe and beheldc mo than a.M. lytell ſerpentes with many grete dragons/of whome ſome a reſted aboute Bellorophon and caſt out theyr venꝝ and the other paſſed forthe and came rennynge vpon perſeus and Danus/ whiche had promyſed to Bellorophon that they ſholde there do no feate nor entrepryſe of armee/but it were by cõſtraynt and in defendynge of theyr bodyes.

AMone as theſe thre valyaunt knyghtes ſawe theſe curſed beſtes/they toke theyr ſwerdes and ſmote vpon and many beheded of theym/ but with this they had grete payne & trauayll. For theſe beſtes were cruell & full of pryde and hardyed them eygerly to theym. And yf they had not ben well garnyſſhed with abyllymentes of warre/they had there ſoner haue foũde deth than lyfe. Bellorophon wente alway forth afore and ſmote doune ryght and heded aud ſmote in to pyeces many. perſeus ue his brother Danus fought not but to the beſtes onely that came vpon them/Bellorophon had a lytell holden the ſtoure and the batayl ayenſt this vermyne and that he had founden more aſpre and bytynge/for the poynt and edge of his ſwerde was made terrybly blonte and ſmote ayẽſt theyr harde ſcales and ſhynnes Then lepte downe the of theyr holes the chyeuers and the lyons / and came downe for to aſſayllc the knyghte in ſoo grete nomber that he was al enuyronned w̃ them.

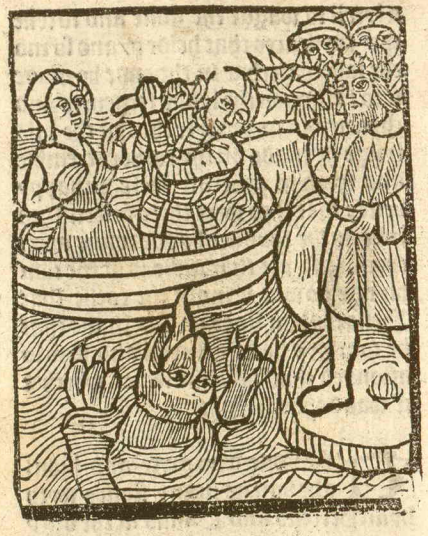
SOme of theſe beſtes eſcape fro hym and came to perſeus and gaue hym newe ocupacyon for to employe.his ſtrength and proweſſe/the lyons lepe aboute the necke of Bellorophon ſomtyme in ſuche nomber that in no parte he myghte be lene/alway by his abylyte he coude well ſaue hym ſelfe/but he hadde neuer eſcaped there came ſo moche vermyn vpon hꝝ there and beſtyall and on perſeus and Danus whiche rached and aſſayllcd them yf he had not wonne a roche vpon whiche he gate vp w̃ grete payne & ryght grete ſwete of his body for to go vpon

this roche/there was but one strayt way/than purswed hym the lyons and with them the other bestes. And helde them on the waye of the roche and at the fote rorynge and makynge greate noyse aboute hym so terryble that Perseus and Danus hadde none other hope for the knyght but that it hadde be his laste daye/ for he hadde soo many bestes aboute hym that it was lykly ꝑ the edge and cuttynge of his swerde myght not longe doure without it had ben worne or broken/than the lyons that myght not touche his bodye/bote the stones and arachyd thē with theyr clawes/the serpentes flewe vp in to ꝑ ayer/and lyfte vp theyr bodyes vpon theyr taylles and caste fyre and smoke out of theyr throtes vnto the roche/& the mooste hardyest of the lyons one after that other rengyd them in batayll ayenste hym and shewed theyr teth receyuynge his strokes sore lette/ & they fledde not but abode as bestes famyly et and sore couetous of mannes blood in whome regnyd souerayne fyerce as moche as in ony wylde bestes of the worlde at that tyme.

HArde & meruayllous was thys batayll/as Perseus and danus beheld and thought in what facyon they myght socoure Bellorophon/the noble knyght defended hym vnto his power and beheld how he myght saue hym from this peryll/he caste his eyen vpon a grete stone that henge ouer the waye of the roche where vpon he was mounted/and than he thought yt he myght make that stone to fall downe that he shalde slee the mooste parte of these bestes than he began a lytell and a lytell to wagge the stone and to sekke the Joyntures that helde it/and so moche laboured that in the ende he made it to fall vpon the lyons serpentes and chyueres in suche wyse that in the fallynge he made all the roche to tremble and feryd in generall these vnhappy bestes that they were there forfrusshed lyke as the thonder hadde ronne vpon them. And yet that more is of the tomblynge downe it made the roche that Bellorophon stode on soo shake that he tomblyd downe theron and was so astonyed that he wyste neuer whether it was daye or nyght.

THe stone was grete/and brought downe many stones wyth hym. Perseus and Danus at the begynnynge wende that all the mountayne hadde tomblyd downe/and were not well assured in themself/this notwithstondynge they beheld playnly the ende/and seynge after the noyse and tempeste that theyr felawe laye vprygh reuersyd vpon ꝑ toppe of the roche they had supposed ꝑ he had ben deed/than they made grete sorowe/& approchyd ꝑ roche where they founde the bestes lyenge vnder ꝑ stones deed and they went vpon ꝑ mountayne/& they knewe ꝑ Bellorophon was not deed/wherof they had grete Joye. They tokē ꝑ knyght bytwene theyr armes & Perseus demaūded hym how he felte hymselfe & how it stode with hym.

CHow Perseus vayncquysshed ꝑ monstre of the see/and exposed hymselfe agayne hym for the loue of the fayre Andromeda.



Than Perleus & Danus awayted gladly the anlwere of Bellorophon/and they helde hym for the moost best accomplyllhed knyght that euer they lawe/what lhall I make lõge processe of this mater/Perleus and Danus lerchyd this mountayne /and wente in to the caues of the bestes but they founde none / And alwaye latte Bellorophon vpon the roche/for then he myght not goo for the frusllhynge & brulynge of his fote/and than as the two knyghtes hadde lerchyd and gone aboute the hylle/they retorned to Bellorophon and than Perleus layd to hym my brother o how well arte thou now worthy to haue of me preylynge and loyngc/thou haste this daye done a gode and an holy werke by thy worthy cõduyte/thou haste goten vnto thy name the crowne of glorious fame/thou haste passyd the strayte waye and passage of Infortune fro whens thou arte yllued clere as the lonne. And not oonly thou hast laboured for thy wele and vtylyte/but for the wele and prouffyt of this regyon/ for thou haste slayne ꝑ wardes of the serpentes & the porters of the lyons that kepte the countree Inhabytacle/whiche lhall fro hens forth warde be inhabyted and occupyed w̃ people. Bellorophon was all alhamed whan he herde the glorye that Perleus gaue vnto hym̃ by mekenes and humylyte that was in hym / and anlwerde yf there be ony worlhyp in this werke that it lhall torne as well vnto theym as to hym / and they began to preyse eche other/and they ete vpon this hyll that lame nyght after they had made lacrefyce vnto theyr goddes / & theder came all the Apulyens where they made grete chere/lyns they toke all ꝑ slyynes of the lyons and the heedes of the serpentes that were deed in lygne of vyctorye and charged them in theyr galeyes & they bare with them in to theyr galeye bellorophon whiche myght not goo/and fynably they wente vnto the lee and laylled and rowed towarde the porte of Athames whiche was nyeby/but whan they wende to haue drawen vnto this porte/lodaynly there rose a tempeste on the lee lo grete and hydous / that they were constrayned to abandonne them vnto ꝑ wynde & they were caste vp and downe vpon the lee and they passyd forth by the hauen & theyr fortune was suche that they were brought in to Syrye vpon the lee of palestyne/and brought them in to the porte and hauen of Joppen/where regned Amon and in palestyne regned Orphus and Phyneus.

The same tyme that perseus arryued there by this tempeste/ ye porte was so full of men and women and chyldren that it semed that all the worlde hadde be assemblyd. Perseus came thedder allone for his folke were dysparclyd vpon the see/some here some there in theyr galeyes. whan the syrens sawe hym arrywe by force of the wynde/they assemblyd a greate nombre aboute his hors volant. And the kynge Amon seynge that it was chargedwith the hedes of lyons/he was sore abaysshed & for to knowe fro whens was ye galeye comen he enquyred who was the maystere/at whiche inquysycyon answerde Perseus/and demaūded of the kynge curteysly in what coūtree he was arrywed. the kynge tolde hym that he was in Syrye/and that the royalme appertayned to hym/whan perseus knewe that he spake to the kyng he sayd syr I am descended vnto thys porte by the dyspolycyon of fortune/also my men ben sore trauayled by the tempeste of the see that hath ben long troublous vnto them/ I requyre and praye the that thou be contente that I and they may come a londe for to refresshe vs/and yf it happen in tyme comynge that thou or ony of thyne haue to do of sēblable curteysye in Naples whiche is the place of our dompynacyon/I promyse the by the parolle and worde of a noble man/that the merytes and thanke shall be rendryd vnto the/ the kynge answerde/ noble knyghte there ben so many exploratours nowe a dayes sayllynge by the regnes and countrees ye a man may not well knowe to whome he may affye and truste this notwithstondynge I see well by your facyon that I trowe that ye wyll not gyue vs to vnderstonde other thynge than trouth. I abandoune to you all my countree/and praye you that ye wyll come & take pacyence in my hous and furthermore I counceyll you that ye departe and come out of your shyppe for yf ye abyde there longe ye shall be in grete peryll for as moche as we knowe certaynly that in to this porte shall come anone a Monstre of the see that shall deuoure a ryght fayre vyrgyne & mayde whiche is here by bouūden vpon a stone for the cryme of her moder and by my sentence/& yf ye tarye here tyll his comyng/it is to doubte that it shall be the wors for you. Bocace in the genealogye of the goddes toucheth other wyse the cause why this mayde was so exposed to ye monstre/wherfore I passe ouer and who demaundeth the name of this mayde Bocace sayth that she was named Andromeda.

Whan perseus hadde vnderstonden that there was bounde thys mayde he desyred to see her for the meruayllous Jugement that was gyuen vpon her/and arayed hym with ryche vestymentes and clothes/and so ysslued out of the galeye/and toke out also Bellorophon whiche myght not yet sustayne hymselfe/& after he went vnto Andromeda. There were her parentes and cosyns in grete nombre whiche laboured in sorowe and grete plente of teres/whanne perseus sawe this mayden that was passynge fayre in her degree/whiche neuer sawe her lyke he had pyte of her/than he callyd her frendes and parentes and sayd vnto them thus in the presence of Amon/I

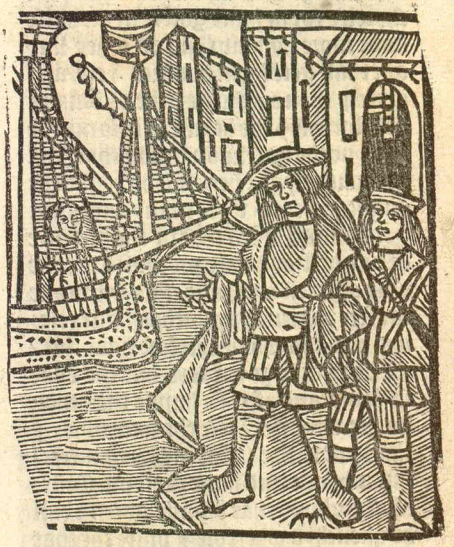
haue certaynly grete pyte and compas
syon of this so fayre a damoysell/and
also am abashed how ꝑ goddes suffre
and endure that she is soo fortuned in
her tendre age/yf it so happende that
she myght fynde ony knyght or noble
man that wolde vnbynde her and for
charyte expose hys body ayenst ꝑ mon
stre for the loue of her sholde she be quy
te/they answerde ye/than sayd Perse
us yf I wolde for her sake aduenture
myselfe in this werke/and yf it so for
tuned that I hadde the grace to ouer/
come and surmounte the monstre and
for to put hym to vtteraunce / shall ye
be contente that the mayde be my wyfe
they answerde yet ye / and I promyse
you sayd Perseus and swere that she
hath founden in me a knyght ꝑ shall
put his body & lyfe in Jeopardye for
her.

With this worde Perseus sent to
fetche his armes/and after went
te to the damoysell and vnboun
de her fro the stone and delyuerꝑd her
to her frendes and kynnesmen. Saynt
Austen in the boke of the cyte of god re
herceth that yet in the same porte is ꝑ
stone that Andromeda was bounden
vpon that they of Joppen kepe for a
sygne and memorye of the vyctorye ꝑ
Perseus hadde of ꝑ Monstre / all they
that were there meruaylled gretely of
the enterpryse of the knyght/and kno
wynge the Monstre/they Juged hym
deed/alowynge his hardynes that they
semed that it was to grete / one and
other spake of this mater. Perseus ar/
med hym Joyoully /whan he was ar/
med he came to Andromeda and kyste
her takynge leue of her/and sayd fayr
mayde/praye ye vnto the goddes for
your champyon/that for your loue sub
mytteth hymself vnto ꝑ peryll of deth
to the ende that by your oonly suffra/
gyes I may come vnto the ryght stok
of loue/and that we togyder in Joye
be Joyned in marryage which I bye at
the pryse of my lyfe. Noble knyghte
answerde the mayde I am more behol
den to you than to all my kynnesmen
and frendes/knowe ye that yf my suf
frages may obteyne ayenste ꝑ goddes
ye shall retorne sauf fro this enterpryse
Than Perseus wente hym tofore the
stone and Andromeda knelyd with gre
te humylyte with both her knees vpon
the erth in prouokynge her goddes vn
to the helpe of her champyon/& there
were many matrones vpon the banke
of the see that for compassyon put thē
with her in cōtemplacyon/and by this
example of them all the Syryens be/
gan to praye for the prosperyte of the
knyght/reseruyd oonly the kynge Phy
neus whiche prayed for his deth /and
that for this cause/for as moche as to
fore the Jugement gyuen on Andro/
meda he had fyanced & trouthplyght
her/soo hadde he well wylled that the
monstre hadde deuoured Perseus to ꝑ
ende that the maryage of hym and of
her myght haue ben ended/what shall
I saye more whan Perseus hadde soo
put hym selfe forth by the stone/he be
helde towarde the see and helde in hys
hande a good glayue & stronge/and he
had not longe sene the sytuacyon and
taken leyzer to see the place whan the
re sprange out of a swalowe or abys/
me of the see a Monstre so grete & soo
horryble ꝑ it semed ꝑ he wolde destroye
all the worlde / and he wente on foure

fete lyke a beste/and his forme was so dylfygured that none wyste wherto he myght be lykened/whan that the Syrens sawe hym put out his hede of ye swalowe/there was none so well assured but he ne tremblyd for fere/& many were so afrayed that they fledde in to theyr houses & rentred in to theyr cyte/this notwithstondynge Perseus as sone as he sawe hym sourore he ran to hym as hardy and ryght well assuryd and smote hym with the poynt of his glayue so Juste vpon the ryght eye that on that syde he made hym blynde wherof the monstre felte so grete payn that he came out of the see with open mouth and wende to haue swalowed Perseus/and Perseus wente abacke a lytell and put his glayue bytwene hys Jawes in to his throte so ferre forth ye he coude not drawe it out agayne and so of force it abode in his throte more than foure fote.

AT the seconde stroke the monstre made a meruayllous cryc/lyftynge vp his hede and wenynge to haue caste out the tronchon of the glayue whiche abode in his throte but it wolde not be/alwaye the Monstre assayled Perseus and wende to haue swalowed hym in to his throte/and perseus alwaye rook at hym with his swerde & put hym at defence and smote alwaye at his throte & aboute nygh his other eye/and so well entended the werke ye after he had gyuen hym many woundes he made hym blynde on the lefte eye as he dyde of the ryght eye / and than as the Monstre wente here and there and made many goynges with out leynge and knowyng where he wente pursewynge his aduenture Perseus gaue to hym many woundes / serchynge hys herte/and so at the laste he founde it and fynably he adressyd and foughte soo sore that at the laste he persed the herte of the whiche stroke he made hym to fall downe deed.

CHowe Phyneus wolde haue hadde Andromeda/and how Perseus answered hym that she sholde be his wyfe.



DAllynge Joyous and also the syrens were all abasshed whā they sawe the good fortune of Perseus and sayd one to another that suche a noble knyght ought well to be preysed aboue all other men/the kynge amon

tokē grete pleasure to see his conduyte and seynge the Monstre labouryng in his deth he wente downe to hym enbra lynge hym and sayd / syre the goddes gouerne thy fortune/and syns they ha ue receyuyd the in theyr fauoure & gra ce there is none that may anoye the/in a good houre were thou here arryued/ demaunde what thou wylte & I shall do the haue it/syr sayd Perseus I haue sayd fro deth the damoysell. I desyre none other thynge but her. O valyaūt knyght sayd Phyneus that was there a wayteynge thou thynkeste to gloryfye thyselfe for to haue goten in an halfe daye more honour than an other kny ght shall gete in an hondred yere/and gretely thou oughteste to be recōmaun ded/forsene ꝑ the beaute of this mayde deceyue the not/knowe thou that I ha ue trouthplyght her/and by ryght she ought to be my wyfe many dayes ben gone and exlypred that in the presence of our bysshoppe we promysed to take eche other in maryage/this infortune is after comen to her / thou haste rele uyd her/and wolde therfore haue her/ the begynnynge is fayre but the ende is foule/and yf it so happe that thou do me wronge/I lete the wete that I shall not suffre it/for in this countre I am a kynge and haue grete puyssaūce all the glorye that ꝑ haste goten shall be quenchyd wherfore I praye the that thou forbere in this case and that thou suffre me to take that is myn and ta ke thou that that longeth to the.

O Dryngе these wordes Perseus beheldе towarde the se & sawe fro ferre his galeyes comyng that one after that other adressynge thē towar de this porte / wherof he hadde ryght grete Joye. And sayd vnto Phyneus/ kynge I make no doubte ꝑ thy power be grete in this countree/but knowe ꝑ ryght well that I knowe no man ly uynge that shall cause me to leue that longeth to me/whan I was comen he ther I founde this mayde cōdempned vnto deth/at ꝑ tyme she was all aban donned to the deth I haue sayd her/ I saye to ꝑ that she is myn and thou oughteste to haue noo regarde to ony promesse that she hath made to the/or to ony other.and so I haue entencyon that she shall be my wyfe. And yf thou wylte debate and fyght for her assem ble thy power and make the redy to ꝑ batayll /loo here come my galeyes re dy for to receyue the.and yf I haue not people ynough/yet I haue in my cof fres the moost parte of the tresours of Medule for to sende for men of armes in all the places where that I may ge te them.

When Phyneus consydered this answere & knewe that he was the knyght that had vayncquyssched Medule/wherof that the renōme was grete and ronne thrughe out the worlde /he coude none other wyse an swere to Perseus but that he myght do his pleasure. All the kynnesmen of an dromeda were angrye with Phyneus for his folye and made hym soo asha med that he departyd thens and went in to the cyte / after they wente to be holde ꝑ monstre/and than came sayl lynge the Apulyens vnto the porte / & they comen brought Perseus and An dromeda in to Joppen w̄ grete tryum phe. Perseus & Andromeda espoulyd

eche other that same daye & laye togy der and the solempnyte duryd of theyr weddynge xv. dayes/durynge this ty/ me the Syryens came to the porte day ly for to se and beholde this Monstre/ Plinius rehercetb that of this Mon/ stre was borne to Rome a bone of. xl. fote longe also grete as an Olyphant. lette them than that rede this hystorye serche how grete and huge this Mon/ stre was whan oonly one of his bones was so grete/the Romayns for a grete meruayll haue & kepe that bone. what shall I saye more at the ende and ex/ pyracyon of this feste of the weddynge of Perseus & Andromeda. Perseus to keleue of the Syryens and garnysshed his galeyes with vytaylles departyd fro Joppen & wente to the see ledynge wyth his wyfe Andromeda/and fortu ne was to hym so good that in a lytell tyme he passed the sees of Syrye /and came to lande at the porte and hauen of Thebes/where he was receyued cur teysly of kynge Creon that than reg/ ned a ponge chylde.

made his hoost to tary in a valeye and sente Danus to kynge Prycus to somo ne hym. Danus wente to Arges & ac/ complysshed the somonacon/ꝑ kynge Prycus sayd to hym ꝑ he was kynge & ꝑ he wolde holde ꝑ he helde/and me/ naced Perseus vnto the deth ꝑ he de/ parte not fro the countre hastely. Da/ nus retorned to ꝑ hoost of Perseus w this answere & made to hym ꝑ reporte Perseus than hoped ꝑ kynge Prycus wolde gyue hym batayll & hadde ther of ryght grete Joye and plesaure / for he delyred nothynge in the worlde mo re than to be in armes & for to entende and take hede vnto his werkes he or/ deyned that nyght that he sholde de/ parte his batayll in thre wherof he ga ue the fyrste batayll to Bellorophon

Chow Perseus restablysshed in his royalme the kynge Acrysyus & howe he slewe the kyng Acrylus by cuyll ad uenture.

IN Thebes refressshed them the/ se Apulyens and made allyaun ce with the kynge after theyr departy/ ge fro thens & tokc theyr waye by lon/ de towarde Arges by the conduyte of Bellorophon ꝑ was helyd of his fote/ whiche knewe well the countre/whan bellorophon had guyded the nye Ar ges ꝑ in an hour they myght go to ꝑ ga tes he tolde it to Perseus than Perseus

whiche requyred and desyred of hym the vawarde with ryght grete Instance/and he hymselfe helde the seconde batayll/and to Danus he betoke the thyrde / and thus whan he began for to sette forth Bellorophon on his way he hadde not ferre gone whan he sawe fro ferre the kynge Prycus that knewe of theyr comynge by his espyes/& had sette his batayll arengyd by good ordenaunce.

Bellorophon had with hym but two thoulande fyghtynge men whan the kynge Prycus sawe hym come with so lytell a companye/he supposed that it hadde be Perseus/& wende to haue hadde all wonne afore the hande by auantage/and made his people to meue ayenste theym of whiche hastely began a cruell & harde batayll and of this batayll was Prycus ryght Joyous at thassemble/and well enployed his armes and his swerde and dyd meruaylles/but at that tyme that he supposed by force to haue abyden vyctorous and vaynquer of his enemyes he caste his eyen towarde Thebes & sawe Perseus and his batayll that dyscouerde and shewed themselfe/wherof his fortune was suche that in the beholdynge the hede of Medusse whiche he bare paynted in his shelde of cystall that he and all his folke in a momente were torned in to stones/that is for to saye that he and all his meyne had loste theyr strengthes and courages/& that they myght no more lyfte theyr swerdes than myght statues or ymages/and than Prycus fledde and they that flee myght/some in to the cyte /& some in to the feldes at all aduenture/ Perseus daygned not to folowe ỳ chalde by cause of theyr pore conduyte/and thus Prycus escaped ỳ deth and abandonned and gaue ouer the countree/& wente with them that fledde in to Calydonye where he was afterwarde put to deth by Hercules. And Perseus wente in to ỳ cyte of Arges wherof the yates were open/and without ony men ỳ made ony defence whan he was in the cyte he made an edicte vpon cappytayll payne that none be so hardy to do ony force ne vyolence/after that he sente to seke his grant fader Acrysyus/& tolde to hym who he was and so delyuerde to hym agayne his cyte and also hys royalme.

Off this curteysye Acrysyus helde hymselfe gretely beholden vnto Perseus and axyd hym and enquyred of his doughter Danes and of theyr aduentures / Perseus tolde hym all ỳ he knewe/and than Acrysyus was ryght sore dysplesaunt of that rudenes that he had done / and for to amende all he adoptyd Perseus in to his sone and gaue hym the full power to gouerne ỳ cyte & he hymselfe withdrewe hỳ in to the toure of Darayn & than sent agayne vnto Naples Danus his brother with whome wente Bellorophon & he gaue vnto them and to theyr companygrete treloure at theyr departynge. Perseus sente many Argyens in to Lycye for to enhabyte the countre/and thus abode Perseus in Arges with his wyfe Andromeda of whome he gate many chyldren as. Scelenus/ Blachedemon Erictreus/& Gorgophon and all tokewynes/yet syuynge Acrysyus and Gorgophon hadde one wyfe of

whome he hadde two sones. Alceus/ & Electrion. Alceus engendryd Amphytrion. and Electryon engendryd Alcumena of whome came Hercules/ what shall I make longe processe of the feates and of the generacyons of this Perseus/ he gouerned passynge well thero ralme/ & loued moche the kynge Acrylyus/ but there fell an harde fortune to hym in the ende: for as he wente on a nyght alone vnto the tour of Darayn in wyll to vylyte the kynge/ the gardes and kepers of the toure knewe hym not and fell vpon hym & hurte hym/ whan he felte hym smyten he put hymself to deffence/ the noyse waxed greate/ the kynge herde the bruyt and came rennynge downe for to departe the medle and thrested in to the prese in suche wyse that Perseus knewe hym not and with hys glayue so smote hym that he slewe hym and all the porters with hym and anone after whan he came in and founde hym deed/ he remembred and thought he hadde put hym to deth after the pronostycacyon of the goddes/ and made grete sorowe. and dyde do ordeyne his obsequeryght solempnly/ and at this obsequye happende to be there Juppter and his sone Vulcan/ whiche at that tyme practyqued togyder the science of magyque & Nygromancye.

At this tyme Vulcan forged & smote the thondres vnto Juppter that is to saye that he meuyd hyselfe by smytynge and tempestynge by fyre and swerde the royalmes of theyr neyghbours/ and the poetes saye and make many fables of hym/ wherof nedeth to make no mencyon at this tyme Perseus than dyde grete honour and worshyp vnto his fader Juppter/ and in lyke wyse dyde Juppter vnto Perseus. And eche tolde other and reherced of theyr aduentures/ but whan thobsequye was done of kynge Acrylyus/ & Juppter beheldе and sawe Perseus so heuy that he coude haue no Joye/ he retorned in to Crete vnto his wyfe Juno and there he exercyled hymselfe in the sciente of magyque/ and than whan Perseus founde hymselfe alone in Arges & sawe that he myght recouer there no Joye/ he departed fro thens and wente vnto the cyte of Mylenes but he regned there not long for as moche as the deth of Acrylyus renewed alwaye and coude not put it out of his mynde and so departed thens and withdrewe hym with a grete hoost in to Dryent/ where he gate & conquerde by armes a grete countree whiche he named Perse after his name and there founded the cyte callyd Persepolys after the he hadde vaynquyssched and put to deth Liber Pater whiche made hym warre/ and than whan he hadde so done he purueyed for his chyldren the his two sones alceus & Electryon wt Amphytryon and Alcumena dwelled in Thebes/ & Bachedemon regnyd in perce erecteus on the reed see and Scelenus in Mycenes but of all them I wyll taye atte thys tyme/ and shall speke oonly of Amphitryon & Alcumena that loued so well togyder the they toke daye the one to wedde the other. & the cause the meuyd me to wryte of these. ij. is for of Alcumena came Hercules whiche destroyed Troye.

¶ How Juppter laye wt Alcumena/ & how Juno sente ij. serpentes to slee Hercules. & how he stranglyd them.

In this tyme whan Juppyter came agayne in to Crete/and that he with Vulcan his sone & Juno practyqued by theyr studyes the scyence of magyke after that / that Vulcan had forged the thondres of Juppyter. Amphitrion wedded the fayre Alcumena in the cyte of Thebes with grete honour and allo with a grete companye of kynges quenes and of ladyes/ & the feste of these elpoulaylles was greate/ Juppyter the kynge of Crete / and the quene Juno were there durynge ꝑ feste Juppyter contynually beheldc Alcumena for her grete beaute. Alcumena was the mooſt fayre woman that euer was lene/all his delectacyon/and all his be ſy cure was in beholdynge the ladyes he delyred nothynge but for to be alwaye amonge ladyes and alwaye hadde the eye vpon them/but in effecte he beheldc Alcumena mooſt in elpecyall/in whome he hadde a louerayne pleaſure in the grete habondaũt of his ſyght/ & ſo ſore ſyred his eyen in her excellence that his herte began to medle in luche wyſe that he was amerous and couetous of her loue. In this couetyſe and deſyre he lette paſſe the ſolempnyte of the weddynge/and retorned in to Crete but he hadde not longe ſoiourned there whã the ſayd couetyſe meuyd ſo certaynly in hym that on a daye he began to ſpeke of Alcumena in ꝑ preſence of Juno/and ſayd vnto Ganymedes his ſquyre. Ganymedes what ſemeth you of the beaute of Alcumena/ ſyre ſayd the ſquyre me thynketh ſhe ſhyneth in all maner of excellence of a lady. And to comprylle all her vertues there is no kynge ſo grete / but that he myght well ſeme to be of alyaunce of one that is of laſſe beaute than ſhe is.

When the quene Juno vnderstode that Juppter helde his deuples of Alcumena/at that same tyme she was sore mouyd with newe Jelousye/ for she hadde oftymes ben Jalous of Juppter/and thought in her selfe that yf she myght she wolde doo slee and put to deth Alcumena/ after these deuples Juppter felte hymselfe sore sulpryled and surmoūtyd of the coueytyse of loue/and for to ouer maystre it and to lette it passe he toke his bow and his arowes in entencyon to goo to the woode for to slee some wylde beste/ and wente forth accompanyed oonly of Ganymedes but as sone as he was yssued out of the gate/there came and recountryd hym one of the knyghtes of Thebes that dyde reuerence vnto the kynge and sayd to hym that ÿ kynge Creon of Thebes sente hym vnto hym/and requyred hym that he wolde ayde and helpe hym to warre ayenst the kynge of Thellebaye/that hadde trespassed ayenste hym. Whan the kynge Juppter hadde herde the message of the knyght he was ryght Joyous of ÿ requeste of the kynge of Thebes. And toke the knyght by the hande & brought hym to his palays/and ther fested hym and made hym good chere/ and after he sayd that with ryght good herte and wyll he wolde secoure and helpe the kynge Creon in his warre. the knyght of thebes with this answere toke leue of kynge Juppter and retorned vnto Thebes where thapparayll and ordenaūce was made to go vnto thellebaye. It was not longe after that ÿ kynge Juppter made his armye/ and hasted hym as moche as he myght/ ÿ shortly he myght come to the hous of Thebes where he hoped to fynde Alcumena/whan all thynge was redy he toke his waye and sosped hym in hys Journeye that he came to thebes where he was ryght honourably and worshypfully receyued of the kynge ÿ quene and of the ladyes/the kynge Juppter at his comynge forgate not to loke yf he myght see Alcumena/but he sawe her not/ wherof he was in grete payne and wyste not what to do and he loked after Amphytryon/but he coude not see hym nowhere/ wherof he was more abasshed than he was afore/ In thys abasshement he approchyd to kynge Creon and demaunded of hym where Amphytryon was/ the kynge Creon answerde hym that he sholde hastely come and that he assemblyd his men of armes at the castell of Arcyancye/ whiche he hadde gyuen hym this castel stode bytwene Thebes and Athenes/ vpon the ryuer/ and was a passynge fayre place and stronge/anone as Juppter had vnderstonde that kynge creon hadde gyuen arcyancye to Amphitrion/he ymagined loone ÿ Alcumena was in that place/& was in wyll to haue gone to that place/ne had ben that he dredde the tal kynge of the people/ and also he feryd to make Amphitrion Jelous/this consyderyd the kynge Juppter abode in Thebes not well pleased for cause he sawe not Alcumena/ & passyd the tyme the beste wyle he coude tyll Amphytryon was comen/than departed fro thebes the kynge Creon/ & sayde syege to the cyte of Thellebay accompanyed with kynge Juppter & many other durynge ÿ syege they of ÿ cyte assaylled oftyme by batayll their enemyes/but they of Thebes had al-

waye so good fortune that in the ende they of Thelleboye yelded them of all poynte in the wyll of kynge Creon/ and thus whan the kynge of Thebes hadde ouercomen and subiugned the cyte he retorned vnto his countre with grete Joye.

Whan Amphytryon sawe that theyr enemyes were ouercomē and that there was no more peryll/he hadde grete delyre to go se his wyfe Alcumena and for to dyspose hy the more soner to be with her he departed fro the hoost with the leue of ý kynge accōpanyed of a squire oonly. whan kynge Juppyter sawe Amphytryon so departe vpon his waye / he began for to thynke and auyse hym of a grete subtylte for to come to his entente/and he departyd fro the hoost with Ganymedes oonly/and as sone as he was in ý feldes on the waye they two togyder. Juppyter entred in to deuyses with Ganymedes. and sayd to hym Ganymedes I haue grete affyaunce in you and more than in ony man that lyueth wherfore I shall tell you priuely a thynge secrete whiche I shall accomplysshe as me semeth/whiche ye muste holde and kepe secrete/trouth it is ý I am amerous terryblyof dame Alcumena. By no maner in the worlde I may not forgete her ne put her fro my desyre. how well the knoweth not the payne ý for her loue habondeth in me/for I neuer was so hardy to dyscouer to her my case/nor neuer durste shewe it her/for as moche as I knowe her wyse / chaste & vertuous/this consyderyd thynkynge on this thynge and werke/I kynde me full of abusyon and confesse my folye how well I am in a maner dyspayre/ now/for I had supposyd to haue foūden the feate of loue in Alcumena / ne hadde ben the sodayn departynge of Amphytryon whiche yet gyueth me in a maner an hope/for at the tyme that I sawe hym departe fro the hoost for to go see his wyfe in companye of hys squyre. I ymagyned that in all haste I wolde go vnto Arcyancye by a more nere and shorter waye /for I know the passage longe syns/and that I wolde transfygure myselfe in the forme of Amphytryon / and you in the forme of his squyre for to go vnto Alcumena and to make her vnderstonde that I were Amphytryon. Ganymedes vpon this entencyon and purpose/I am comen on ý waye to go theder with you we muste nedes wynne vpon Amphytryon on this waye a nyght and a daye and therfore lette vs go nowe merylyme thynke that loue shall helpe me/& whan Alcumena shall see me transumed in to the forme of Amphytryon/ and you as his squyre she shall not be soo wyse to perceyue myn enchauntemente.

Ganymedes herkenyd ryght dylygently the wyll and purpose of Juppyter and promysed hym that he sholde employe hym in this werke as moche as in hym is possyble/and thus they rode with good wyll and grete desyre the moost shorte waye/and in rydynge and goynge Juppyter dyspoled hym in his enchauntementes/he sped hym so that he arryued in an euenyng at the castell of Arcyancye/whan that he was there arryued/he transfygured hymselfe and Ganymedes in suche a

wyse as he had a fore purposed/ & thā at ý same houre that Alcumena slepte and that eche man was a bedd they came to the castell and so knocked at the gate that they awoke the porter. The porter came to the wyndowe/ & loked doune byneth and sawe Juppter & ganymedes by ý mone lyght/ hy̆ thought e and semed that it was Amphytryon & his squyer/ wherfore he openedy the gate and receyued theym in suche wyse as he sholde haue done his lorde Amphytryon/ after brought hym to ý dore of the chamber where Alcumena slepte/ and awoke her/ saynge that her lorde was comen/ after he retorned to kepe the gate by cōmaundement of Juppter/ and Alcumena opened her chāber vnto Juppter/ whiche entred in wō grete Joye & at thentre in to this chamber/ Juppter and Alcumena toke eche other in armes and kyssed/ wenynge Alcumena that it had ben Amphytryon/ & whan they were so byclypte eche other in armes Alcumena demaūded hym fro whens he came/ Juppter answered and sayd he came fro thelleboy and that after the peuynge ouer of the toune and yeldynge of theyr ennemyes/ he departed fro the hoost for ý loue of her accompanyed only of his squyer for to come to her.

THan Alcumena was well contente of the wordes of Juppter and ayed hym yf he wolde ete or dryn ke/ Juppter answered ý he wolde noo thynge but go to bedy with her/ what shall I say more he laye with her and had that he desyred. The kynge Juppter had neuer so grete Joye in hym selfe/ and goynge to bedwarde he bad Ganymedes that he sholde go to the chamber dore and abyde there with o u and so Ganymedes departed frothe chamber/ and Jupiter approched vnto Alcumena by grete loue. and soo complayled her in loue in as moche as his power myght entende. In this wyse & by this facyon came Juppter vnto the secretes and Joye of loue/ In dedupl ȳ ge hym selfe with this lady/ that him semed expedyent for too enchaunte all them that were in the place/ and than he slepte with Alcumena and after he arose/ and came to Ganymedes whiche kepte watche at the dore. And tolde hym that for conduyte this werke secretly he must enchaunte all theym of of that place in suche wyse that they sholde not awake vnto the compynge of Amphytryon. and he wolde that he sholde go to the gate to awayte yf Amphytryon came. And yf it happen he he sayd that he came by day lyght/ I shall delyuer to you a poudre that ye shall caste it in the ayre ayenst hym & this pouldre hath suche a vertue that shall kepe Amphytryon fro approchy ȳ ge this place also longe as the day endureth. and than whan it is nyght and he knocke at the gate/ ye shall come to me and than we shall open the gate & brynge hym to his wyfe/ & after ý we shall go fro hens.

THe kynge Juppter with these wordes wrought in his seyenence & made his charmes and sortes in suche wyse that all they that were in the place myght not a wake without defletynge of his enchauntement whan he had so do he transumed Ganymedes in to the lyknesse of the por-

ter & commyled hym to kepe the gate/ after he retorned in to the chamber of Alcumena and shyt fast the wydowes that no lyght myght come in/and after he wente to bedde and lay with the lady and awoke her and there made all the relydue of the nyght and al the day folowynge takynge his pleasure with her/so acertaynly that he engendred on her a ryght fayre sone conceyued vnder the regne of the best constyllacyon of heuen. In the ende whan hyge Juppyter had be with her a nyght & a day/aboute the houre whan the sonne gooth doune in to the occydent/and that hym semed ꝑ Amphytryon sholde come/he made by his seyence Alcumena for to slepe/after he arose vp & made hymselfe in the forme of one of the seruauntes of the place/and he had not longe taryed after that amphytryon & his squyre came knocke at ꝑ gate it was than nyght/whan Ganymedes herde hym knocke/he came to the gate and opened it. Amphytryon wende that it had ben his porter/he saluted hym. And he demaunded hym where his wyfe was. The valyaunt porter sayd too hym that she slepte/ and soo brought hym vnto her chamber/ and Juppyter so goynge charmed hym that he had noo delyre to ete ne to drynke/ whan he was comen in to the chamber he awoke Alcumena that was all abasshed whan she sawe Amphytryon/she had supposed for trouthe that she had seen hym a good whyle tofore and shegr oped aboute her in the bed and wende she had dremed. And whã she had groped and tasted aboute her. and that she founde no persone there than was she more abasshed than she was afore/notwithstondynge she arose and came vnto Amphytryon saynge to her selfe that she had supposed to haue seen hym tofore/and that he was comen/how well she made grete chere too her husbonde saynge to hym ꝑ she had dremed of his comynge/after they deuysed of many thynges/fynably he went to bed with her/and lay wi her that same houre /of whome Alcumena conceyued yet a sone of Amphytryon/

Juppyter and Ganymedes departed than from the castell/& there lefte them all sleppynge that were in the place/that none awoke tyll it was on ꝑ morne/they wende that they had slepte but one nyght/but they slepte a day and two nyghtes/and this werke was achyeued soo secretely that neuer persone coude espye it. By this maner the fayre Alcumena conceyued two sones the one of Juppyter and that other of Amphytryon. By space of tyme the fruyte of her wombe began to appere the tydynges were borne all aboute/& also in to Crete and came to the eres of kynge Juppyter and of quene Juno/ The kynge Juppyter this heringe was passynge Joyous and gladde in the presence of Juno. He beheldе ganymedes and began to waxe rede/and after he wed ryght good semblaunte and gaue praysynge to the goddes for the concepcõn of alcumena & spake moche good of her ꝑ the Jaloulye of this olde quene Juno renued and refresshed & planted in her herte a ryght mortal enuye vpon Alcumena.

Wyth ꝑ renewyge of this enuye ꝑ quene Juno cõcluded in her

courage medled with the multyplyaū
ce of Jaloulye that she wolde sle and
do dye Alcumena by enchauntement
of sorcerye/for in that crafte she was
an experient maystresse. O olde curled
woman/ she helde her than mulynge
in herte her curled Jalous thought/ & &
layde her ere to here Juppter spekе of
Alcumena withoutony thynge to re/
pley agayne. But fynably whan she
knewe that the tyme of chyldynge of
Alcumena approched/ She departed
fro Crete secretly all alone & layd too
Juppter and dyde hym to vnderstonde
that she wolde go dysguysed in certay
ne secrete pylgrymages. and went her
forth vnto arcyancye/where was ma
de a temple ryght nyghe the castell &
was made in ȳ remembraunce of the
goddesse Dyane. This olde quene thā
entred in to this temple nothynge for
deuocyon that was in her/but for too
to espye yf ony persone came fro ȳ ca/
stell for to enquyre of thestate of Alcu
mena/she was dysfygured by her craf
te. This crafte vsed after Symon ma
gus in the tyme of sayne Peter/and of
themperoure Nero. Whan she had ben
there a lytell Sanlantyse that gouer
ned Alcumena was there longe in ory
sons and prayers tofore the representa
cyon of the goddesse/ at thende whan
she had done/she aroos fro her contem
plaryon/& wende to haue retorned/ &
this olde quene Juno came ayenst her
and saluedher. And for to come vn/
to her purpose she layd to her fayntly
dame Jam all abashed/wherfore anf
wered Galantyse/ for as moche as I
wote not in certyne where I am. Loue
layd Galantyse ye nowe be at the ca/
stell of arcyancye. for this temple is of
the appertenauntes of the castell and
standeth bytwene thebes and athenes
Dame layd the olde Juno I trowe ȳ
this is the place that Amphytryon &
Alcumena dwell/ye say trouthe layd
Galantyse. & how fare they layd Ju/
no/ryght well layd Galantyse my lor
de Amphytryon is in good poynte/ &
my lady Alcumena is redy to brynge
forthe a chylde/she abydeth nor away
teth lenger day ne terme/ & therfore I
may no lenger tarye it is tyme that I
retorne to her/to the goddes I commyt
you.

O Alantyse with this worde wen
te her to Alcumena whiche be
gan to trauaylle and fele ȳ payne of
chyldynge. And the false olde quene a
bode in the temple in entencyon to do
dye and sle alcumena in suche wyle as
she had purposed/than in stede of sa/
ynge of orysons / she began certayne
fendis & deuelysshe werkes/this done
she made her legges to crosse one ouer
that other & sate in that wyse/ & than
the same moment & tyme ȳ she had so
doo/alcumena by the strength of ȳ lor
cerye began the same maner her leg/
ges to crosse one ouer that other in the
same maner as olde Juno dyde/In su
che wyle that there was noo man ne
woman ȳ myght make her doo other
wyse. The poore Alcumena felte than
ȳ moost sharpe throwes of ȳ worlde.
For ȳ fruyte of her wombe wolde co/
me out/ & she myght not/for as moche
as her legges were so crossed/she cryed
pyteously/ȳ myd wyues coude no reme
dy she was thre dayes in this poyt Du
rynge these dayes the ladyes one after
an other came to ȳ temple for to pray

for the delyueraunce of Alcumena/ & alwaye they founde the olde Juno syt with her legges crossed one ouer an other/but they founde her neuer in one semblaunce & lykenesse. For at euery tyme she transfygured her in dyuers lykenesses and fygures of bestes of wymen to thende that they sholde not perceyue her ne her crafte/how well she coude not transforme her selfe but ꝑ Galanteys that ofte came in to the tẽple tokeyede of her/whiche foũde alway there a beste or a woman sytte in the maner that alcumena sat in her chamber/alcumena had ben.iij.days in payne.

The forth day whan Galantyse than waxe malancolyons & angrye of ꝑ she sawe in ꝑ temple she assembled the women & sayd to them Certes fayre dames it must nedes be ꝑ ꝑ payne that my lady Alcumena suffreth cometh of some sorcerye & wytchecrafte/for all the payne ꝑ she hath cometh of that/ꝑ she may not departe her legges and vnfolde them. This is myn ymagynacyon/& I am of aduyse to purueyone for it/for I haue seen in the temple at all tymes ꝑ I haue ben there more than thre dayes a woman or a best with legges crossed. or folden as my lady hath hers/me semeth for trouthe that it is some euyll creature whiche wylleth euyll wyll to my lady & that by her sortes constrayneth her to syt as she doth/yf it be soo I shall decepue her. For one of you & I shall go in to the temple fayrynge to be ryght Joyous and glad/ & shall thanke ꝑ goddesse dyane fayrynge al a hye that my lady is delyuered of a fayre sone/and than whan the creature ꝑ alway is there and chaũgeth her in dyuers formes haue herde our prayeryꝑges yf it be so that she wyll onyyll to my lady. I doute not but she shall lese coũtenaunce/& that all troubled she shall departe wenynge to haue fayled of her enchauntement/and than yf it be trouthe that I suppose/my lady may haue some maner of allygyaunce of her payne.

The women durynge these wordes remẽbred them what they had seen in the temple the woman & bestes that Galantyse spake of/ And were of opynyon ꝑ Galantyse sholde do syke as she had purposed /than Galantyse and one of the women departed fro the chamber and went to ꝑ temple/and entryng therin they sawe on the one syde where ꝑ false olde quene sat as she was wonte to do and had transformed her in the guyse and forme of a cowe. They passed forth by well assured without malynge of ony semblaunte of sorowe or other thynge safe onely of Joye/and whan they were come tofore the awter they kneled doune and Joyned theyr handes togyder and sayd/Dyane somerayne goddesse thy name be prayseed in heuen and in erthe/for thou hast gyuen this houre to my lady Alcumena and suffred her to brynge forth in to this worlde the fayrest chylde of ꝑ worlde/with these wordes they aroos vp and retorned agayne/& as they went they sawe the cowe sodeynly departe out of the temple & ranne to ꝑ feldes/& ꝑ same tyme Alcumena was delyuered of.ii.fayre sones or Galantyse came home.

Whan galantyle was comen vn
to Alcumena and founde there
two fayre sones whiche she had
brought forth/she was ful of blysse &
Joye of that that she had begyled and
deceyued the false olde Juno/she tolde
than vnto ye ladyes and to Alcumena
how she had seen the cowe/& how she
was departed fro the temple/and assu
red them ye it is some euyll persone/&
that she had holde Alcumena in this
daunger by sorcerye. the ladyes sent af
ter for to clyye the cowe/but they her
de neuer after tydyngs of her how wel
alway they Joyed in the natyuyte of
her two sones/ of these tweyne ye one
of them was grete and ryght fayre by
grete excellence/and that other was ly
tell and feble/the grete chylde was the
fyrste that was borne and was named
Hercules/and that other had to name
Ypecleus/hercules as some men sayn
was the sone of Juppter and well rese
bled and was lyke vnto hym/& Ype
cleus was the sone of Amphytryon/ye
tydynges of this natyuyte anone ran
all aboute/& all they that herde speke
therof made Joye and were glad ther
of/reserued Juno. For she hadde neuer
Joye in her herte after that she herde
in the temple ye alcumena had brough
te forth a sone/she departed than fro
the temple as it is sayd in forme of a
cowe/dyl pyynge in her herte the god
delle Dyane/and was soo troubled ye
she had neyther wytte ne vnderstond ye
ge/and thus sorowyng whan she was
a lytell withdrawen fro ye temple she
toke agayne her owne forme of a wo
man/and went vpon the mountayne
of olympus there she waxed penlyke &
began to thynke her aduenture after
she smote herself on the brest with her
fyste and sayd/what auayllyeth me to
be borne of. the ryall blode of Satur
ne/what auayllyeth me my patrymony
of the world of golde/what auayllyeth
me the dyademe of Crete/nor what
auayllyeth me my scyences of the worl
de that I haue lerned by grete studye &
laboure whan the goddesses be contra
rye to me in all thynge. the kynge my
husbonde reckyeth not/nor setteth nou
ghte by me/no more in myn olde da
yes than he dyde in my youth/he hath
euery day a newe lady. O what destyn
ne/fortune wylt thou neuer torne thy
whele/shall I alway suffre my trybu
lacyons and payne. Certes whan thou
fauourest me not/ and that I beholde
that of all my delyres there is not one
that may attayne to effecte/all shame
and sorowe and vergoyne redoubleth
in me/and that I am so put in dyspay
re/that myn Infortune must nedes be
cause of shortynge and lessynge the
natyuell cours of my dayes/with these
wordes she beheldc the erthe & not the
heuen/& thought a whyle/& after that
sayd/& am I not well Infortunate &
borne in an euyll houre. My craft and
sorte auayllyeth not ayenst myn enne
mye Alcumena I haue fayllyed ayenst
her/but certaynly I shall proue my sel
fe ayenst her sone/to thende ye his mo
der may be my felowe and holde me
companye to make sorowe/for I shal
le her sone/& by this meane for ye she
is a woman & moder I shall gyue her
cause of anger & dysplealaunce.

O cursed olde vyrago conspyryge
than ayenst the poore Innocent
Imagyned in her that she sholde doo

take two serpentes charmed & cõiured in the deth of the sone of her ennemye and that she wolde some nyght put in her chamber to thende that they sholde estrangle hym / with this conclusyon she departed fro the mountayne/& retorned in to Crete/there beynge she laboured by her sceyence/that she dyde do assemble on a day secretly all the serpentes of that countrey/she was alone and well wnderstode & knewe this marchaundyse/whan she had assembled them all/she chase two the moste felonst and moost enuenymed/ & put them in her lappe and bare theym home/& after awayted a day. whan kynge Jupyter was gone in a ferre vyage and than kaynynge yet that she wold go in some pylgrymage/she departed alone from Crete/and dyde so moche that in dysguyled fygure she came in too the castell of arcyancye/ the kyng Egeus of athenes and the kynge Erysteus of athyque were at that tyme comen in to the castel to make goood chere/it was in the euenynge whan Juno entred/whan she was within she made her selfe Inuysyble by her crafte/& sought fast aboute to fynde the chamber where as was the sone of Alcumena/she sought so longe that she came eo the dore of the chamber where there was a wyndowe open/she went to the wyndowe and loked in/And in the beholdynge she sawe two nourysces and two sones wherof she was al abasshed and began to thynke. thus as she was pensyfe/Alcumena came for to se her sones and fested them in suche facyon that the olde Juno concepued and knewe ꝑ bothe two were her sones/ wherof she had grete Joye/for she concluded in her false and euyl courage that she wolde do strangle bothe two by ꝑ serpentes.

Alcumena departed fro ꝑ chãber by space of tyme/and Juno lete the nyght wexe derke. The nourysces layde the chyldren in theyr cradelles to slepe/and they slepte/and after they layde them downe and slepte leuynge a lampe brennynge in theyr chamber/ thenne whan they were a slepe at that tyme that Juno wolde accomplysshe her werke/she opened her lappe and made to lepe out the two serpentes charmed and enchaunted in ꝑ deth of the two chyldren and put thẽ by an hole in to the chamber/whan ꝑ venymous bestes were within they lyfte vp theyr hedes nnd smellynge the. ij chyldren adressed them vp peuynge ꝑ fyrst assaulte vnto ypecleus in suche wyse that they strangled hym and there murdred hym. After the deth of ypecleus these two serpentes came vnto ꝑ cradell of Hercules that was awaked that same tyme/whan ꝑ serpentes were comen to the cradell they put them one on that one syde and an other on that other syde/& mounted on the cradell/ but this was to theyr euyll ease/ For as sone as they went Hercules percepued them and was a ferde bycause they were fyers and dredefull. He than eluertued hym selfe and toke out his armes in suche nyght and puyssaunce that he brake the bondes in whiche he was wrapped and swadled and dyde so moche that he had his armes & his handes at large/and than whan ꝑ serpentes ranne vpon hym. He put theym a backe by naturell strengthe & force

many tymes/and fought with theym with his fystes vyght longe/but fynably whan Hercules sawe that the serpentes oppressed more and more & cessed not to assayle hym/he toke in eche hande one makynge a grete crye/and helde them so faste and sore ꝑ he strangled bothe two.

The nourysses awoke at the crye that Hercules made. Arose vp hastely and went to the cradels for to se thyer chyldren/& they founde ypecleus dede/ & they founde that Hercules helde yet the two serpentes in his handes/sodeynly as they sawe that mervaylie they cryed pyteously/with that Juno the false wytche and sorcerelle ꝑ all had seen fledde her way sore trowbled and terrybly angry of that. that ꝑ serpentes had not wrought and achyeued her purpoos as well in Hercules as they had done in Ypecleus/and amphytryon with Alcumena awoke and came in to the chamber where the nourysses were whiche made sorowful and pyteous crys & entrynge therin they sawe Hercules at one syde yet holdynge ꝑ two serpentes/and at that other syde they beheld Ypecleus swollen of venym & dede/than the parfounde sorowes came and ran to the botome of theyr hertes. Alcumena began to crye and wepe by naturell pyte. Amphytryon was all afrayed/many damoysellés and other folke came in to the chãber whiche all were afrayed to take away the serpentes for fere of anguysshe/and there was none soo hardye ꝑ durste approche to Hercules for ꝑ serpentes that he helde in his handes ꝑ whiche were all swollen of the venym Alway Hercules made no heuy chere/ but laughed to one and other/and was there in this estate so longe that ꝑ surgyens came and by theyr sceyence toke fro his handes these venymous bestes whan Amphytryon sawe Hercules delyuered fro the serpentes/he conforted Alcumena that was nyghe dede for sorowe/and made to brenne Ypecleus & burye hym/all they ꝑ were there had passynge grete mervayll of the puysslaunce and strength of Hercules that was so ponge a chylde/& that he had foughten ayenst the serpentes/and by excessyue strength & myght had strangled them.

The nyght passed in the facyon and manere that I haue reherced on the morne betyme Amphytryon wolde shewe & manyfest this mervaylous and glorysus vyctorye. He dyde do take Hercules and made hym to be borne to athenes in to the temple of the god Mars with the two serpentes and he in persone went accompanyed of kynge Erysteus/the false olde wytche Juno folowed after in dyssymyled fygure and estate. Whan Amphytryon was come in to the temple he sent for kynge egeus and assembled ꝑ people/and after he toke Hercules presentynge hym vnto the god Mars thankynge hym of the vyctorye that he had sent to hercules/after this he lyfte hꝑ vp and shewed Hercules vnto the people recountynge and tellynge to them his mervayllous aduenture/and than thus whan Hercules was shewed and put in the comune regarde and syght of all the people/and that euery man

gaue hym laude and praylynge/ ȳ fal
le olde Juno beynge in the prees with
other/ after that she had seen the noble
chylde that in all his membres he rele
bled and was lyke too kynge Juppyter
for to put Amphytryon in Jalousye of
his wyfe/ and for to make hym to ha
ue Hercules in suspecion. she sayd vnto
them that was about her. Certes Am
phytryon is a veray fole whan he we
neth & thynketh that Hercules is his
sone. Beholde the membres of kynge
Juppyter and the membres of this chyl
de/ ye shall fynde noo dyfference/ this
chylde & Juppyter ben bothe of one sem
blaunce/ and haue lyke shape & fygure
what that ony man sayth/ this chylde
is the sone of Juppyter & of none other
whan this olde Juno had sowen these
curled wordes/ she withdrewe her a ly
de out of the prees and toke an other
fygure/ to thende that she sholde not
be knowen/ and than these wordes we
re sowen a brode and tolde forth of the
that herde them in suche wyse/ that a
grete murmure sourded and arose vp
on amphytryon/ and it was reported
to hym/ that men sayd that Hercules
was sone of kynge Juppyter for trouth
and eche man sayd so by aduertysemēt
of Juno.

When Amphytryon herde these
newe tydynges he began to be
holde the chylde/ & in the be
holdynge hym thought verply ȳ this
chylde had holy the veray semblaunce
and lyknesse of kynge. Juppyter/ and
than began too entre in to his herte a
ryght grete dolyaunce and sorowe and
thus after entred in too Jalousye. Al
way he helde maner & made as good
countynaunce as he mygh/ for to es/
chewe the sclaunder/ and anone after
that the people were withdrawen he
called the kynge erysteus and prayed
hym that he wolde do nourysshe Her
cules/ saynge that neuer after he wol/
de se hym/ and that he byleued fermely
that he was sone of Juppyter Eryste/
us conforted Amphytryon the best wy
se he coude/ wenynge to haue put this
Jalousye out of mynde/ but he coude
not what shall I make longe reherssay
le/ Erysteus enpryled to kepe and nou
rysshe Hercules and made hym to be
borne in to his hous/ Amphytryon re/
torned to arcyancye where he founde
alcumena sore dyscomforted for these
tydynges whiche she had receyued/ &
moche excused her ayenst Amphytrion
and the false olde Juno went vnto cre
te/ of whome I shall tarye and shal co
me to speke of the kyrste aduenture of
Hercules.

¶ How Hercules began the olympya
des and how he was amerous of Me
gera the doughter of the kynge of the
bes. And how he shewed his strength
in all maner of games and other aper
tyses.

Thele tydynges of this fyrst ad
uenture of Hercules was ano
ne spredde by all the prouynces of gre
ce. Some sayd he was a bastarde and
the sone of Juppyter. And so recounted
plante in his fyrst comodye/and other
sustayne that he was the veray sone of
Amphytryon/ and so sayth Hochace
in genealogye of goddes/ how well/
whole sone that euer he was/ Eryste-
us had hym in keppynge and dyde hym
to be nourisshed hardly and not tender
ly without the Cyte of Attycque/ for
the kynges and prynces and Cytezyns
and dwellers in townes. In this tyme
made theyr chyldren for to be nourys
shed out of good townes & made them
for to lye vpon the bare erthe al naked
for to be more stronge without entryn
ge in to cytees vnto ỳ tyme that they
had puysaunce & strength to were ar
mes Lygurgys had ordeyned this la-
we and many other ỳ folowe. ¶ Fyrst
he ordeyned that ỳ people sholde obey
to theyr prynce/& that the prynce shol
be ferme in Justyce & lyue soberly/ &
that no marchauntes sholde do theyr
marchaundyses but one ware for an o
ther without money/and that eche mã
sholde auenge hym openly / & that a
yonge man sholde haue in a yere but
one gown/and that a man shold not
be more galant than an other/ and ỳ
no man sholde renewe wronge passed
& that men of armes sholde haue wy-
ues to thende that they myght be more
sharpe and fyers in the warre/& for to
contente theyr fragylyte humayne he
ordeyned that nyghe vnto the hooftes
sholde be certayne women comune in
places called fornyces/wherof cometh
fornycacyon. Thele were the lawes ỳ
the grekes vsed in the begynnynge &
vp comynge of the valyaunt Hercules
For than to come agayne to my pur-
pose/ Hercules was nourysshed in an
hous that stode in the playne feldes/&
was often tymes put out in to the ray
ne and in to the wynde/ and laye the
moost parte of that tyme vpon the er-
the without ony other bedde / he laye
more often tymes loo thanne vppon

hey ne dryed strawe/ In this nourysshynge he waxe and grewe in al beaute/strength/and prudence/he was hūble/curteyse and gentyll/all good maners began to growe and shyne in hym/he was sobre in etynge/and drynkynge/he slepte gladly in ye feldes/he shot & drewe the bowe dayly.

When the kynge Egeus of athenes had herde spoken of hym he made to be nourysshed wt hym his sone ye was named Theseus/Hercules & Theseus were both of one aege/and loued ryght well to gyder/Theseus was stronge & myghty & a a fayre chylde & had wyt ynough but Hercules passed & shone as ferre aboue him as the sonne shyneth aboue the sterres whan he was seuen yere olde he exercyced wrastelynge and ouerthrew & caste the gretest & ye strengest that came to hym/not one & one at ones/but v.vi.& as many as he myght sette on his handes/& dyde soo grete feates of strengthe ye out of Thebes of athenes & of attyque dayly came men/womē & chyldren for to se hym. The more & elder ye he grewe/ye more enforced his strength/whan he was.x.yere olde there myght no man stande ne abyde in his handc. At.xiij. yere of his aege/he began to do & sue ye armes. And of his propre mocyon he thought ye he wolde go vpon the mounte Olympus/& there he wolde abyde & answere all men thyder comynge by the space of.xv.dayes/& to receyue them in armes or in wrastelynge or at ony proke or assaye of strengthe. & for to come to theffecte of his entrepryse. He awayted a daye whan Erysteus came for to se hym/& sayd to hym. Syr ye haue nourysshed me vnto this tyme lyke as I were your owne sone/yf fortune were too me as contrarye as nature I sholde be ye moste Infortunate chylde ye euer was borne. Some say that I am sone to Jupyter/& other say of Amphytryon/how be it I haue no fader but you onely/ye do me to nourysshed wt your substance/wherfore I drawe me to you as to my fader/& aduertyse yow how that I am purposed for to be on the mount of Olympus in as hasty tyme as I may & there I shal abyde al them that shal come thyder.xv.dayes durynge ful for to furnysshe them at the spere/at swerde/at wrastelynge.at rennynge/alway forseen ye it be by your sycence/& that it please you of your curteysye to gyue to hym some pryce/to thende for to meue the hertes of noble men vnto valyaunce ye they myght attayne too worshyp. Erysteus answered & sayd Hercules fayre sone ye can requyre me of no thynge that is honest & worshypful but I shall be therto agreable ye be yōge/how well ye be stronge and pyssaunt/and I wote well there is no mā that may endure ayenst you/ Syth it is so that ye haue the wyll I am ryght well contente that ye shewe the proof and the strengthe of your youthe/and for to conduyte and brynge this entrepryse vnto your worshyppe/I shal arayre you as rychelye as yf ye were myn owne propre sone. My fader answered Hercules I thanke you of this grace and grete kyndenesse/Syth it is your pleasure/It behouech vnto you to chese a man of grete vnderstondynge & of

auctorye that shall goo vnto all the reames of these gentylmen the wyll & entrepryse that I haue taken. Fayre lo ne answered Erysteus ye say trouth/ ye shall make your lettres conteynyn ge your entencyon/and sende them to me. And whan I haue receyued them I shall do soo good dylygence/ þ ye of reason shall be contente.

After these deuyses and many other ý kynge Erysteus went home and Hercules toke ynke & parche myn/& set hym to wryte the lettres of the forme of his paas/whiche he wol/ de make and contayned in this wyse Gretynge be to all kynges/prynces/ knyghtes/gentyl men/ladyes/andda moyselles/fro the esquyer vnknowen & well fortuned/we late you haue kno wlege that the fyrst day of ý moneth of Maye nexte folowynge/the esquyer vnknowen shall be on the mounte of Olympus for to dyspose hym in haby lymentes conuenyent vnto armes at ý pleasure of the goddes and fortune/& for to receyue all them that ben of no ble hous & name that wyll and shall come thyder by the maner that folo/ weth. ¶ In the begynnynge the fyrste thre dayes he shal holde a paas of wra stelynge. And he that shall do best by the Jugemente of the Juges therto cõ mysed shall wyn an Olyphaunt of fy ne golde/the fourth day he shal renne a forlonge or a stade ayenst all theym that wyl renne/& he that best rynneth shall wynne a courser leuynge/At the fyfth and syxth dayes he shal shote vñ the hande bowe/fyrste at ý moost stray te and nyghe/and after at the mooste ferre/and he that shoteth moost stray te and nyghe shall wynne a gloue of golde/and he that is best at ferre shal haue a bowe and a sheefe of arowes/ At the seuenth day he shall cast ý sto ne ayenst all men/and he þ best dooth therat shall haue a ryche dyamounde At the eyght day and other folowyn/ ge vnto the fyftenth he shal do armes And yf ony wyll prouе hymselfe one alone ayenst hym he shall be receyued forseen that durynge the syxth dayes he shall come and present hym vnto Juges. And he that soo dooth best shall haue a ryche swerde/and yf it happe that they shall come to this feste wyll turnoye to gyder in a maner of a ba/ tayll in Justyge with courtoys rochet tes in fyghtynge with swerdes rabat nes. The Juges shal ordayne cappytay nes suche as shall seme conuenyent/& who that best doothe in this excersyte shall wynne a chappelet of laurer. all these thynges to fore wryten the sayd esquyer vnknowen promytteth to accõ plysshe and prayeth vnto all noble mẽ ladyes and damoyselles that they wyl vouchesauke to come and se thassem/ ble of noblesse whiche shall be perfour med by the pleasure of the Immortall goddes. Whiche wyll gyue to ý recey/ uours of this maundement multyply/ aũce of honour & encrealynge of good fortune.

As Hercules had wryten this maundement & gloed it vp/ he sent it to Erysteus whiche redde it And hym semed that the Inuencyon of the auctour and maker was good & ryght dygne for to be put in memorye

and called one of his knyghtes and ga
ue hym the charge and offyce to go pu
blyllhe this maundement in the cour/
tesof all the kynges of grece/ This la
me knyght enpryled with ryght good
herte to do the layd offyce & this was
ꝑ fyrst offycer of armes that euer was
he went to Athenes/thebes/arges/la/
cedomone/Archade/Achaye/perelye/
magnelye/crete/ephele/pepos/tryopo
lye/and thellayle/and all aboute he pu
blyllhed the maundement without de
clarynge who he was that lhold kepe
the paas/ they that herde speke of the
squyre vnknowen aud vnderstode his
hye entrepryle Juged hym that this ca
me of a noble courage/& that he mygh
te not faylle to gete honoure and wor/
lhyp/the knyght for to furnyllhe this
vyage had four monethes terme to ac
complyllhe it.

Vrynge this tyme hercules dyl
poled hym for to furnyllhe his
his paas/and lo dyde the kynges and
noble men for too come thyder/what
lhall I make longe proccllle/whan the
euin tofore ꝑ fyrst day of ꝑ paas was
comen. The kynge Erysteus brought
Hercules vpon ꝑ mount of olympus/
And fro all partyes came thyder loo
many of noble men/ladyes & damoy
sells that the nomber coude not be ex/
tremed/The mounte was full on all
lyde/In this nyght there was a grete
brupte and noyle of one and other for
to make theyr tentes and lodges of bo
wes and leues & theyr tabernacles/ &
it ought not to be forgoten whan the
euen was comen. The knyght ꝑ had
publyllhed the maudement allembled
in a comyne tente all the kynges that
were come thyder and requyred theym
in the name & in the behalfe of the el/
quyer vnknowen/that they wolde che
le amonge them luche as lholde be Ju
ges and gyue the pryce/whan the kyn
ges that were there had herde & vnder
stonde the request of the noble elquyer
they thanked hym/and they chose thre
kynges for to be theyr Juges/ that is
to wyte ꝑ kyge of thebes ꝑ kyge creon
of Arges named Gorgophon/ and ꝑ
kynge of Myrondone named Elon ꝑ
was fader of Jalon. They were wyle
and rype. they entrepryled the offyce wi
a good herte/& that nyght passed ouer
with grete Joye. For they allembled in
a tente/whiche was made for to dau
ce/aud the kynges with the knyghtes
ponge and olde went thyder. & thus be
gan ꝑ feste whiche endured vnto myd
nyght in daunles & in longes.

The kyge Juppter and Amphy
tryon were not at this allem/
ble by the counceyll of kynge Erysteus
whiche lete them haue knowelege le/
creely that Hercules was he that lhol/
de hold & kepe ꝑ paace/for to eschewe
all wordes and langages that myght
lourdre or ryle vpon the caule of ꝑ na
tyuyte of Hercules. For Amphytryon
on that one lyde byleued not ꝑ he was
his lone and Juppter on that other ly
de layd that he appertayned not to hy
He lent them worde that they myght
do no better than not for to come too
this lolempnyte/whiche was ꝑ moste
fayre ꝑ euer was lpoken of at ꝑ tyme
The fyrste day of maye at the houre
what tyme the lonne caste his hete vp
on the erthe/Hercules dyde doo lowne
a trumpe for to make the ladyes go in

to the scaffoldes & places And anone after they beynge mountyd and sette Hercules lepe out of his tēte in habylle mens to wrastyll And came to ye myddes of ye place or felde Makynge reuerence vnto the Juges kynges and to ye ladyes he was than xiiii. yere of aege full accomplysshyd anone as he had done the reuerence the knyght offyceyer of armes made a crye and layde hye & excellent Juges we let you haue knowleche wyth all kynges knyghtes and gentylmen of armes Ladyes & damoyselles that here is ye elquyer vnknowen comparāt in his persone vpon ye mōte of Olympus/and presentynge hym selfe for to furnysshe the contynue of of his maundement by ordre & after the manere that the chappytres make mencyon/wherfore yf there be ony mā that wyll proue & assaye hym at wrastelynge/lete hym come & he shal be receyued.

Theleus of Athenes at the ende of this crye/& at the commaūdement of the kynge Egeus his fader entred than in to ye felde/he was a passynge fayre chylde & a gent/at his comynge he salued Hercules & sayd to hym Mayster of all habylytees corporall I am come hyther nothynge of presumpcyon but for too lerne/wherof I haue nede/ & therfore I recommaunde me vnto your grace. My brother Theleus answered Hercules I may more lerne of you than ye of me/wherfore lete vs put vs in payne to wynne ye prycee it must be begon at one ende. Thele wordes accomplysshed the two noble elquyers approched & sealed eche other Theleus employed his pupllaunce/& Hercules suffred hym for too doo as moche as he wolde or coude/ wthout shewynge and puttyge out his vertue and myght ayenst hym. And soo they shoke and lugged eche other/but fynably Hercules kest Theleus/the moost softely & fauourably ye he coude/wher of the lawghter was grete amonge ye ladyes and damoyselles. Theleus than departed fro the place/and went amonge the ladyes and damoyselles/ prayenge them that they wolde take it in gre that had done/than came vnto the paas many noble elquyers of whome I haue not the names/and they laboured and trauayled largely for too gete honoure and worshyp/but theyr laboure profyted lytell vnto theym as to the regarde of ye pryce/for Hercules cast and put to the erth all them that came/and the wrastelynge dured foure houres contynually/at the last at ye request of the ladyes the Juges made the wrastelynge to ceale for that day/ Bycause that the semed that Hercules was yonge/& he had achyeued a grete werke.

Than Hercules had vnderstande that the Juges had made ceale the wrastelynge he was ryght sorowful/for in his wrastelyge he had a synguler plesure. The Juges with Erysteus came to hym and made hym do on his clothes and aray hym/after they brought hym in the comyn hall where as the ladyes were daunsynge and syngynge Joyously/and sayd vnto hym ye he must daunce & synge lyke as other dyde. Hercules exculed hym sore His excule myght not auayl/he was set on the daunce in ye hande of a ryght

fayre damoysel named Megere of yon
ge age/but she was well adressed of
wytte and vnderstandynge she was
doughter of kynge Creon/whan Her-
cules sawe hym in the hande of one so
noble a damoysell/he was sore abas-
shed & shamed/ý damoysell on ý other
syde was also shamefaste. For as she
had seen Hercules wrastle/she had set
all her loue on hym. And they wyst not
none of them bothe what for to saye
How be it in stede of wordes they vsed
pryue & couert lokes. Hercules caught
a synguler pleasure to beholde and se
the damoysell. And/the more nere ý da
moysell was too Hercules ý more her
herte she set on hym/what shall I say
loue in this nyght sudmysled & cõstray
ned them to loue eche other Wout spe
kynge/theyr beautees was cause ther-
of/men sholde not haue founde in all
grece two so fayre chyldren ne better
accomplysshed they were ynoughe be-
holden & seen/& in especyall Hercules
for his prowesse/& euery man meruay
led of hym & of his conduyte.

By space of tyme than. Hercules
was brought fro the feest in to
his tente/his tentes ne the tentes of ý
kynges & of the ladyes were not ma-
de but of braunches leues & herbes gy
uynge good odoure & sauoure/it was
not knowen too make tentes of clothe
ne of syllke. hercules passed this nyght
more entendynge to thynke on ý beau
te of Megere than for too slepe/ý day
folowynge at houre competente he ca
me vnto the paas & there were many
yonge men strõge & delyuer/& the stren
gest of all grece. But Hercules ý one
arme threwe and caste theym/ & that
day and the day folowynge he cast &
put to the erthe mo than thre hondred
& there coude not so many come to hý
but he cast them and put them vnder
without ony chauffynge hymselfe ne
greuýge/at that tyme he gate a ryght
grete glorye and honoure there. Mege
ra often tymes beheldе hym/and in ly
ke wyse dyde the ladyes & damoysel-
lys/and many other there were ý sette
theyr loue in hym/and thus he passed
the paas of the wrastelynge to his wor
shyppe all thre dayes/ at the fourthe
day he assembled al them the whiche
were come thyder for to renne. & he ma
de them that were moost feble to ryde
vpon the best coursers that were in gre
ce. And after he shewed them ý forlon
ge or stadye/And made them to meue
and renne/and he ran after the horse
and men/but he passed all them ý ran
ne/and without takynge of ony breth
he ranne the forlonge/and came ther-
to tofore al the ryders & renners wher
of he was gretely prayseed and had a
grete laude and some men say that he
ranne also swyftely as an herte. Of
this cours that Hercules made all the
worlde wondred and helde it for a wõ
derous thynge/& wrote in theyr bokes
amonge other thynges worthy too be
put in memorye.

At the fyfth & sixth dayes/fo
lowynge Hercules toke his bo
we and his arowes and went in to ý
place that was ordeyned for too shote
in with the bowe. The ladyes and ý
damoyselles were there/Hercules and
many other shotte at moosse strayte/

And as for throwyng a ferre he passed ye ferthest on the felde xxiiii. stredes his bowe was soo grete that it was ye char & burthen of a man/no man coude bē deit but hymself/It was a playsyr to see hym he gate grete loos and brupt ye two dayes/ and yet gate he more ye day folowynge/whiche was ye seuenth day of ye paas for whan it came to ye castyng of the stone a ferre/one after another. Than he cast it in enployenge his strength in suche wise ye he passed .vi. paas further than ony man ye at that tyme enployed hym in ye excersise Than they that were comen to this feest cryed with an hygh voyce/the squyer vnknowen is neyther the sone of Amphytyon ne the sone of Juppyter/but he is the sone of the god of nature whiche hath gurnysshed hym with double force & redoubled an hondred folde/ In his Innocencye he vayncquysshed the serpentes/& in his youth he surmounteth in wyt/force/& valyaunce al thē of grece. Blessed be the wombe ye conceyued hym & bare hym for to glorifye grece. For certes the tyme shall come ones ye he shall be the glory of ye Grekes & theyr tryumphe/& well shal helpe them yf they haue nede.

Soche were the wordes of ye kynges/of the ladyes & of the damoyselles/of the nobles & of the valyaunce. Eche man prayseed hym in his guyse. The fayre Megera herde gladly ye loos & prayseynges that men gaue hym/but yet she sawe hym more gladly do his fayrtes & valyaunces/ & it is no meruayll though she sawe hym gladly & gaue her to beholde hym/ For in Hercules was/ye was not in other/his beaute surmounteth the mesure to the porcyon & quantyte of his force & strēgthe. What shall I say after ye eche man that wolde cast the ye stone had doone he went in to the compyn tente where many an amerous man was with his lady/& there he began to put hym selfe forth a lytel/& deuyse with one & other and well became hym. For he hadde a ryght hygh & a clere vnderstondynge Megera & Hercules in this euenynge often tymes beheldeche other secretly/theyr regardes mette & smote eche other/other whyle/ and than of force they chaunged coloure. In this chaunge of coloure/there was not a vayne but he meued/and by this meuynge grewe amerous delyres in habundaunce of parfoūde syghes/whiche were nourysshed in ye abysmes & botoms of theyr hertes.

Amonge all other thynges for to spede the matere/ye kynges and ye auncyent knyghtes assembled them in coūceyl. For as moche as they had many ponge knyghtes that were comen and had abyden fro the begynnyge of ye feest for to do armes ayenst Hercules. The puyssaunce & strength of Hercules was well conlydered in this counceyll. And for as moche as it was veray semblable that noo man myght dure ayenst hym. It was ordeyned that he sholde do no armes perty culer. And that the dayes that were yet to comen of the contynue of the feste fro two dayes too two dayes they

sholde tornoye in maner of a batayllе/ wherof sholde be capitaynes two kynges that were there. That is to wete Tandarus ye was fader of. Menelaus husbonde of the fayre Helayne/ And yrion that was kynge of Thelayllе. Thele two kynges emprylede with a goode wyll this charge And it was ordeyned that Hercules sholde late the tornoye vnto the tyme that ye one partye were at werle & ye than he myghte helpe that partye so lustrynge/ vnto ye tyme ye he had brought theym to theyr aboue. This ordynaunce was shewed in ye tente by thoffycer of armes/ what shall I make longe counte/ they that where afore named for to fyght. And do armes man for man ayenst hercules were ryght Joyous of this newe ordynaunce The feste than cessed and one and other wythdrewe them vnto on ye morowe tyll they came to ye feldes for to begynne the first tornoye/ And there were well fyue hondred squyers/ And thre hondred knyghtes all armed as for to goo batayll reserupd that theyr swerdes were rabatnes & not sharpe & that theyr speres had rochettes of tree or of wode/ The kynge Tandarus & the kynge Yryon were rychely arayed and wel horsed/ & armed with boylled ledder/ & ranne in to the moost hardest place of this assemble/ there were noo more but an hondred knyghtes on horse backe. for the hors at that tyme were but lytell knowen nor vsed/ Al they on horsbacke & they on fote were parted in two companies lyke in nomber that one of thele companyes was delyuered to Tandarus/ & that other too Yryon. And whan Tandarus & Yryon had all that they ought too haue/ they that had horses at the sowne of ye trompe were redy for to Just/ & ranne one ayenst that other so couragyously that they troubled all the ayer w̄ dust and pouldre that roos by theyr horse fete/ at the recountre eche mette with other often tymes and there were some ouerthrowen vnder the hors & some reuersed and torned vp so downe at coppynge/ & some there were that brache there speres knyghtly & cheualrously For there was plente of valyaunte esquyers/ but at ye poynt whan ye knyghtes on horsbacke had done theyr feate And that they set theyr handes vnto theyr swerdes the pietons or fotemen began to renewe ye torney with so grete a brupte and noyse that al the moūte redounded/ on that one syde & on ye other there were many speres broken and sheldes vniopned. They foyned with theyr speres eygrely/ theyr strokes & foynes were grete/ eche man shewed the quantyte of his force/ it was Joyous to se the speres fle in the ayer by ypeces. There were grete crpes/ none spared other/ auncyent ne ponge/ ye auncyent bete & foughte w̄ ye ponge The ponge men by grete courage lerned & sued ye olde men/ whan theyr speres were broken they toke theyr swerdes wherof began a newe stoure Joyous and plealaunt in forgynge theyr helmes/ & hewynge theyr shelde so coragyously/ & in especyall they of ye partye of Yryon ye they of ye partye of tandarus were cōstrayned to crye Hercules vnto the relcous.

When Hercules herde ye they cryed after hym he was passyng Joyous/ for it was noyous to hym to be yole and se other laboure. He was

nygh to the tourney/ beholdynge them
that dyde best/ he had his swerde in his
fyst/ ¶ At the crye that they that were
put to the wers had made he went vn
to theyr ayde & and helpe/ aad began
to torney on the one syde where ye gre
test strokes were gyuen/ so pleasaūtly
that it was Joye to beholde. The kyn
ge Yryon came ayenst hym for to su
stayne his feates and to holde togyder
his folke. But certes to his welcome
Hercules smote hym on the shelde in
suche wyse ye all astouyed he bare hym
to the erth & downe of his horse. Tho
began there a grete shoute & laughter
As wel one as other began to entende
to the rescouse of kynge Yryon. Hercu
les put hymselfe in to the prees/ & ma
derenges on all sydes so grete ye Tan
darus & his folke recouered & entredy
in to the batayle of theyr countrepar
tye/ at ye that tyme began agayne the
torney stronge & sharpe. They ye ryghe
nowe fledde/ tokke herte force/ & vertue
to them agayne by the weldoynge of
Hercules/ & recouered vygoure & strēg
the/ Hercules of all them ye was there
was taken hede of/ his strokes surmoū
ted all other wout mesure/ he brought
agayne Tandarus to his aboue wt ly
tell laboure. Fynably he dyde so grete
prowesse ye day/ & in the dayes folowy
ge ye he was recommaunded aboue al
the men of ye worlde.

What shall I make longe pro
w cesse of the torney/ there were
thre grete torneys & notable/
at eche torney as soone as it happened
ye one partye was put abacke & to the
worse. Hercules by his well doynge re
couered them & put them vp agayne/
No man toke hede but to his glorye/
Euery man sayd well of hym at daū
ces/ at festes/ euery man loued hym/
eche man worshypped hym. there was
noo tonge of noble ne of vylayne but
he gaue hym laude & prayseynge/ wher
of the conclusyon was suche ye all the
prynces abode wt hym/ & also there we
re gyueu to hym many gyftes of ye kyn
ges ye were there. The days of this so
lempnyte drewe ouer the last nyght/ ye
kynges/ ye ladyes/ & the nobles assem
bled in the comyn tent/ & of one comy
accorde they wolde that fro yere to ye
re they & theyr eyres sholde holde & re
newe ye feste that Hercules had begon
& stablysshed. For they sayd ye it was
the moost honourable passe tyme that
euer was in grece. & named the feste
Olympade/ bycause of the mount O
lympus. And they had it so commaū
ded that fro thens forthe/ they noted
theyr maundementes & theyr lettres
perdurably of the yere of the kyrst Oly
pade. In suche wyse as we say in ye ye
re of thyncarnacyon. These thynges
ordeyned gyuen & promised/ thoffyce
of armes of Hercules thanked all the
that were comen to this Olympade.
After that eche toke leue of other and
departed on the morne/ & thus kynys
shed and ended this feste.

¶ How Hercules sayled by the see to
esperye/ & how he vaynquysshed ye yle
with the motons or shepe/ & vayquys
shed Phylotes. And slewe his felowe.

At the departynge Hercules passeth forth lyghtely ꝑ wdra wynge & departynge of all them that were there. Reserued the departyꝯge of Megera/he knewe not the maladye of loue vnto the tyme that he sawe her departe in to her countre. Megera wēt vnto thebes/& Hercules drewe hym to Athenes ryght penlyke & thynkynge moche on his lady/& sore delyrynge to se her he went in ꝑ companye of Erysteus vnto Athenes where they fested them foure dayes longe/at the fourth day tydynges came ꝑ vnto the porte or hauen were come straunge folke by fortune/whiche were clothed in ryght pleasaunt robes and garmentes/whā the kynge Erysteus herde these tydynges/He sent anone for to fetche these straungers to hym/& axed theym fro whens they were. They answered hym that they were of thoccydent & of ꝑ regyon of Hylperye/where is the regyon of Helperye sayd Erysteus & what manere of countree is it. Heraply answered one of them I trowe that in all the worlde is noo better countree. For there is abundaunce of all thynges ꝑ is necessary to mannes lyfe. and I can well tell to you/ that in the places of our conuersacōn/And where we haue our hauntyse. There ben many yles lyenge about the ferdest partyes of mauree by ponde Ampolesye where growe all the best thynges that men can thynke. And there is a kynge named Phylotes/sayre sonne of a kynge named Athlas/whiche is of ꝑ generacyon of grekes/ and it is not to be vnremembred that ꝑ kynge Phylotes accompanyed w̄ the doughters of kynge Athlas founde late an yle ryght pleasaūt as was his aduenture/ this yle is all playne without mountayne or valey/ is in suche wyse as a gardyn all grene And there be so many shepe & motōs that it is meruayll/whiche ben kept & cherysshed there also dylygently as yf they were of fyne golde. Of these motons ꝑ I speke of/we haue our gownes & robes made we & they that may haue them must bye them at ꝑ pryce of golde/we ete the flesshe & clothe vs wyth the skynnes/& knowe ye for certayne that in this yle is but one entre/ & he entreth not therin that wolde/for the kynge Phylotes and an other gyaunt whiche ben wyse & subtyll & meruaylloully stronge alway kepe thentre of the yle/and alway that one waketh whyle that other slepeth/ Certes sayd the kyng Erysteus by that/ that I vnderstonde of you the yle that ye speke of is of grete excellence. This Phylotes that ye make mencyon of/what

man is the kynge Phylotes. the straun
ger anlwered and layd that he is the
moost redouted and drad kynges occy
dentall/he is a gyaunt that by force &
strength hath conquered the yle with
shepe/& hath put out theym that were
enhabyted there afore/he is so strong
that it is but late a go that he layd yt
he myght kyde a mã more strõge & puyl
launt than he is/he wolde neuer after
bere armes to fyght in batayll duryn
ge the of ỳ other.

The kynge Egeus than gaue le
ue to the straungers to departe
fro his presence & commaunded ỳ noo
man sholde gyue thẽ lettynge in theyr
retornynge towarde theyr countrey/&
they went and departed. ¶ Erysteus
abode with Egeus/and Erysteus ca-
me to Hercules & Theleus/and wysl-
shed by a grete delyre too haue of tho
motons/layngc to them that he wol-
de that it cost hym as moche golde as
a payre of motons wey/& that he had
a ram and an ewe for to engendre in
his countre/In that tyme were no she
pe in grece. Whan Hercules had her-
de the delyre of kynge Erysteus/so/
daynly he layd to hym/lyr ye haue de
lyred here to haue a payre of motons
appertaynynge too the doughters of
Athlas by the conquest and armes of
the stronge gyaunt Phylotes I promy
se you here for trouth vpon my gen-
tylnesse/that fro this day thre wekes
I shall departe by water or by lande
for to fetche and gete them and that
I shall neuer retorne in to grece vnto
the tyme that I haue founde the yle &
that I shall appose my selfe ayenst ỳ
gyauntes that kepeth it/and shall al-
lay yt I can gete the yle vpon them ly
ke as Phylotes hath goten it vpon ỳ
other. Whan Erysteus had vnderstan
de thentrepryse that Hercules made he
was passynge sorye/for he loued Her-
cules as he had ben his owne sone/he
repryled hym fro that hye entrepryse
wenynge to haue broken it/but Her-
cules anlwered so wysely & soo rypely
that Erysteus was contente to suffre
hym to go vnto this aduẽture & The
leus with hym.

The renowme of this same vy-
age was spredde anone in all
the countre. Egeus and Erysteus ma
de redy for theyr two sonnes a rygh
good galey & well garnysshed it of al
maner thynges/ỳ galey and all other
habyllymentes were all redy in good
tyme. At the ende of thre wekes they
went to the see/and with them rygh
many noble grekes/ And rowed soo
forth tyl they came to the hyghe se whe
re they sayled & rowed many dayes wõ
out fyndynge of ony aduenture to spe
ke/for at that tyme the se was but ly-
tyll neyther of theues nor yet of mar-
chauntes/what shall I say/theyr pa-
tron in procesle of tyme brought them
in to helperye that afterwarde was na
med spayne. and there sought so lon-
ge the yle with the shepe/that at laste
they arryued there at the paas/the gy-
aunt that was commyled to kepe the
paas & the warde of the yle slepte not
at that tyme/whan the grekes descen
ded but yslued out of his hous/and ca
me all armed vnto the strayte passage
where as there myght noo man go vp

but one at ones/ & he cryed to the grekes/ sys what lete ye here. Hercules answered we lete the motons ꝑ ben in this yle for to carye some of theym in to Grece. The gyaunt answered haue ye money ynough/ yf ye haue so shall ye haue ynowe. How sayd Hercules shall we haue them none otherwyse/ no sayd the gyaunt. than sayd Hercules/ at the leest lete vs haue them at ꝑ pryce that ye haue goten them/ how sayd the gyaunt/ the kynge Phylotes hath conquered with his swerde this yle & the motons/ Hercules answered myn entencyon is in lykewyse to conquere this yle vpon hym/ yf ye wyll defende it/ haste you ye must haue ꝑ batayllе ayenst me/ or elles lete me ꝑ yle that I may do therin my wyll.

Anone as the gyaunt had vnderstonde the conclusyon of Hercules/ he made hym redy to defende the paas/ and blewe a grete horne that was there hangynge on a tre. At sownynge of the horne the doughters of Achlas awaked Phylotes/ & tolde hym that some were there for to gete ꝑ paas/ & that the gyaunt had blowen ꝑ horne/ Phylotes w̃ the wordes arose vp & armed hym & came to the paas & founde that Hercules had put abacke his gyaunt/ that reserued Phylotes was the moost subtyll man of armes of hilperye/ He was sore abashed & began to syghe/ but this notwistondynge he had not longe soiourned there whan Hercules smote the gyaunt but on the ryght sholder by suche strength and vertue that the shelde of the gyaunt was fallen fro hym & his armes all to frusshed and his glayue entred so ferre in to his body vnto the herte ꝑ he smote hỹ downe dede at his fete.

Han Phylotes sawe his gyaũte dede/ he came too Hercules for to defende the paas sayng that he wolde auenge his gyaũt yf he myght. Hercules had grete Joye whã he sawe Phylotes come to the paas/ & sayd to hym kynge thou arte welcome I haue nowe Joye in my herte syth I shall proue my selfe ayenst ꝑ/ men say there is no stroke but of the mayster/ nowe lete vs se how we shal werke together/ well and happy be he that wel shall do and proue hym self. Phylotes herynge these wordes came vnto the paas & helde a geete burdon in his hãde with whiche he smote Hercules & made hym dysauale a paas/ wherof Phylotes began to lawghe/ & thought to haue smyten yet Hercules w̃ that burdon/ whiche was a shamed of that other stroke/ he kepte hym well and awayted so in the smytynge he caught it and rached it out of his kystes and kest it in to the see/ than was Phylotes all abashed of the force of Hercules/ whan he had lost his burdone he tokе his swerde & came for to fyghte with Hercules/ Phylotes was at auaũtage for Hercules was vnder hym/ they assayled one that other ryght ardaũtly & well kepte them bothe two. In this day they fought without ceasynge also longe as the day endured. ꝑ nyghte came on that they must rest/ they laye bothe. ij. vpon ꝑ paas. they endured it wel for they dyde wake. thus wah ꝑ get Phylotes talked vnto Hercules & demaũded fro whens he was. & Hercules

tolde hym the trouth. After they spake of theyr batayll And at ÿ cealynge and pourchas of Phylotes/they promysed eche to other that yf ony of them were vaynquysshed he ÿ was vaynquysshed & ouercomen for to saue his lyf. Sholde he holden to serue truely ÿ vaynqueur durynge his lyfe.

Durynge these deuyses & promyses/the day sterre that ÿ poetes call aurora began too aryse in his reygne/ÿ ayre was clere & nette/ÿ sterres shone/at this houre Hercules caste his eyen amonge the sterres/ & seynge there aurora shyne aboue all other sterres he began to remembre his lady Megere/ Alas madame where be ye nowe/ I wolde it pleased the goddes ÿ ye remembred me as well as I remembre you. In trouth ÿ lyght of this sterre reschauketh the amerous fyre/wherof I was late sealed by thadmynystracōn of your beaute/ye be also ferre shynynge in beaute aboue the maydens of grece/as this aurora shyneth aboue al other sterres of whome the nomber is so grete that no man can tell. O noble Megera the ryght clere sterre/your remembraunce enlumyneth my herte lyke as this sterre enlumyneth the heuen. And me thynketh that by this remembraunce whan I come to the batayll I shall preuayll ÿ better/wherfore I promyse you. yf fortune helpe me lyke as I desyre ye shall haue your parte of all ÿ I shall conquere.

The nyght drewe ouer the day began at the poynt of the sonne rysynge Hercules was all eslayed of ÿ thynkynge and remembraunce that he had/had of his lady/& tokē his swerde and sayd to Phylotes/we haue sojourned longe ynough. Lo it is day/& the sonne rysyth/it is better that we exercyse armes nowe than whan ÿ rayes of the sonne ben greter. Lete vs take this tyme or the grete hete come & lete eche of vs do his power. Phylotes that was all redy was ryght Joyous whan he herde Hercules. For hym thought ÿ he sholde sone and in lytell space spede his mater/ & sayd to hym. Hercules I am redy/and was syth yesterday to a chyue this batayl. Kepe you as wel as ye can/ye haue slayne my gyaunt the moste subtyll man that was in all the occydēt/wherof I haue grete dysplea-sure. But at the lest syth his deth may not be recouered by deth of a man/ I shal put me in payne & deuoyre/to haue a newe souldyour/& that shal be ye or elles my swerde and fortune shall fayll me. Shall I so sayd Hercules/& yf your swerde and fortune fayll you/ what tydōges. By my gentylnes sayd Phylotes that befell me neuer. And yf my maleheur & mysaduenture ren vpon me/than must I nedes be your seruaunt by condycyon/that I shal neuer after entre in to batayll at myn enpryse. Ne empryse of none other durynge your lyfe. Ne for you ne for none other I shal neuer fyght/but yf it be/my self ke defendaunt without ony other wordes Hercules and Phylotes approched eche to other and smote too gyder soo sadly and soo sore that the place redoūded and sowned of theyr strokes/ In a lytell whyle they had detrēched theyr sheldes by grete quarts/phylotes myght

not kayle to smyte on Hercules/but his strokes were nothynge so grete but ꝑ Hercules myght bere them well ynough wthout grefe or suffrynge grete damage.

THus began the batayll agayne of the two gyauntes. Hercules was as hyghe as a gyaunte/ he was ryght alyre in armes/he dyde moche payne to gete the paace/but yet he myght neuer attayne to smyte Phylotes one playne stroke for as moche as Phylotes was aboue ou the paas/whiche conteyneth well.ii.cubytes of heyght/Whan Hercules sawe & knewe ꝑ Phylotes kepte his paas wthout abalsynge or aduenturynge to come downe. He thought subtylly that he wolde kayne hymselfe wery/ & lytell & lytell after ꝑ he began to smyte more feblyr than he dyde afore/after he reculed hym selfe & smote from ferre as he had kayled and ben wery/ꝑ grekes were afer de and wende he myght no more/and than Phylotes sprange downe fro the paas wenynge to haue put hym to vtteraunce/but than whan Hercules sawe hym tofore hym & ꝑ one was noo hygher than that other Hercules came to his place agayne/and gaue so grete a stroke to Phylotes that he made hym go abacke more than foure fote. Phylotes was than all abasched/& repented hym ꝑ he descended fro the paas/ but that was for nought for ꝑ repentynge myght not auayle. Than he toke courage & enhaũced his swerde & smote Hercules on the lyfte arme so harde ꝑ he gaue hym a wounde ꝑ the bloode sprange out. Whan Hercules sawe the armes of Phylotes belprente with his blode/he made none other countenaũce but that he wolde sodaynly be auenged of the stroke. In gyuynge to Phylotes thre strokes/ wherof ꝑ fyrste he brake his helme and smote hym on the hede/ & of the seconde he gaue hym a grete wounde in the ryght sholder. & wt the thyrde stroke he made his swerde to flee out of his fystes/& than he caughte hym in his armes/ & after longe warstelynge he cast hym to ꝑ erthe In suche wyse that Phylotes yelded hym seruaũt vnto Hercules and promyled hym to serue hym truely all the reydewe of his lyfe/& that he wolde bere his armes after hym in all places where he sholde goo/Hercules receyued to mercy Phylotes/& than called Theseus & his felawshyp/they came & were ryght glad & Joyous of the vyctorye ꝑ he had done. Than Hercules & Phylotes & all the other went in too the ylle where they founde the doughters of Athlas gretely dyscomforted for ꝑ deth of ꝑ gyaunt/& for as moche as Hercules had conquered Phylotes theyr wardayne. Hercules & Phylotes comforted the doughters the best wyse they myght & there the grekes refresshed them the space of thre dayes/ꝑ fourth day he toke.xxx.rammes &.xxx.ewes/& brought them in to theyr shyp. After ꝑ they went to ꝑ see wthout harme doynge in the yle for ꝑ loue of the damoyselles they departed & went thens accõpanyed of Phylotes whiche he had conquered as sayd is/& after loued well Hercules & truely serued hym euer after/but of theyr Journeys I shal tarye for this tyme/& I shall spekeof a monster of ꝑ see ꝑ ꝑ goddes sent to drye for deuour Exione doughter to kynge Laomedon.

Chow Hercules fought at the porte of Troye ayenst a a monster of the see for the doughter of ꝑ kynge Laomedon.

In ꝑ tyme as Sochace reherceth in his genealoyge of goddes in the thyrde chappytre of the syxte booke Laomedon the kynge of troye was besy to wall his cyte with walles & toures to the ende too make it stronge/he was not well garnysshed of tresoures ne of moneye for to accomplysshe his desyre he went in to ꝑ tenple of ꝑ god of ꝑ sōne & of ꝑ see ꝑ were passynge ryche and toke all the money that he coude fynde/promplynge for to pay it agayne at a certayne day & tyme sette by the moyen of this money he closed and fortefyed the cyte of Troye with walles and toures/the werke was cosyl how be it in lytel tyme he achyeued it. And it was not longe after that ꝑ werke was fynysshed but the day came whiche Laomedon sholde pay and rendre vnto the temples of the goddes the money that he had taken and borowed at whiche day the prestes of ꝑ temples came vnto Laomedon & demaunded hym yf he wolde rendre the oblacyons and offrynges that he had taken out of the temple. Laomedon dayned not to speke to ꝑ prestes but sent them worde that they sholde retorne & kept theyr temple/wherfore he was afterwarde punysshed/for in ꝑ same nyght after that he wolde not here the prestes the wyndes began to ryse & meue that one ayenst an other & cauſed the see to ryse in suche wyse that it entred in to the towne so ferre that it fylled ꝑ stretes ful of water and drowned a grete parte of the towne. Aboue this in. viij. dayes folowynge the sonne shone so ardaunty & gaue so grete hete that ꝑ people durst not go in the ayre by day tyme/& that dryed the superfluyte of ꝑ habundaunce of the water of the see ꝑ was lefte/wherof arose a corrupte & a mortall vapoure that Infected all the cyte/wherof.engendred so grete a pestylence that the moost parte of the troyans were smyten too the deth by the grete Influence of the corrupte ayer.

By this pestylence they of Troy fell in a grete desolacyon. The cytezyns men/women yonge and olde deyed without spekynge ony worde so daynly/the fader coude not ne myghe not helpe his chylde in necessyte/ nor

the chylde the fader/at that tyme reg
ned in Trope neyther loue ne charyte
for eche man ꝑ myght saue hym selfe
fled away for fere of this mortalyte/&
gaue ouer & lefte the cyte/and went &
dwelled in the feldes/and amonge all
other the kynge Laomedon seynge ꝑ
destruction of his reame went vnto ꝑ
yle of delphos vnto the temple of the
god Appollo for to haue the counceyll
of the god touchynge the helthe of the
cyte/with Laomedon went the moost
noble and the moste puyssaunt men of
Trope. Whan they were come in to ꝑ
temple/they put them in contempla/
cyon & deuocyon tofore the ydoll. and
the deuyll that was therin answered
them & sayd. The money whiche was
taken out of the temples/and not ren
dred and payed agayne is cause of the
maladye aud vengeaunce of Trope/
And I do all the troyans to wyte that
Trope shall neuer by quyte of this ma
ladye vnto the tyme that the sayd cy/
te puruey to apese the goddes. In this
wyse. That is to wyte that euery mo/
neth they must chese one of the vyrgyns
and maydens whiche must be set on ꝑ
see syde for to be deuoured by a mon/
ster that the goddes shal sende thyder
and the sayd vyrgyns shall be chosen
by lot or aduēture/& in this wyse must
the cyte do for to appese the goddes per
petuelly/vnto the tyme that they fyn
de a man ꝑ by his armes & his myght
shal sle the sayd monster.

After these wordes and answe/
res Laomedon and ꝑ troyans
assembled them to counceyll vpon this
matere. And concluded for the comyn
wele and helthe of Trope they wolde
put theyr vyrgyns in the Jeoperdye &
aduenture to the seruytude of the mon
ster without ony excepcyon or reseruy
ge. Than they retorned vnto Trope
& toke theyr vyrgyns & cast lot amō/
ge them/and on her that the lotte fell
was taken and brought to the see syde
And anone after was seen comen out
of the abysmes or swalowe of ꝑ see so
grete a tempest that the see arose and
was troubled/ꝑ see brought this mon/
ster and a vyght grete floode of water
lyfte vp the monster by tymes out of ꝑ
see /he was as grete as a balayne or a
hulke/& than he toke the vyrgyn and
swalowed her in/& went away agay/
ne in too the see/& than fro that tyme
forth the pestylence cealed/ thus was
Trope delyuered of the sekneſſe & ma
ladye by ꝑ oblacyons of theyr vyrgyns
ꝑ were offred vnto the monster euery
moneth/and thus as sayd is theyr vyr
gyns were deuoured/it happened that
in the ende of the moneth that the lo
te or lotte fell on the doughter of kyn
ge Laomedon named Exione. This
doughter was ponge & fayre & wel by
loued of all the people/whan this lotte
was fallen on her/she was not onely
bewaylled & sorowed of kynge Laome
don her fader & of his sone Pryant &
of her syster Antygone & of her colys
and alyes/but of all people men/wy/
men and chyldren Notwithstondynge
theyr weppynges ne theyr wayllynge
nor the good renowme of her myght
not saue ne kepe her for the comyn we
le and for the helthe of theym all she
was put in thaduenture and peryll of
the monster. The noble vyrgyn was
redy for to obey vnto theym all. The
kynge Laomedon brought her to ꝑ see

lyde accompanyed of nobles/ladyes/ & damoyselles with grete lute of troyans/burgoys/and marchauntes/all they made sorowe for her and complayned and bewayled her/ what shall I say/at the poynte that she was brought thyder. Hercules at a venture aryned at this porte of Troye w̄ his shye/and he wyllynge to refresshe hym there made to cast his ancres out/and goynge out and takynge lande he beheide on that one syde and sawe ȳ troyans weppynge and bewayllynge Exiona in castynge a brode theyr armes/ and wryngynge theyr handes that he had pyte to se it/and delyrynge to knowe what them eyled put hym selfe in ȳ prees/and sawe there where they boūde the fayre Exiona in the route attyred of ryall aournymentes all dyscouloured and full of teres as she ȳ abode nothynge but the deth.

Hercules meued with compassyon on the damoysel adressed his langage vnto kynge laomedon for as moche as hym semed ȳ aboue al them that were in the place he was a man of auctoryte & demaunded hym wherfore that the damoysell was there boūden/Laomedon kest his eyen al bewepteon hym/and was all abashed to se his gretnesse and his beaute/neuerthelesse he answered hym what arte thou that arte so hardye to demaunde me of myn Infortune/whiche is to all comyn Troye. Syr sayd Hercules I am a straunger and I loue the worshyp & honoure of ladyes/and there ne is thyng that I myght doo for theym/but I wolde do it vnto my power/ and for as moche as I se this damoysell thus entreted/in the fauour of all ladyes I haue axed you the cause & I wyll knowe it or put my selfe in aduenture for to dye with her/& therfore I demaunde yet agayne what trespaas or syne hath she done/that these men thus bydde her. My sone answered Laomedon I se well that ye be ygnoraunt & knowe not the termes and the cause wherfore this damoysell my doughter is here abandoned. There is noo man but he may wel knowe it/for she shal dye for the salute and helthe of Troye & I shal tel you how we ben comen therto. The goddes of the se and of the sonne hath en machyned and greued troye with a ryght grete pestylence. That tokē his begynnynge of a surhabondaūce of the see/wherof the stretes of troye were full in euery place of water. After this deluge and flode the tyme was meruayllously hote and outragyously by the grete hete of the sonne this see was dryed vp. Of this dryenesse engēdred a vapoure enfecte/and of this vapoure ensued a pestylence/ And for to resyste this pestylence I haue ben in ȳ oracle of the god Appolo/where I haue had answere that for to appese the goddes and to sesse the pestylence/the goddes of the sonne and of ȳ see wyll that fro moneth to moneth be taken in troye of the vyrgyns by sorte or lot for to be exposed & offred in this place vnto a monster of the see/ The troyans were concente to fulfyll the wyll of the goddes and with them we haue cast our lottes vpon our vyrgys/wherof many ben swolowed & engloweted by ȳ monster/& nowe ȳ sorte, or lot is fallen on my doughter wyl she or noe she must nedes obey & appayse ȳ god,

des/after her shall come an other the re is no remedye / and this shall dure vpon the vyrgyns of Troye perpetu elly/for it is the destenye that Troye shall neuer quyte of this vyghte harde seruytude and thraldome/vnto the ty me that they haue founde a man that alone shal vayncquysshe and ouercome the forsayd monster by his puyssaunce and prowesse/whiche shal be Impossy ble/how be it that it is true that al the men of the gretest Cyte of the worlde can not fynde maner to vayncquysshe hym he is so grete and dredefull/And for these thynges consydered demaūde me no more. My doughter shall deye for the comyn wele of the place of her natyuyte / She was borne in a good hourc/whan the goddes wyll ꝑ by lot & this fortune she be to them offred.

SYr answered hercules/truely I wene that vnder heuen is no cy te so bounde & thrall as yours is. How be it/it ought to be vnderstande ꝑ the goddes wyll not suffre that this maly dyccyon shall holde and endure perdu rably/ye must lyue in hope/yf fortune and the goddes wyll do me that grace ꝑ I myght vayncquysshe & ouercome ꝑ monster & make Troye fre of this ser uytude what rewarde wyl ye gyue me Truely sayd Laomedon I trowe not ꝑ it is possyble ꝑ ye sholde vayquisshe ꝑ monster. who is he that shall expose hym to so grete a folye. Hercules ans/ wered/vnto a valyaunt herte is noth ꝯ ge Impossyble/yf I tryumphe vpon ꝑ monster & saue thy doughter what re warde shal I haue. Laomedon answe red yf thou mayst doo that ꝑ sayest. I haue two horses ꝑ best that be in all ꝑ worlde/whiche I loue as well as half my reame. I shall gyue them to the as to the best knyghte of knyghtes/& as to ꝑ moste hardyest of hardye/syr sayd Hercules/it is ynoughe to me & suffy seth to haue the two horses Lete me alo ne with your doughter. I haue a trust and haue hope that this day I shall laboure for the wele of Troye and ꝑ I shall fraunchyse & make fre ꝑ vyr gyns & maydens of that cyte. But I praye you yf there be in youre cyte ony grete barre of yren or of metall/ꝑ ye wyll sende for to fetche it to me for to defende me w̄.

THe kynge Laomedon and the Troyans were al abaysshed of the entreprysse that Hercules made. and at the wordes of hercules the kynge re mēbred hym of a grete clubbe of yren that lay at the entre of his palays of Ylyon that was so heuy that ꝑ stron gest man of Troy had ynough to do to laye it on his sholder / he sente for it and presented it to Hercules/& Her cules lyfte it vp as it had ben a lytell glayue. Phylotes and Theseus were there presente at all these thynges. Her cules toke leue at them & at ꝑ prees & recommaunded hym vnto theyr pra yers & forth wall the se began to rore terryblyy. Laomedon and the ladyes & they ꝑ were there toke leue of Exione & at Hercules. & recommaunded them vnto the mercye of ꝑ goddes/& wente vpon the downes for to se ꝑ ende. thus abode Exonye alone & all delayned vpon ꝑ grauell w̄ Hercules. than Her cules kneled downe on ꝑ grauel tornꝯ ge his face to ꝑ orynt/& made his pra yers vnto ꝑ god ꝑ made ꝑ monstres &

terryble bestes requyrynge hym ꝑ he wolde gyue hym force/strength & vertue of power for to delyuer Exione fro her fortune of the monster. This oryson accomplysshed. Hercules entred in to a lytell bote where Exione was in. & anone after the se rorynge more & more grewe and arose in suche wyse that the bote floted and was lyft vp & borne by dyuers wawes/ folowynge this in a grete troublynge of wynde whan the se was ryseu in grete abondaunce of waters Hercules and the troyans sawe comynge ꝑ grete horryble monster bryngynge with hym a tempest so terryble that it semed that all the monsters of hell had ben with hym he made the wawes to redouble alpiely / he lyfte hym vp aboue the water and put out his mosell vnto his sholders/that of ꝑ swalowynge in of the water/spraage out of his gylles grete flodes of the se/that mounted so hye that it semed that it had ben a gulfre that had perced the cloudes. For too saye the verayrouthe of this monster/he was so horyble and so ferdfull that onely for to loke on and beholde/the moost hardye and assured of troye trembled for fere as a leke on a tre. This notwithstondynge Hercules was nothynge aferde Alway he comforted Exione that syll downe as dede. He toke his clubbe/the monster came by the bote and keste his mosell vnto Exione wenynge to haue swalowed her in/as he had doone the other dyrgyns afore. Hercules kept her for he smote hym so acertaynly vpon the mozell that he gaue hym a ryght grete wounde so sore and heuy to bere that he made hym go abacke and recule in to the botome of the see/than in ꝑ fallynge of the monster in to the se/ ꝑ wawes arose hygh in to thayre/wher of Hercules and Exione were all wete of the wallhynge and spryngynge of ꝑ wawes vpon a banke of sande where the see was soo lowe/that the monster myght not wel swymme with his eale vnto them/the monster swamme alway after them and comynge nygh to them lyfte vp his hede/and in ꝑ lyftynge vp therof there yslued out of his throte so grete habundaunce of water of the se that the bote was full of water and sanke in suche wyse that Hercules was in the see vnto the grete of his thyes/& Exione stode in ꝑ water to her myddell.

Anone as Hercules sawe hym in this aduenture he had grete dylplesure in hym selfe. More for the payne and dylpayre that Exione had than for ꝑ drede that he hym selfe had The kynge Laomedon. Theleus phylotes and all the other supposed than ꝑ Hercules and the damoysell withoute rescoule had ben deuoured of the monster/the monster than sekynge his proye lepte ayenst Exione with a terryble wawe. Hercules had his clubbe redy on his neche/and awayted nothynge but the monster delyrynge to auenge hym of the dylplesure that he had/ and ꝑ he wolde haue doone vnto hym. Dylcharged his clubbe on his his hede soo myghtely that the barre entred therin and ꝑ blode sprange out. Than was was the monster more wode vpon Hercules/He cesled the assaulte of the damoysell and assayled Hercules/& alway as he lyfte his hede out of the water/he dysgorged this valyaunt cham

pyon grete flodes of the see/ but this notwithstondynge he coude not do soo moche harme vnto Hercules but that Hercules dyde moche worse vnto hym Hercules sued hym with his clubbe/ & made hym to rebounde to ꝑ botom of the see/ by the heuy weyght of his strokes.

THe batayll endured longe betwene Hercules and the monster/ yt the monster myght onces haue towched Hercules/ he wolde at a gulpe haue englouted or swalowed hꝑ in He had a wyde & a grete throte out of mesure/ he made grete noyse and bruyte/ he was ardaunt in excercysynge his offyce/ alway Hercules fought w̃ him boystoully. and helde ꝑ vpsygn by him And what thynge that euer the monster dyde He coude not so sodeynly lyfte vp his hede out of the water/ But that w̃ one stroke of his clubbe he was rebouted to the botome of the see. what shall I say Hercules was oft tymes in peryl for to be drowned/ the peryl was grete & more than I can reherce. Fortune was w̃ hym & the damoysell/ he fought and bete the monster valyaunt ly/ & so exployted in smytyꝑge contynually on his mozell & on his hede ꝑ the see wdrewe and toke from hym ꝑ spyryte of lyfe & all to frusshed his brayne/ daynqusshed hym and slewe him & after whan ꝑ see was withdrawen and ferre ebbed/ he toke Exione by the hande and brought her vpon the dyque & delyuered her vnto her fader the kynge Laomedon.

¶ How Laomedon shyt Hercules out of Troye/ & how Hercules swore ꝑ he wolde auenge hym.

THan whan kynge Laomedon sawe his doughter thus delyuered fro ꝑ monster & troye made free fro the seruage of the pestylence/ he enclyned and thanked perfoundly Hercules/ after he delcended vnto the seyde accũpanyed of Hercules. Theseus Phylotes/ & of the troyans & went to se and beholde the monster that was so grete/ that thre hondred horses coude not remeue hym fro the place where he was. one and other toke hede for to see the strokes that Hercules gaue hym/ and they coude not se all/ but in that they sawe they meruayled. for Hercules had broken bones that it seemed not possyble to breke/ & they had founden the hede broken in many places. ꝑ grete w̃ payne they coude know yf he had hede or none. of this hye and increable dyctorye the Troyans enioyed them meruayllously/ and had Hercules more in grace than ony man in the worlde/ whan they had seen and beholde the monster pnough they departed thens and brought Hercules into Troye/ they came not so sone vnto the dyque but they founde Exione newe clothed w̃ newe aray and vestymẽtes/ & as for Hercules all that he had vpon hym was wete & nothynge drye the kynge Laomedon wolde haue had hym to haue chaunged his habytes, & wolde gyue hym newe/ but the valyaunte squyer refuled it all/ saynge to him that he had ben well accustumed not for to be alway well at ease/ In this estate than Laomedon brought Hercu

les in to troye vnto the castell of Ylyon and his grekes with hym and fested them as it appertayned. Hercules and his grekes were. iiii. dayes trymphaũte in Ylyon.

DVrynge these foure dayes the troyans went out in grete routes for to se the monster/ and gaue soo grete loos & prayslynge to Hercules ꝑ Laomedon had enuy therat. Doutynge hym that the people wolde loue better Hercules than hym. He sent Hercules & his folke out of the towne for to hunte & as soone as they were oute of Troye. He drewe vp ꝑ brydge & shyt the gates ayenst hym/ whan Hercules wende for to haue entred. Laomedon spake to hym & sayd to hym fro ferre ꝑ he had meued by conspyracyon ꝑ cyte ayenst hym/ & that he wolde nomore receyue hym in to ꝑ towne. Hercules was passynge wrothe whan he vnderstode thoccasyon of Laomedon/ & answered hym/ wherin he charged & offered hym selfe to proue by bataylle in ꝑ felde & to aduenture his body ayenst xxx. other/ ꝑ wolde say or mayntayne the contrarye/ whiche offre Laomedon wolde not receyue. Than Hercules requyred hym ꝑ at the leste he wolde deliuer hym his horses that he had promysed hym for ꝑ vyctorye of the monster/ Laomedon answered that he wolde none deliuere hym/ wherfore sayd Hercules. Laomedon answered & sayd for as moche as it is my wyll & pleaseth me so to doo. Ha false and vntrue kynge sayd Hercules/ thou wilt holdest me the prycc and rewarde of my laboure/ and thou peldest me euyll for good. I swere to the by the puyssaunce of all my goddes/ that I haue delyuered troye perpetuelly by my clubbe of the monster of the see and consequently fro the swerde of pestylence/ semblably and in lyke wyse by the same clubbe I shall rendre vnto Troye the pestylence of dethe and of warre ꝑ the goddes peue me grace/ and I haue entencyon for to make the troyans saye that they were happy that ben dede in the tyme of the pestylence that is passed.

HErcules full of grete yre departed with these wordes and left there the kynge Laomedon that set lytell store of that he had sayd to hym/ for he trusted aud put his affyaunce in the strength of the walles of his cyte/ & he thought that noo man myght noye ne greue hym/ and than Hercules went agayne vnto his shyppt & mounted in to the see with his clubbe/ & his shepe & his felowe Theseus. Phylotes helde hym selfe well happy for to haue ben vaynquysshed of one soo valyaunt a a persone as Hercules was/ & he enpryled the offyce for soo bere his harnoyse in all places where he went what shal I say. fro Troye vnto thebes fell nothynge worthy to be put in memorye that is of recorde. In the ende he arryued in grece/ & he knewe by some certayne man that kynge Eryste/ us was in thebes/ wherof he had grete Joye for hym thought he sawe his lady Megera/ whiche he delyred to see by grete delyre he went vnto Thebes where he was solempnely receyued of the kynge Creon whiche had hym in grete cherte by his valyaunce. One & other came & welcomed hym he sente

his shepe vnto the kynge Erysteus by Phylotes/Phylotes hym selfe tolde & recounted how Hercules had conquered them & hym also/& how he hadde slayne his gyant at ꝑ paas/Of these tydynges was the kynge Erysteus passynge Joyous/& so were all they that were there or herde spekeof it. Euery man glorypfed Hercules/ladyes & damoyselles came & welcomed hym. Amōge other Megera kayled not/she came to Hercules & welcomed hym/and well became her to feste & make hym chere/for she was wyse & of good manere/& certes her compynge gaue more solace vnto Hercules than all the louynges & prayslynges ꝑ were than gyuen to hym/how wel all ꝑ worlde prayseed & exalted hym by this vyage aboue al the grekes/& the shepe were so delyred ꝑ kynges boughte them for ꝑ weyght of golde/wherfore ꝑ historia graphes & poetes put this conquest in perpetuel memorye/wrytinge amonge his dedes in this wyse. Sustulit mala aurea/ꝑ is as moche to say as he bare away ꝑ moutōs of golde/for as moche as they were extymed at pryce of ꝑ weyght of golde/for mala in greke is as moche to say as shepe in englysshe/or moutons in frenshe/& so recounteth Horace in his genealogye of goddes/& so approueth Varro whiche wryteth in lyke wyse in his booke de Agryculture.

By this conquest the name of Hercules began to ryse in heyghte & in excellence/the poetes haue kayned vpon his this hystorye/ꝑ ꝑ doughters of Athlas had a gardyn kepte nyghte and day w̄ a serpent wakynge wherin grewe apples of golde/ & ꝑ Hercules slewe the serpente & gadred and bare away the apples. By this gardyn is vnderstonde the yle/by the serpent wakynge/ꝑ subtyll gyaunt commysed to kepe it that alway woke at the paas & by the apples of golde ben vnderstonde the shepe/extymed to the valure of the weyght of fyne golde/after than ꝑ presentacyon made to Erysteus of these shepe or moutons as eche man merueylled of the prowesse of Hercules/Phylotes adiousted & gaue to his vaꝑqueur Hercules prayslynge aboue prayslynge/& loose aboue loose/& honoure aboue honoure. For herynge the kynges & prynces/ladyes and damoyselles seynge that Hercules helde his pees wherof he ought & myght enbrace honoure & worshyppe he declared from poynt to poynte his aduenture not creable of the monster of Troye. And shewed the clubbe wherwith he had put hym to deth/After he reherced the honoure & grace ꝑ he had goten in troye And the wronge ꝑ Laomedon had done to hym/& sayd so moche therof ꝑ they entreprysed all to goo and warre vpon the kynge Laomedon for to take vengaunce of the wronge ꝑ he had done to Hercules.

¶ How Hercules had bataylle ayenst ꝑ kyng Laomedon/& how he vaynquysshed & destroyed troye the fyrst tyme.

My penne can not wryte ꝑ grace and excellent renowme that Hercules gate in grece at his compynge fro Troye. The kynges and prynces reputed them selfe happy and ewrews for to haue theyr reame in his ty

me. Amphytryon his fader putatyte began to haue hym in grace/ & came in to Thebes to hym. His moder Alcumena came also/ & certes she kaylled not to haue grete largesses of Joye/ whan she myght se her sone ꝑ whiche was so gretely renowmed / the noble lady had not seen hym in longe tyme afore/ she sawe hym in tryumphe/ in honoure/ in valyaunce/ and in prowesse/ all the anoyes/ greues & dylpleasures that she had for hym/ bycause he was called ꝑ sone of Juppyter/ wherof she helde her selfe Innocent were all forgoten and put out of thought/ ꝑ feste was in thebes for ꝑ loue of Hercules men spake not but of hym. Creon Erysteus/ Egeus/ Amphytryon & many other assembled thē togyder/ & made theyr assembles for to go to Troye By space of tyme they made them redy/ & than they toke theyr leue/ & Hercules was made cappytayne of this armee/ he went to ꝑ see accōpanyed of ꝑ kynges aboue sayd. & x. M. men al chosen for ꝑ nones/ at ꝑ tyme couenable ꝑ maroners dylankred & went to sayl they saylled so longe by theyr cours wout aduenture fyndynge ꝑ yet durynge theyr vytaylles/ they came on a day to a cyte named Laryse nygh to tenadon they assaylled it & toke it by force of armes and after that they ryfled it & and toke all that was therin. ¶ And whan they had so spoyled it. They toke theyr way streyght to Tenadon ꝑ whiche was a gentylmanly cyte/ therine they assaylled it lyke ꝑ other & toke

it as they dyde the cyte of Laryse and they put therin the fyre/ & brent it þ ayre was enflammed in suche wyse þ it was seen in troye how the cyte brent The assaulte of Tenadon dured not longe/ for as moche as the troyans were not aduertyled of theyr comynge/ whan than they sawe ye ayre so enfla/ med for to se fro what place the flame came/ they mounted & went vpon the hyghe edefyces of Ylyon & seynge to/ warde Tenadon sawe þ the cyte brennedd & was all on a fyre wherof they þ sawe it were ryght sory & gretely abas/ shed. Aboue this they loked in to ye see and alpyed than there the flote of the grekes wherof they were more abas/ shed than they were afore/ & than wout ony more lenger tarynge they des/ cended and went downe in to the hall of kynge Laomedon/ & sayd to hym/ alas syr/ what is best to be done/ ye grekes come vpon vs with a ryght grete flote we haue seen theym and knowe them The stronge Hercules menaceth you for to dystroye your Cyte. Certes we byleue it is he/ for for the begynnyng of ye feste he hath brent Tenadon/ And that is it that causeth ye ayre too be full of fyre.

The kynge Laomedon herynge this tydynge/ began to sygh & to taste ye punycyon & trespace that he had commyted & done ayenst Hercules This notwithstondyng for to gyue cou/ rage vnto his men and vnto his sone Pryant ye was that tyme of ye aege of. xx. yere/ he dyde do sowne to armes/ & adoubed hym wt armes shewed a ryzt fyers semblaunt/ this doone he armed Pryant his sone that neuer had ben in batayll afore and dubbed hym knyght/ te after he toke hym by the hande & yssued out of Ylyon/ In ysluynge out he met many troyans that tolde hym þ at his porte were ascended many gre/ kes ye had destroyed Tenadon. & but yf he hasted hym/ they sholde soone take londe. Laomedon withoute spekynge ony worde passed forth by them þ had brought hym this tydynge/ and came to a place þ was there by Ylyon where he founde mo than. xx. thousande troyans redy armed/ and seynge them he began to Joye in hymselfe. And call/ ed the pryncypalles and sayd to them Lordes ye ben renowmed in all ye world de by the hye prowesse of your antecessoures afore that Troye was walled they defended it with the swerde ayest theyr ennemyes. The worthy kynge Juppyter of Crete coude not gete this cyte/ ne ye thessalonyques by theyr war re mygh not subdue this Cyte. It is nowe happened this day that a newe assemble of ennemyes come vpon this cyte as men say/ they haue put the fy re in thenadon/ lete vs go receyue them couragously/ & lete vs make of them lyke as our faders haue made wt other

As the troyans had herde the se wordes of theyr kyng/ they answered all/ þ they wolde lyue & dye with hym for the wele of the cyte & þ they had entencyon to kepe it in his ho noure and for to do growe the auncy/ ent glorye/ without holdynge of longe processe/ ye kynge Laomedon dyde thã dysplay al his baners/ after yssued out of Troye settynge and rengynge his men in good ordenaunce/ & than as he

began to cōduyte and lede them forth
Sodayly. he herd at the poort a pally
ge grete noyle & bruyt of trompettes
clarions and tabours of the grekes
anone his blode began to chaufe/thā
his here of his hede began to stande vp
he knewe that they were his ennemyes
And as lone as they knewe the grekes
without holdynge of ony ordre orme
lure they meued them and begane to
renne to the poorte on to fore an other
whan they approchid the poorte they
alyyed the grekes that descended with
grete puyssaūce/than they cleryed the
vnto the dethe and ranne vpon them
alprely the grekes were furnyssyed of
good armures and put them to defen
ce/& began to scarmussyhe ꝑ one on the
other so dylmesurably/that in thabor
dynge and metynge there were many
dede and hurte/Hercules was there a
monge the grekes & he began to me
dle sharpely amonge the Troyans/he
had his clubbe/certes he fested them in
suche wyse that the moost strengest of
his ennemyes durst not abyde hym/he
fought fyerslly in delyre of vengement
in coueytyse of worshyp/and for to ge
te hym a name. In forlynge his hande
he shewed to the Troyans his clubbe
and made them to fele ꝑ weyght ther
of and the strengthe of his arme/& he
wrought so hyghly & dyde so that they
that sawe hym douted hym more than
the deth. And sayd that one to ꝑ other
beholde Hercules but approche hym
not/it were foly al that he arecheth he
sleeth and forstrusheth/we do euyll to
fyght ayenst hym/this is the fraunchy
ser of the terryble seruage and thraldo
me of Troye/how shall we resyst his
clubbe whan the mortal monsters ben
by the same put to deraunce.

Dche were wordes of the tro
pans Hercules fought ayenst
them fyerslly/he was ferme and sta
ble/he went afore all/the grekes folo
wed hym and toke a plesaure to behol
de hym/the crye was grete aboute hy
what shall I saye he fought vnto the
nyght and neuer cesed vnto the goyn
ge downe of the sonne/& the Troyās
sowned the retrayte and they departed
bothe partyes/Laomedon put vp his
swerde in to his shethe whiche was al
blody with grekes blode/and in lyke
wyse dyde Priant his sone/they reen
tred in to theyr cyte/after the scarmus
sthe they concluded that on the morne
they wolde furnysshe theyr enemyes of
batayl/and the grekes lodged them in
the feldes and made good chere. For
they had lost but lytell of theyr people
at theyr comynge to land. The nyght
passed ouer/whan the day appered ꝑ
Troyans and the grekes eche in his
maner made them redy to batayll ma
ny of ꝑ troyans wolde gladly haue bro
ken the batayll/and prayed to ꝑ kyng
Laomedon that he wolde rendre and
delyuer to Hercules the horses that he
ought too hym. Laomedon wolde not
do it. But answered that he douted no
thynge his ennemyes/he had well .l.
thousande of fyghtynge men all redy
of these fyfty thousande he made two
batayllies one of .xx. thousande and ꝑ
he ladde hymselfe/& that other of .xxx.
thousande he made Priant capitayne
this done he yssued out of troye and ca
me vpon the feldes entrynge vnto the
grekes.

Whan the grekes espyed compynge kynge Laomedon they were full of Joye as they that were redy to receyue them at the poynte of theyr speres and with he wyge of theyr swerdes they had made of theyr hostes four bataylles. In the fyrst was Hercules. In the seconde was Amphytryon and Theseus. In the thyrde was kynge Creon. And in the fourth was Erysteus. Hercules than that had the fyrst bataylle marched whan it was tyme ayenst the kynge Laomedon/ & he had foure auncyent knyghtes. well adressed in the feate of armes that set and conduyted his folke in aray and ordenaunce/ they marched so nyghe that one to that other with grete noyse of trompes and taboures/that ỳ archers and alblasters began the batayl/after that Hercules had sommonde Laomedon to pay hym that he had promysed hym and that Laomedon had made refuse therof. The grekes were garnysshed with stronger bowes and shot than the troyans were. by that moyen they slewe largely of theyr ennemyes and specyally Hercules bare hym soo well that of. xl. arowes that he shot one after an other he slewe. xl. of his ennemyes suche as he wolde chese without fayllynge.

Hercules was at that tyme ỳ beste archer and the moost Just ỳ was in all grece/and also in al ỳ world/he and his men as sayd is cast many of ỳ troyans to ỳ grounde by theyr shotte fayllyed Hercules delyuered his bowe vnto Phylotes that bare his harnayse and toke a glayue stronge & sure/whan it came to glayues and brekynge and foynynge with speres. Hercules that was alway in the fyrste fronte lepe ayenst the kynge Laomedon that was departed fro his hoost afore all other/ for as moche as he rode on one of the horses that he had promysed too Hercules/ and rennynge one ayenst ỳ other as swyftely as they had flowen in the ayre/met and smote eche other so sore that theyr speres brake in pyeces whiche sprange about them. Hercules passed forth amonge the troyans/ and Laomedon in lyke wyse entred into the hoostes of the grekes. They began to handle theyr swerdes and to hewe eche vpon his ennemyes/than arose there a meruayloys noyse. They ỳ had speres and sheldes employed them for to Just. The fyghtynge was grete/the strokes were harde/ the batayll was generall/for of that one partye & that other many men were destressed & beten downe/ alway the grekes were moost boystous and more harde in armes and more valyaunt than the troyans/ and better helde them to gyder than they of the batayl of kynge Laomedon. Hercules wrought and beloynned fast with the swerde that he had conquered Phylotes/at euery stroke & euery paas he depesshed a troyan/and smote of theyr hedes/& armes in grete habundaunce. That it semed ỳ they that he touched had not be armed. Laomedon was on that other syde ỳ fayned not but bare hym ryght wel vpon his horse/& smote amonge ỳ grekes/ he conduyted his people knyghtly/he smote so sore on al sydes ỳ a mã shold

not haue seen but blode & hedes & armes fle in the place & felde.

AS Theleus and Amphytryon behelde the bataylle of hercules so enclosed with troyans they mued them and came to his helpe or he had nede at theyr comynge they made a ryght grete bruyte/they thrested and couched theyr glaynes vpon the Troyans whiche were to ferre auaunced.& Joyned to them with suche prowesse ꝑ they smote downe the moste stable and strengest and went soo ferre amonge them and made them that were so fer comen to reloyte agayne and go abacke by force and strengthe. In goynge abacke and recuylynge the hoost of laomedon was al afrayed and abaysshed The thre swerdes of Hercules of Theleus/ and of Amphytryon were seen flamboussh ꝯge aboue al other in wel doynge. In shorte space they began to vayncquysshe and ouercome theyr enemyes/and shold haue brought them to vtraunce and shame. Whan that ꝯ yonge Pryante with his.xxx.thousande appered to come to the Journey makynge so grete a noyse that all ꝯ groũde trembled/and gaue a meruaylous sounc/and they that were vpon ꝯ walles and edefyces of Troye made with all a grete crye. Hercules/ Theleus/& Amphytryon beholdynge Pryant comynge and the puyssaunce of Troye set theyr people in aray and in renges went with a grete lute of grekes ayẽst them for to sustayne theyr kaytes/theleus was ꝯ kyrst and espyed Pryant ꝑ set and couched his spere ayenst hym & that he came with a greate courage mounted vpon the seconde horse of ꝯ Laomedon his fader and seased ꝯ so grete myght vpon Theleus that he bare hym to the gronnde torned vp soo downe brulynge hym vpon the shelde Theleus releued hym ryght angry of this fall entred amonge the troyans smytynge and hewynge on them with his swerde in suche furoure ꝑ he smote of the hedes of mo than.xxx.troyãs or he ceased/the bruyte and noyse was grete aboute hym/ the troyans wolde haue venged them of his swerde/ But theyr power was not so grete they had werke ynoughe to saue them selfe/many grekes came to the ayde and helpe of Theleus.& they began to renewe ꝯ bataylle.

AT this tyme and at this recoũtre Hercules and Amphytrion were nothynge yole/they were on one syde/and Theleus on another.at this metynge was many a man hurte and slayne. Pryant dyde meruaylles vnto the grekes at the begynnynge/he bare hym so valyauntly amonge his enemyes/that he founde no man that dyde hym ony thynge that dyspleased hym He made his swerde for to taste strongely the blode of his aduersaryes/thã as he was in this poynte / he herde aboute hercules a ryght hye and a ryghte perlynge crye of his people cryenge Troye/troye in dyspayre for to haue preuaylled/and than Pryant wenꝯge to haue holpen.and soo smyte downe dede all them ꝑ were afore hym ranne to the rescuse to his maleaduenture/for as sone as he was comen tofore Hercules/& hercules sawe hym/he sayd ꝑ he wolde auenge Theleus.& lyfte vp his swerde & smote pryant so rudely that

his swerde slode downe on the hors nec
ke and entryd in so ferre that they fell
downe bothe Pryant & the hors.

When Pryant was so ouerthro/
wen hors and man/and also so
astoned that he wyste not where
he was. Hercules was aduertyled that
it was Pryant sone of the kynge Lao/
medon/and hadde pyte of hym and to
ke hym pryloner and dyde doo lende
hym out of the batayll. The troyans
seynge this were sore & strongly trou/
blyd and for the relcowes of hym they
mcuyd themselfe and encouraged soo
terrybly that Hercules mygbt not su/
stayne all the feates of the batayll and
that the Grekes were constrayned to
lese place. The kynge Creon than dyl
played his baner and his batayll and
in lyke wyle dyde Eristeus and they
put them in two wynges one on that
ryght syde and that other on the lefte
syde/and they came rennynge in vpon
the Troyans with so grete noyse and
so grete tempeste that all ý Troyans
felte well theyr comynge / for at that
tyme they wyste not where to entende
they were so sumyten afore and behyn/
de so sore that they lostе the route of pry
ant and wyste not where he became.

At this entremetyng & fayres
Laomedon was out of ý prese
and retrellhed hym/he herde saye that
his sone Pryant was taken /wherfore
he was pallynge sorowfull and hadde
so grete payne that the swete came to
his herte and fro thens in to all his mē
bres / and wente hymselfe agayne to
batayll halfe out of his mynde/ý ba/
tayll was than fell and cruenymed/&
moost harde fyghtynge/but for to aug
mente and encrese the ouer grete sorow
of this Laomedon/he founde that his
folke hadde the worse and losse & lasse
fought/on that other syde he sawe the
horyens and strokes of the Grekes so
grete and soo dysmesurable ý his men
were dystrengyd and the arayes broken
and chargyd with so heuy strokes of ý
heuy glayues that they wente & tomed
abacke and began to flee. and thenne
whan it came to the dyscomfyture lao
medon abode not with the lasse but en
tryd agayne in to his cyte as hastely
as he mygbt. the Grekes folowed the
Troyans aspryely and soo nygbe that
then entryd in with them with greate
effusyon of blode Hercules was ý fyrst
that wanne the gate and as for ý Gre
kes he was porter and put in all them
that were of his knowleche/many tro
yans passyd by ý cuttynge of his swey
de/and many fledde awaye by the fel
des & bushes. what shall I saye whan
Laomedon sawe that by force his cyte
was taken and put in the handes and
gouernaunce of the Grekes ryght so/
re dyscomfortyd and all in dyspayre
he toke his doughters Exione and An
tygone and his moost precyous Jewe/
les and bagges and fledde awaye pry
uely thynkynge that his enemyes shol
de make there a ryght grete destrucōn
and pyllynge as they dyde/ for whan
Hercules hadde put his men within ý
cyte he abandonned to robbe and pylle
thus the Troyans were persecuted/ý
canellys were temprynd with theyr blo
de/ the houses were beten downe and
the grete rychesses were put in to pro/
yes & all the goodes there was lefte no
thynge hole but the palays of Ylyon/

where the ladyes and the maydens were withdrawen. Hercules wolde in no wyle dystroye this palays/for as moche as the ladyes made to hym a requeste for to spare it/at this pryse Hercules sought longe Laomedon in ÿ palays of Ylyon and in all places of the cyte/but he coude here no tytyndes of hÿ/wherfore he was sore dysplease laūt and whan he hadde beten downe the walles that hadde ben made with the moneye of ÿ goddes/he departed thēs and retorned in to Grece with greate glorye & in this wyse was Troye dystroyed the fyrste tyme/wherfore I shal thus nowe make an ende of this fyrste boke and shall begynne the seconde boke where shall be shewed how Troye was edyfyed/and how it was dystroyed the seconde tyme/and how Priyant areyled it and made it agayne/in contaynynge the noble labours of Hercules now newe begonne.

Thus endeth the fyrste boke of the recueyll or gadrynge togyder of the hystoryes of Troye.

Here begynneth the seconde boke of the recueyll of the hystoryes of Troye ÿ speketh of the prowelles of the stronge Hercules & of his deth.

Cho wHercules foughte ayenstethre lyons in the foreste of Nemee/& howe he slewe them and toke theyr skynnes or hydes.

IN the fyrste boke is begonnen the feates and prowelle of the stronge and puyssaunt gyaunt Hercules/and how he destroyed fyrste the cyte of Troye vpon kynge Laomedon after whiche feate and conquesse he retorned in to Grece/where he helde hym a certayne space of tyme without doynge of ony thynge that is founde by wrytynge. But than as the olde Juno by her cuyll and curlyd enuye gaue her to ymagen and thynke how she myght make Hercules to be dystroyed and dye/tydynges came in to Crete that in ÿ foreste of Nemee were comen many lyons/and amonge all other there was one ÿ was.xvi.palme of heyght ÿ destroyed and wasted all the countree

IN this tyme the olde Juno had warre ayenste Erysteus/and than for to haue acqueyntaūce of Hercules and vnder fayned colour of gode loue for to lende hym in to the clawes of this lyon/she made peas with erysteus/and sende for hym to come into Crete for to conferme the peas Erysteus that thought no thynge but well wente in to Crete and brought with hym Hercules/the peas was made Juno acquaynted her with Hercules they came to spekе of the lyons in ÿ foreste of Nemee/and so moche spake Juno and accountyd of them that she sayd to Hercules that it were well his feate for to gete hym honour and worshyp as for to go vnto theforeste of Nemee

and for to employe hym to conquere the lyons Hercules wenyng that Juno had counceylled hym for to go & allayll ye lyons for his worthyp and prouffyte./ enterpryled for to go in to ye forest. Juno requyred hym yf that he wente that whan he hadde vayncquylled ye lyons he tholde retorne vnto her/ Hercules promyled her that he wolde so do/and after he departed fro Crete/and fyrste he wente in to Thebes for to se Megera / and for to make his harneys and armes to a poynt. Whan the ladyes of Thebes knewe that Hercules wolde go ayenste the lyons of Nemee /all they complayned his pougth and they thought that he tholde dye there/for ye lyons were cruell and terryble Megera aboue all other was pallynge sorowfull/and requyred the ladyes that they wolde praye Eurysteus that he wolde kepe Hercules from goynge vnto soo daungerous a vyage. The ladyes accomplylled the requeste of Megera. & hadde wende to haue broken the vyage of Hercules by the mene of Eurysteus/but they myght in no wyse lette his purpose. for Hercules answerde to Eurysteus and vnto ye ladyes that it was the fyrste enterpryse that he had taken in hande at the requeste of ony ladye/ and for as moche as the quene Juno hadde made hym to do it/he haddeentencyon for to accomplylle it by the plesaur of tho goddes.

HErcules was grete in herte and in courage exalted in honour he hadde leuer haue dyed than to haue done a thyng wherof tholde folowe ony dyshonour/whan his armes were redy he adoubyd hym/after he tokke leue of kynge Creon / of Eurysteus/of Amphytryon and of ye ladyes and damoyselles accompanyed oonly of Phylotes whiche wolde neuer leue hym/he departed fro Thebes and so spedde hym in his Journeye that he came vnto the forest of Nemee whiche stode not ferre from Arges. In approchynge this forest he wente two dayes without fyndynge bestes or men vnto the tyme ye he entrynge in to the forest founde an herdman named Melorcus/this hyrdeman was mountyd vpon a grete tree whan that he sawe Hercules entre in to the wode/he alcryed hym sayngelyre be deed yf ye go ony farther/retorne lyghtly for ye fyers lyons wyll ete you or ellys come hether vp too me vpon this tree. Hercules herynge the wordes of Molorcus lokeed vpon the tree/demaunded hym what he was. alas sayd

the hyrdeman/I am the moost poore man of all other/the lyons of this forelle at theyr comynge haue eten a grete herde of bestes that I haue nouryl-shed here by/aboue that they haue eten all my kamyllye and meyne and they haue all deuoured saue me alone why the haue by aduenture a greate whyle sayd myselfe vpon this tree/where I ete nothynge ellys but leues & akehornes/and dare not descende & come downe for fere of thre lyons whiche ben here by/whiche wyll sone assayll you but yf ye departe & flee.

THe herdeman hadde not ended his wordes whan there came leynge out of a bushe the thre lyons & marched ayenste Hercules roynge & crynge / & openynge theyr eyen by so grete felonnye that it semed ꝑ they wolde haue percyd Hercules thrugh ẽ theyr fell syght/the greate lyon came fyrste/his heer stondynge vp / he was as hye as an Olyphant /& grete after the auenaunt/& his heede was twyes so grete as ꝑ hede of a bolle. Hercules seynge them come toke his glayue & his clubbe ꝑ Phylotes bare. Phylotes not with stondynge his prowesse was so sore aferde ꝑ he wente vpon ꝑ tre vnto ꝑ herdeman. Hercules sette his club be vnto a tree/and toke his glayue bytwene his fystes/the lyons at the approchynge brayed in theyr throtes. Hercules smote one of theym bytwene the eyen/and bare hym downe to the erth that he satte vpon his buttockes. The grete lyon wende than to haue sprongen vpon Hercules & for to haue taken hym in his clawes and made a terryble leye/whan Hercules sawe & knewe his entente / he torned from hym and smote at the thyrde lyon whiche was lyght and perte/& conduyted his glayue so ryght & so fermely in to his throte that he roue hym to the herte what some euer resystence ꝑ he made in bytynge ꝑ glayue/and lefte it within his body in suche wyse that he fell downe deed / whan the two lyons sawe theyr felawe so arayed they sette theyr clawes on the erth & howlyd so Ireully ꝑ it semed that the thonder had sprongen out of theyr stomakes/all ꝑ forest denned therof. Hercules toke his swerde ꝑ two lyons approched of newe agayne and ranne vpon hym with theyre pawes and hurte hym so dyslmelurably/ that they loſed his armours and made theyr nayles for to entre in to his flesshe that they drewe them out all rede with his blode.

HErcules hadde the herte sore & euyll troubled whan he felte his woundes that the lyons hadde made he haũcyd his swerde and smote vpon one and vpon other/but the grete lyon hadde his skynne soo harde. that hys swerde myghte no more entre therin than it myght on a grete stedy. Thus began the batayll of the lyons and of Hercules/the lytell lyon was passyng cygre/he launched hym forth oftymes ayenste Hercules & alwaye wende for to haue hurte hym with his clawes ꝑ cutte lyke a rasour but he launched so ofte that it was to his euyll helth/for Hercules after many strokes/he made to departe from his body the ryght legge by the sholdre & smote hym downe by the fete of that other lyon that laye deed.

Than whan hercules sawe that he was delyuerd of the two euyll bestes/ & that he hadde no more to do but with the grete lyon/he began to haue an hope of good fortune/and he hadde Joye in hymselfe of the batayll whiche was stronge to sustayne for the grete lyon gaue hym grete strokes with his pawes/and put hym oftymes in peryll of deth/ þ swerde of Hercules myghte neuer entre in to the skyn of þ beste it was so harde. the lyon toke his swerde.bytwene his tethe and his nayles that wyth grete payne he pullyd & rachyd it from hym/fynably whan he hadde longe foughten with his swerde and knewe well that therby he myght reyse no blode of the lyon/he wolde assaye yf his clubbe were to hym more prouffytable/than he toke it. and the fyrste stroke that the lyon came vpon hym / he gaue hym a stroke with his clubbe so grete on his mouth þ all hys tethe brake & fell out tofore hym / the lyon felynge þ stroke made a meruaylous howlynge/he haunsed his pawes and wende to haue pullyd downe Hercules/but he fledde the comynge of the lyon and the lyon fell to groūde of the grete fyerslnes and fayllynge that he made & whan Hercules sawe þ he was fallen/ he lepe vpon hym and bete hym & helde hÿ with his handes about the throte so dylmeturably that he broughte his Jawes out of theyr places or out of Joynt/and made his eyen to sye out of his hede & straūgled hym and so slewe hym.

In doynge this feate or werke Hercules shewyd a synguler hardynes and an Increable force/he estrāgled with his handes the lyon with þ skyn so harde that no glayue ne swerde myght entre nor do ony harme/he put hym to deth by excellyue valyaunce/& whan he hadde so done he wente vnto that other that lyued yet/and all to bete he and tare hym as yf it had ben a lytell lambe /after he callyd Phylotes & the pastour or herdman that were merueylloulsly Joyous and glad of the vyctorye. & Hercules foūde the maner for to sle the lyons by the helpe of the herdeman/whan they hadde slayne them it was nyght. Hercules demaūded the herdman yf there was ony hous or logynge therby where he myghte haue mete and drynke/ þ herdman brought hym to his hous where they foūde prouyslyon of mete & drynke. wherwith þ good man fested Hercules to his power & hym semed that he was in paradyse & thus Hercules passyd the daye & the nyght.and forgate not to thynke vpō his woundes þ were fell and smarted that lytell or nought he slepte þ nyght this notwithstondynge whan þ daye apperyd he toke leue of the herdeman and so departed and toke his Journey for to go in to Crete for to shewe vnto the quene Juno the thre lyon skynnes & for to thanke her of her good wyll.

## Chow Juno sente Hercules in to egipte for to be slayne of the tyrant bulyre & how Hercules slewe the tyrant.

In this tyme regned in Egypte the kynge Bulyre sone of þ quene of Lybye. the londe of egypte was drye/Bulyre for to remedye this callyd clerkes & axed thē what he myght doo

for the helth of his royalme/they counceylled them with the goddes and had answere that they muste sacrefye vnto them mannes blode. whan Sulyre ꝑ naturally was euyll & that had neuer done good herde this answere/he began to tyrannyse hymselfe that was a tyraunt afore/& began fyrste on his people/takynge & pluckynge fro the moders theyr lytell chyldren/& fro the men theyr wyues/& fro ꝑ wyues theyr husbondes in brennynge and fowlynge the temples of Egypte with theyr blode for these homylydes & slaughter the drought cessyd not/but augmented and waxe more/the clerkes demaūded theyr goddes the cause why they had no dewes of water nor rayne fro above/they answerde that they wolde not haue the Juste & true blode of Egypte but the straūge blode whiche they sholde take and make sacrefyce therof/the goddes by this answere wolde haue in sacrefyce the blode of Sulyre/ for he was straunge in vertuous polocye and ferre fro all good. & the clerkes vnderstode ꝑ they wolde haue the blode of ꝑ straungers.

Sulyre aduertyled of this answere cessyd to persecute the bloode of Egypte/& torned his glayue vpon the blode of straungers/and made an edycte & statute ꝑ no straūgers sholde entre in to his cyte/but he sholde be sacrefyed to his goddes/and that he wolde dosee all the estraungers that he mygbt gete. By this edycte & by thys dampnable custome many estraūgers nobles and other were put in sacrefyce & hadde theyr blode shedde in egypte/amonge all other one noble man of Crete of the lygnage of Juno perysshed in this infortune. the tydynges came in to crete & there was made a grete sorowe/as this sorowe was in hys moost cours Hercules & phylotes came vnto quene Juno/they foūde her charged with teres of weppynge in her cyte at that tyme there were an hondred cytees in Crete/ and the kynge Juppyter helde hym no more with Juno for many causes and resons/ whan ꝑ Hercules was retorned vnto this lady Juno his stepmoder/he made to her reuerence/after he shewed her the lyons skynnes/& thanked her.

The curlyd Juno for the retorne of Hercules made sorowe vpō sorowe recepued & fested Hercules/and made to hym kayntly ꝑ grettestе chere ꝑ she coude/it was tyme to go to dyner/ she made hym to dyne and ete with her. thus in etynge after dyuerse deuyses of the lyons she thought & remembryd how she mygbt make Hercules to dye/she mygbt no better doo than for to sende hym in to Egypte/at that tyme she concluded in herselfe that she wolde sende hym in to Egypte yf that she mygbt. for to do so she chaunged ꝑ purpose of the lyons/and sayd to Hercules/your compynge agayne in safete is to me so recōmendable that your name shall be put in perpetuall louynge and preysynge amonge the moost worthy of the worlde/for ye haue done many fayre enterprysles and feates. In your yonge chyldhode ye made all the worlde to wondre and meruayll of ꝑ vyctorye of ꝑ serpentes by you estraunglyd after ye haue made your swerde to brandysshe in frygye & nowe newly

in Nemee / Thauentures of these places haue gyuen to you ryght moche honour and worshippe wher of I hauery ght grete Joye. for eche persone ought to be glad & enioye in the well doynge of a nother And in especiall of a noble man / and specyally whan that he put teth hym in payne to valyauntnesse. / euery persone is holden & bounden to counceyll hym to his worshyp & wele wherfore whan it is soo ꝑ ye enuertue yourselfe fro daye to daye / & lefe the perylles of the see / & the false daũgers of the erth / to thende for to surmounte all them. I aduertyse you that inegypte is a tyraunt ꝑ sacrefyeth all estraungers ꝑ come in to his countre without sauynge noble man or vyllayne / so thãme semeth yf fortune wyll helpe you / for to goo and conquere hym / that ye sholde gete greate honour & worshyp to you & yours / & helth and prouffyte to all the nacyons of the worlde / madame sayd Hercules I am not nor neuer shall be in all my lyfe of suche recommendacyon as ye saye & reporte. / notwithstondynge for as moche as I haue grete desyre for to do werkes ꝑ may be to the plesaur of the people & for theyr helth & wele I promyse you and swere that to morne without other delaye I shall put me in deuoure on ꝑ waye for to go in to Egypte / & I shall neuer retorne agayne in to my countre vnto the tyme that I haue sene the tyraunt. And yf he laye or put hande on me for to sacrefyse me / I haue entencyon ꝑ he shall not do it without smytynge of strokes. Juno herynge thentervyse of Hercules hadde in her herte passynge greate Joye / that daye they passyd in many deuyses. Hercules tore the skynnes of the lyons and delyueryd to certayne werkemen for to make of them a garment in maner of armour to arme hym with all / vpon the morowe he toke leue of his stepmoder and departyd fro Crete / and so longe Journeyed on the waye with Phylotes without fyndynge of ony aduenture wherof ony memorye is hadde / that on a daye he came to the gate of the cyte of Menphyn that was in Egypte / where the tyraunt Bulyre helde hys resydence.

When Hercules was comen nye vnto the gate he toke his club / he that Phylotes bare / he lefte Phylotes there and entryd hymselfe in to the cyte / he had not ben longe there nor ferre gone but bulyre whiche was aduertyled of his comynge by his clyes / came ayenste hỹ with many of hys complyces / and without spekynge of ony worde ran vpon hym. Hercules was all well assured / he knewe the tyraunt by his maynteue and by ꝑ sygnes that was tolde hym / he lyfte vp his clubbe whan he sawe hym come / and as the tyraunt wolde haue smyte hym with his glayue without ony worde spekynge / he smote the tyraunt wyth his clubbe vpon the ryght syde soo dyslmelurably that not oonly he bare hỹ vnto the erth / but also he brake all his rybbes of his body / & so arayed hym ꝑ he myght neuer releue hymselfe after The Egypcyens leynge Bulyre ouer throwen / some ran to hỹ for to releue hym whiche they coude not doo for he was to heuy / & the other assayled hercules / than was the cyte all meuyd hercules ryght Joyous ꝑ he had soo beten

the tyraunt began to lerne the Egyp-
cyens to knowe his clubbe/he slew ma
ny of them/& the remenaũt he made
to flee/his strokes were soo heuy ꝑ the
cõpyces of Bulyre ꝑ were acustomed
to shedde mannes blode had theyr blo
de shed & sparclyd abrode/& coude not
nor myght not remedye theyr mylchaũ
ce ꝑ was so grete/ꝑ Hercules fylled all
the place of deed bodyes/& after longe
batayll he foũde hymselfe alone / for
there was none so hardy ꝑ durste be le-
ne afore hym/the people & the comon-
te of ꝑ Egypcyens gaue no charge of
the rescous of theyr kynge whan they
sawe hym beten/all they hated hym and
sawe the batayll fro ferre by grete rou
tes/whan ꝑ Hercules had so moche do
ne ꝑ he founde no man to fyght with
hym/he lette downe his clubbe/& drel
yd hym vnto a grete companye of egyp
cyens ꝑ stode there/& assuryd theym ꝑ
he wolde nothynge do vnto them and
axyd what people they were that had
assaylled hym/they answerde hym kne-
lynge on theyr knees ꝑ they were man
slears/hangmen/& people of vycyous
and euyll lyuynge/& that theyr kyng
that he hadde fyrste beten downe was
the worste of them all/& hadde purpo
sed to haue put hym to deth as a strau
ger for to make sacrefyce vnto ꝑ god-
des. & they prayed hym/ꝑ he wolde sa-
crefyce theyr kynge. Hercules graun
ted theyr petycyon & accorded it vnto ꝑ
people/and anone toke this curlyd ty
raunt Bulyre that lyued yet and bare
hym vpon his sholdre vnto the temple
whiche the Egypcyens shewed to him
the false tyraunt cryed after helpe ter-
ryble/but his crye auayled hym not/ꝑ
Egypcyens cryed vnto Hercules sacre
fyce hym sacrefyce hym/whan Hercu
les came in to ꝑ temple he sacrefyced
hym after ꝑ he had shewed to hym hys
euyll lyfe/and than whan ꝑ fyre was
put vnto the sacrefyce/it began to ray
ne and the grete drought began to fay
le/wherof the Egypcyens were so Jo
yous that none coude specyfye it/they
songe louynges & preysynges to Her-
cules they brought hym vnto ꝑ palays
and Phylotes also whiche had all sene
and they ordeyned and constyteted her
cules kynge ouer them/whiche he refu
sed but he ordeyned iuges for to gouer
ne them/after he departed & retorned
vnto the quene Juno whiche had gre-
te sorowe/and to kynge Creon whi-
che hadde grete Joye for to here tolde
& recounted his prowesses.

## Chow Hercules clpouldyd Megera & how he was made knyght in in the cy te of Thebes.

Thus in suche wyse as the pon-
ge vyne by the labour and be
synes of ꝑ labourer groweth in heyght
and his bowes spredde abrode full of
fruyte / semblably Hercules by vertue
labourynge in hym grewe in verdour
of well doynge & in fruyte of noblesse
his werkes his bowes his braunches/
than began to sprede abrode & to ryse
fro royalme to royalme/the secrete cõ-
spyracyons of Juno & her curled enuy
es myght not hurte nor mynysshe the
vertue of Hercules/the more ꝑ she we
nyd to abasshe & hurte hym/the more
she was cause of his worshyppe/yf he
were puyssaunt & stronge of body/he
was more stronge of vertue for it was
sette in hym as precyous stone in golde &

the odour is in the flowre/ & as ye raye
or sonne beme is in the sonne/he was
beloyd of kynges/of prynces/of la/
dyes/of damoyselles/of nobles & of
vyllayns/in especyall Megera dough
ter of kynge Creon louyd hym/certes
she was not deceyued/for Hercules lo/
uyd her also/& was neuer houre but he
thought on her/how well they durste
none of them speke to other of this ma
ter/they were ashamed to dyscouer ye
wherof they had hope to haue honour
and worshyp/they beheldc eche other/
and ofte they bewayled & complayned
to themself/and desyred the daye that
they myght take eche other in maryag
ge/& so moche they wyllhed after that
daye that at the laste it came/for vpon
a morowe tyde as Hercules was gone
vnto ye wode for to take a wylde beste
he remembryd hym of his lady/and be
gan to speke and saye to hymselfe sof
tely. shall I be alwaye in payne shall
myn herte neuer be eased but alwaye
languyllhynge in loue/I see one and
other in grete Ioye with theyr loues &
ladyes/and I wote neuer how to come
to the poynt of one oonly ye I haue cho
sen aboue all other/and how to achye
ue my purpose I wote neuer how too
begynne/I dare not speke to her/nor
I haue not yet requyred her of loue nor
I haue not assayed yf she wolde con/
descende/shall I speke to her/I wote
neuer what is beste for to do/yf that I
speke to her and than she refuse me. I
shall fall in dyspayre. I shall dye for
sorowe of malancolye and dysplesur
I shall neuer dare come after in noble
assemble a fote/alas what payne/all

conlyderyd one tyme muste come that I speke to her/yf all her frendes were were of oon accorde for to gyue her to me in maryage. And she were not con tente nor pleased alle were lolte the moost Jeopardye is to haue her good wyll and grace for without her grace I may nought do. Than it is necessyte I seke and requyre yf I may haue her good wyll/syth it soo is/for yf I slepe thus & speke not I shall neuer achyeue nor come to my purpose.

HErcules ferme in his purpose/ ellpysed and enklãmed of grete desyre departed fro the wode & aban/ donned the wylde beste & gaue it ouer for to come vnto Megera /thynkynge how and by what wordes he myght co me and shewe to her that laye on hys herte/he wente soo ferre that he came vnto the gardyn of the palays where she was with many ladyes & damoy/ selles/he made to them the reuerence/ after he espyed the tyme that he myght speke to Megera. and waxed so pensyf that it was meruayll / he entremetyd nothynge to deuyse with ỳ ladyes but he drewe hym a parte in to the gardỹ whan the ladyes beheldc hym so pen/ syf dyuerse of them came to hym and talkyd with hym to put hym fro hys thoughtes & pensyfnes/but they coude not/ & at the laste Megera came to hỹ as sone as Hercules sawe her come to hym he began to sygh & came ayenste her /& she sayd to hym. Hercules why are ye so pensyf/put awaye fro you su che malancolye/and tell me of your ty dynges I praye you. lady anl werde her cules I thanke you of your good vyly sacyon/and syth it pleaseth you to he/ re of my tydynges & to knowe I shall saye to you a parte. Fyrste I aduerty/ se you ỳ the cause ỳ I am brought and put in the abysme or swalowe of pen/ syfnes & syghes ỳ is this daye comen vnto me/is by your contemplacõn for as I wente to the wode to hunte / the remembraunce of your ryght noble be aute contynually beynge in myn yma gynacyon came in to me / & made me entre in to a secrete debate ỳ is to wete yf I alwaye sholde lyue vnguerdoned & vnrewarded of loue and also yf that I durste saye to you ỳ I haue sette my herte and loue in you / madame thys debate was grete/but in the ende I cõ/ cluded to come vnto you for to knowe the conclusyon of my fortune whether it be deth or lyfe: In this delyberacyon thynkynge how I myght spede to you I am in this poynt and partye/where your comynge hath put me out of a ry/ ght grete thought and pensyfnes/for I wyste neuer how to come to ỳ poynt for to speke wỳ you a parte as I may now do. than for to enployc the tyme I saye to you for trouth that syth the tyme of my olympiade: I haue desired you nyght and day. And at ỳ tyme put myn herte in your seruytude cõcludyng to loue you pardurably. Madame I knowe & wote well ỳ I haue enterpry/ sed thynge that I am Indygne & not worthy this not withstandyng I abide your mercy and requyre you ỳ it plea/ se you to receyue me in to your grace mtuche wyse that shortly I may see ỳ day of our maryage.

WHan megera. vnderstode the wordes of her loue hercules she was in her herte reioised with

grete solase / notwithstondynge ꝑ she was ashamed and all shamefaste she answerde / alas Hercules by what fortune hynde I me in the grace of so gentyll a man as ye be / your excellyue prowesse / your glorious labours / your resplendant vertues ben so moche of value that ye are worthy to haue to wyfe the floure of ladyes and the choys / wthe sele wordes many damoyselles came there vnto theym that caulyd them to sece theyr deuyses of loue. and sayd to Megera ꝑ it was tyme to withdrawe her for to go to dyner. Megera sorowe full of so hasty departynge / and that she hadde no more space to deuyse wher louene myght not achyeue her purpose / by constraynt she forsoke leue than of Hercules and wente in to the halle / all refeccyoned of loue / and Hercules abode in the gardyn all gladde and Joyous of ꝑ swetete answere that he had receyued.

When the ladyes than had lefte Hercules in the gardyn / also sone as they were gone Hercules assemblyd Eurysteus and Amphytryon / & sayd to them that he had greete desyre and wyll to be maryed / & prayed them ꝑ they wolde go to kynge creon to knowe yf he wolde gyue hym his doughter Megera. They spake to kynge Creon of this maryage / the kynge herde them spche ryght gladly for the mater plesyd hym / and answerde that he myght nowhere better bestowe hys doughter / than to ꝑ moost noble man of the worlde Hercules / whome he loued as his owne sone / whiche was soo valyaunt and so noble / and hadde no felawe lyke vnto hym and ꝑ he was content to gyue to hym his doughter and with her all ꝑ he wolde demaund Eurysteus and Amphytryon thanked the kynge of his curteyse answere. Megera & Hercules were sente for / the kynge made thē to trouthplyght eche other with grete Joye of both partyes / after this in processe of tyme the daye of the espoulayles & maryage was halowed with glorye / tryumphe / honour & Joye what shall I saye they saye togyder / without more aduenture / and lyued togyder ryght honestly.

Anone after the solempnyte of this maryage / Hercules came to kyng Creon & prayed hym that he wolde adoubbe & make hym knyght for as moche as they of the royalme of Yconye were comen vnto hym & had chosen hym for soo be kynge of theyr cyte for his good renōme. The kynge Creon Joyous of ꝑ that he was chosē for to be kynge of Yconye / answerde that he wolde accomplysshe his desyre but he wolde ꝑ this sholde be done at a certayne daye assygned / saynge that than he wolde make a ryght noble feste where men sholde Juste & torneye / & that he wolde do come theder all the kynges & the prynces of Grece / Hercules accorded and agreyd ꝑ coūceyll of the kynge / & than the kynge sente hys messangers vnto all ꝑ kynges of greece / and prayed them to be at the cheualry & dubbynge knyght of a noble man ꝑ shall holde a paas at a daye named The renōme of this forsayd feste was anone borne and knowen vnto all the regnes of Grece / the apparayll and ordenaunce was grete in Thebes and one and other made them redy lyghtly

for to be there/the tyme passed and the
daye came/many a kynge and knyght
were comen at that tyme to Thebes/
Theleus & Jalon the sone of kynge
Elon were there amonge all other.the
kynges made grete knyst & grete pom
pes aboute ten of the clocke afore none
the kynge Creon wente in to the place
that was ordeyned and arayed for the
Justes/at a corner in the same place
was a tente/in this tente was Hercu/
les all alone/ þ same tyme the ladyes
and damoyselles wente and mountyd
vpon the scaffoldes/the Justes came
in to the place/no man knewe ne wyste
not who was this newe knyght/what
shall I saye/whan the kynge Creon
sawe that the knyghtes were comen/
in on all sydes & that the ladyes were
gone vpon the scaffoldes/he sente for
Hercules and made hym knyght after
theyr statutes/& than Hercules moun
tyd vpon his hors/toke his spere and
his shelde/& eleryed them þ were there
to thende þ eche man sholde do his de/
voure/& than one & other that desyred
to haue worshyp toke theyr speres and
ran ayenst Hercules/& began a Justes
that was ryght hote and sharpe theyr
speres were stronge & brake not lyght
ly/but they mette oftentymes/& some
ouerthrowen & smyten downe of theyr
horses/they þ myght not Juste ayenste
Hercules assayed eche other lyke to ly/
ke. Jalon and Theleus Justed okty
mes ayenste Hercules/& Pyrothus so/
ne of kyng Yrion in lyke wyse/all they
that I name mayntenyd them ryghte
valyauntly. Notwithstondynge abo/
ue all other Herculesabode all men/
& no mā myght abyde his strokes but
he bare them all downe/excepte Jalon
whiche encoūtryd hym dyuerse tymes
and gaue hym many grete strokes her
cules bare downe Theleus to the erth
and Pyrothus/and well fyfty stronge
knyghtes/he dyde so moche þ no man
abode on the place but Jalon & he and
than he lefte and sessyd the Justes for
the valyaunce that Hercules founde in
Jalon/and euer after he hadde a spe/
cyall loue to hym/and toke acqueyn/
taunce with hym and fested hym and
made hym grete chere.

At the ende of this Justes kny
ghtes ladyes and damoyselles
wente vnto the palays/and there was
Hercules made kynge of Yconye/the
feste was grete and ryche more thenne
I can reherce.the straūgers were grete
ly fested and also hyghly thanked in
comune/what shall I make longe pro
cesse/whan all the feste was passyd w̄
honour and glorye of Hercules and þ
there was no more to doo wherof ony
memorye is for to saye.Pyrothus pra/
yed all them that were there for to be
at his weddynge in Thessalonycque/
atte a certayne daye named/eche man
promysed hym to go theder and for to
be there at. Euery man toke leue of
Hercules/whan tyme was come of the
departynge/eche man retorned in too
his countree and place/and they coude
not ynough meruayll of the glorye ha
boundynge and apperynge to haboun
de/growe/flourysshe/and fructefye in
Hercules whiche was so curteyse and
humble/and for the grace that he had
in temporall honour and worshyp/he
was so vertuous þ he was not þ more
proude/but the more mete and lowed
hymselfe.

¶ How the Centaures rauysshed Ypodame at the weddynge of Pyrothus/ and how hercules recouerde her agayn by the helpe of Jalon & Theleus.

HOr to contynue our mater thā whan Hercules sawe approche the daye of the weddynge of Pyrothus he dyspoled hym to go theder/ by space of tyme he wente forth on his waye & toke Phylotes w̄ hym and at all adventure toke with hym his armures of the skynnes of the lyons/ whan Megera sawe hym departe she was sore troblyd for his departynge/ and for that that he toke his armours w̄ hym/ for she thought yt Hercules had herde speke of ony aduenture he wolde go theder & put hym in deuoure to assaye hym selfe agayne it with grete syghes she loked after hym as ferre as she mygh̄t Hercules and Phylotes wente forth into the countree also moche as they mygh̄t they exployted so theyr Journeye ꝑ they came in to Thessalonyeque where they were receyued with grete Joye of Pyrothus and of his frendes/ they foūde there grete assemble of noble mē & ladyes. Theleus & Jalon were there the frendes of Jalon wolde ꝑ he sholde be made knyght/ & for to doo ꝑ they presentyd hym to Hercules whiche made hym knyght & Hercules sayd ꝑ he sholde be a noble man yf he mygh̄t lyue/ and

amonge other thynges the daye of the weddynge came / the cyte was all full of noblesse / the Centaures were there they were an hondred gyaũtes armed that ranne as the wynde / whiche the kynge Ixyon hadde ordeyned in thel laylle / of whome some dwellyd in mol lole and the other in Aphyte a cyte of Epyre wherof was quene Ypodame the lady and bryde of the weddynge / there were many kynges and prynces of whome I haue not the names / the quene ypodame & Pyrothus were wed dyd togyder after theyr lawe / whan ỳ tyme of dyner was come they lette the lady in the hall where was made a ge nerall feste / in this feste all were am ply seruyd of all maner of good wy nes & good metes / in especyall the cen taures made passynge good chere and dronke so moche of ỳ stronge wynes that the prynceypall Capytayne of all named Eurycus & some of the other had wordes to gyder and troublyd the feste In this trouble they fought to gy der & caste eche on other pottes: platers wynes & metes so terrybly that many of them were hurte & deed Thenne anone was the hall full of noye Eurt cus & fyfty of his geantes yssued out / of the prese & went to fetche theyr har neys and armours whan they were ar med they entryd in to the hall & not cõ tente of the trouble that they had ma / de how well that hercules & the other / entendyd to appele thẽ that slewe eche other they tokе the quene ypodame & / bare her out & rauysshyd her & fledde away wyth her / whan the ladyes sawe this grete outrage they cryed all affra yed thaffraye was soo grete ỳ hercules Jalon pirothus & theleus ran vnto thẽ

And whan they knewe that the centau res had rauysshed ỳ lady at fewe wor des they wente & armed them anone /

HErcules dyd on the skyn of the lyon & toke his swerd his bowe & his arowes And than wente after ỳ geantes w̃ oute abydyng of ony other companye or persone the geantes were with drawen vnder a tree & there they rengyd thẽ in bataylle as they ỳ wiste well & surely that the fyrst ỳ sholde co me too theym sholde be Hercules they hatyd hercules secretly. And they had enuye of his glorye they swore all the / deth of hercules and than whan they / were in these termes & deuyses / Eury / cus alyyed fro fer hercules & shewyd / hym to his felawshyp hercules was all alone & came not a paas softly as a mã but he came rennyng as lyghtly & also swyftely as the harte rennyth in the / valeye And semed that he flawe in ỳ / ayer the swyftenes of hercules ne abal shyd ne affrayed not the centaures they were well foure score And they were / alle of grete corages They toke than theyr glaues, polhaxes swerdes & other habylymentes of warre And some of the strengest of them wente ayenst her cules on ỳ other syde allone as hercules approchyd so nyghe as he myght shote at them he bente his bowe & w̃ an aro we he smote a centaure named gryne⁹ in suche wyse that the arowe parced ỳ heed entrynge by ỳ vysage & nayled his hede vnto a tree ỳ stode by hynde / hym w̃ ỳ secõde arowe he smote ano / ther geant named petrus in ỳ breste / thurgh his armour ỳ it wente thurgh his body / with the thyrde he hurte do / ryllas a terryble gyaunte and nayled

his hande vnto his vylage for whan ꝑ gyaunt sawe the stroke come he helde vp his hande to fore his vylage / and the arowe entryd with so grete myght as afore is sayd and made the hande to be nayled to his vylage of whiche stroke he was deed / he shotte many mo arowes than also longe as he had ony and he shotte none but yf he hurte or slewe one of the gyauntes / whan his shotte was fayled the gyaũtes strongly esmeuyd of that they had sene theyr fclawes dye by the shotte of Hercules they cleryed vpon Hercules & they enuyronned hym on all sydes. Cylarus Pheotones. Nellus. Myncus. Altyo lodeum and Pyleon were the fyrste ꝑ smote vpon Hercules with theyr glayues. Hercules toke his swerde & came ayenste Pheotones that hadde a grete axe so grete that it was a mannes burther. Pheotones anone lyfte vp hys grete axe and wende to haue smyten a myghty stroke vpon Hercules / but hercules that knewe ynough of the warre torned hym from the stroke and so the grete axe fell downe to the grounde / & than sodeynly Hercules caught ꝑ grete axe and pluckyd it out of his handes and forthwith gaue hym a stroke with all so grete that he smote of his ryght arme with the sholdre.

SOche was the begynnynge of the batayll of Hercules and of the Centaures. Cylarus smote than Hercules behynde with all his myght Pyleon and Lodeum smote hym also all at one tyme / notwithstondynge hercules astonyed not ones therfore / but in retornynge to Cylarus he gaue hy̆ a stroke with the axe so stedfastly vpõ his helme that it entryd in to his body that he confounded the gyaunt to the erth / and so he seruyd in lyke wyse Pyleon and Lodeum. Jason & Theseus put them than in the batayll / & well prouyd theyr pongth / at theyr comyng for to gyue them herte & courage Hercules threste in to the gretest prees of ꝑ gyaũtes & so wrought with the axe / ꝑ they curlyd Phyotenes that had brought it theder / & all them ꝑ hadde forged it / in betynge and smytynge downe tofore them. Hercules began than to seke Ypodame / he founde her all bewepte ryght belyde & nyghe Eurycus than he spake to Eurycus & sayd to hym / thou euyll gloton thou haste this day troubyd the feste & the lady of my frende Pyrothus & now anone I shall trouble thyne eyseryte / with this worde he dyscharged the axe & smote with all Eurycus in suche wyse on the hede ꝑ he fell downe deed / vnto ꝑ grete abashement of the other gyauntes / for in beholdynge the axe dyed with the blode of Eurycus theyr capytayne / they were all abashed / than began Hercules to smyte more & more vpon the gyaũtes / there was none than so sure but he was aferde nor none so stedfast but he ne began to hyde hym & tremble for fere / his strokes were not sustenable / he put his enemyes out of araye and vnto flyght / fynably with the helpe of Jason of Theseus and of Pyrothus ꝑ were meruaylloully valyaunt they chased them vnto a ryuer where that xii. of them sauyd them in passynge & swymmyng ouer / and all ꝑ remenaũt of them were persecuted vnto the deth reseruyd Lyncus that Hercules helde

pryloner/for as moche as at the dyscō
fyture he prayed hym of mercye & yel/
ded hym vnto hym/thus were the cen/
taures destroyed more by the strength
& hande of Hercules than by ony other
whan Hercules hadde so done ỳ there
were no mo of the Centaures vpon the
place he and his felawes retorned vn/
to Epodame and brought her agayne
vnto the cyte with grete tryūphe what
shall I saye the ladyes recouerỳd Joye
by the recoueraunce of Epodame and
began agayne the feste that durỳd af
ter eyght dayes ryght grete and sump
tuous.

Chow Pluto rauysshyd Proserpyne/
and how Orpheus wente for her in to
helle / and how the quene Sera came
vnto the weddynge of Pyrothus and
how Theseus and Pyrothus fought
with Cerberus porter of the layd helle

In this tyme that is to wete a ly
tell tofore the weddynge of Py/
rothus /as Pluto the kynge of Molosse
sone of Saturne and broder of Jupp/
ter sayled and wente by se sechyng his
aduentures/and soo longe he sayled
that he arryued in Secyle/and that he

founde there nyghe by the ryuage a ryght grete assemble of Secylyens ꝑ halowed ꝓ feste of theyr goddes whan Pluto sawe this feste he dyde do arme twenty of his felawlhyp vnder theyr robes and garmentes/ & wente in this maner for to se the feste/for to wete yf he myght fynde ony proye/this Pluto was the gretest theefe & the moost lecherous man of all the worlde / & had wꝫ hym a gyaunt named Cerberus ynough ghe ylyke vnto Pluto of condicōns & of courage/ but he was moche more stronger & puyssaunt of body / all the other were grete as gyauntes & hadde lerned to do nothynge ellys but for to do harme & euyll / & coude none other wyse do.

WHan than the Secylyens saw Pluto come & his felawlhyp they supposed that it hadde be some of theyr neyghbours ꝑ came for to se theyr playes for as moche as they came clothed in theyr garmentes and saw none of theyr armour/ & they enforced thē to lynge & daūce /but certes theyr songes and theyr daūces dured not longe/for in compynge vnto theym there the kynge Pluto casse his eyen a syde and sawe there the quene of that marches that beheldc the feste/and by her her doughter that made a chapelet of floures/the moder was named Sera/and the doughter was callyd Proserpyne/ & was maryed vnto a noble man named Orpheus that satte belyde her & played on the harpe. this Proserpyne was meruaylloys fayre/anone as Pluto had sene her he delyred & couetyed her and aduertyled his folke secretly of her/ & after came nyghe and by her/and felte hymselfe so surmounted in couetyse of her beaute ꝑ he sette handes on her and layed her vpon his backe and bare her awaye.

WHan Orpheus and Sera sawe Proserpyne soo rauysshed they velcryed pyteously and anguyslhously vpon Pluto / with this cryꝑ Secylyens lette theyr feste & ranne after Pluto in grete nombre men & women hoppynge to haue reseowed proserpyne /but whan Cerberus & his complyces sawe the murmure/they drewe out theyr swerdes and shewed theyr armes & smote vpon them ꝑ approchyd them & sleynge thē largely withdrewe & wente vnto the porte maugre the Secylyens & Orpheus/they guydeo Pluto in to his shyppe & after they entryd and than dysancryd and caryed away Proserpyne/the Secylyens were than dysponrueyed of armes/they coude not withstonde the rauysshement of Proserpyne/at the departynge fro the porte was made the moost alpre doeyll & sorowe ꝑ coude be. Proserpyne wepte sore on that one syde and pyteously and cryed ryght hygh and lowde/Sera on that other syde with the secylyens made no skarlyte okteres/ & certes Orpheus fayled not to furnysshe his teres wꝫ depe syghes/for he loued Proserpyne/ and she loued hym also/at the departynge theyr hertes were put in a harde and greuous dystresse so harde anguyslhe ꝑ Proserpyne fell downe a swoune & Orpheus was so rauysshid with angre that he retorned in to his palays/ whan he hadde lostc the syght of Proserpyne/ & helde hym close in his chambre without speche two dayes.

At the ende of two dayes Sera came to vylyte Orpheus ꝑ wolde neyther ete ne drynke and layd to hym that she knewe well the rayl shour of her doughter/and that it was Pluto the kynge of Melose & that he dwellyd in a partye of Thellayllē in a lowe cyte ꝑ was callyd helle for as moche as in this Yle kynge Pluto and his complyces dyde so moche harme & euyll ꝑ they were compared and lyknyd vnto deuylles/& theyr cyte was named helle/ whan Orpheus vnderstode ꝑ Proserpyne was in helle he tokke a lytell hope in hym selfe & ete and drankke/& made a vowe that he wolde neuer reste in place vnto the tyme that he hadde ben in helle for to se Proserpyne/ after that he hadde eten he sent for his maryners/ and hadde them to make redy a shyppe/whan the shyppe was garnyllhed of all that it behouyd after the leue taken of the quene Sera in habyte dysguyled he entryd alone in to his shyppe with his harpe. & made his maryners to sayll forth on the see in suche a wyse that they arryued atte one of the portes of Thellayll/Orpheus wente there a londe and after commaunded his maryners that they sholde abyde hym in the same place vnto a certayne tyme that he named/after he departed and wente fro countre to countre so longe for to spede his mater that he came to the yate of helle wyche Cerberus kepte / and there began to playe of his harpe ryght sweely and melodyously.

Alone whan Cerberus herde ꝑ sowne of the harpe he lyfte vp his hede on hyghe/and came out of ꝑ gate / for to knowe who was he that played so melodyously/and by ꝑ sowne of the harpe he founde Orpheus /& thynkynge ꝑ Pluto wolde gladly here hym̃ for to reioyce proserpyne ꝑ alwaye wepte he made hym entre in to ꝑ cyte And brought hym byfore the kynge/ Orpheus than began to playe agayne on his harpe whā ꝑ kynge pluto had herde hym̃ he tokke therin grete pleasure and so dyde all they that were there by hym̃ Thā pluto sente for to sekke Proserpyne whan she was come & herde hym̃ playe with his harpe by his playe she knewe well that it was her husbonde she was sore aballhed & yf she had sore wept to fore she wept moch more after Pluto was sory for ꝑ sorowe ꝑ proserpyne made & sayd to orpheus that yf he coude so playe with his harpe that the lady sholde cesse of her weppynge ꝑ he wolde gyue hym that he wolde are of hym/orpheus promysed & made hym̃ sure ꝑ he wolde do it/& Pluto sware to hym ꝑ he wolde holde & kepe his promesse yf he so dyde/and than Orpheus sette and entuned his harpe & played dyuerse songes so swetely/that ꝑ infernall Cerberus & many fell a slepe/& also proserpyne by certayne tokenes & sygnes ꝑ Orpheus made w̄ his eyen. made her to cesse of her weppynge.

When Pluto sawe proserpyne soo cessynge her weppynge he was passynge Joyous/he awoke Cerberus ꝑ slepte/after he spake to Orpheus & sayd to hym̃ ꝑ he had so wel harped that no man coude do better/ and that he wolde that he sholde demaunde some thynge & that he wolde

gyue it hym wthout ony faute/orpheus herynge the wordes of Pluto had a grete debate in hymselfe for to knowe what thynge he myght beste demaũde in the ende he sayd to hym/syre I am Orpheus the husbonde of this lady ȳ for her loue I haue enterpryſed to come hyther in this aduenture I praye and require you that ye will gyue and render her agayn to me ȳ I may bryng her agayn vnto her moder ȳ dyeth for sorowe/whan pluto had herd the the requeste ȳ Orpheus had made he was passynge angry & also esmayed of ȳ hardynes that Orpheus had done how be it he answered to hym Orpheus ye haue demaũded of me proserpyne she is the lady ȳ I moost loue of all ȳ worlde Neuertheleſſe for to accõplyſſhe the promyſſe that I haue made to you I gyue her vnto you by cõdycyon that ye bryngе her out of this Cyte wthout lokynge or beholdynge after or behynde you And yf it happen that ye ones loke behynde you ye shall lese her Of this answer orpheus was contente And hȳ semed ȳ his wyfe was as good as recouered or wonne he and proserpyne passed ouer that nyght in good hope whan the morne was comen pluto delyuered proserpyne vnto orpheus by the condycyon afore reherced orpheus and proserpyne toke leue of kynge pluto & thanked hym syth they went on theyr waye but he hadde not gone halfe way to ȳ gate whan Orpheus preuely loked behynde hym for to see yf any man folowed hym And thã he founde at his heles Cerberus ȳ toke proserpyne away fro hym And yelded and delyuerȳd her agayn vnto the kynge.

Orpheus seynge that by his vnhappynes had loste is wyfe begã to curse ȳ day that he was borne And came after and folowed proserpyne & began agayn to harpe & to offer grete gyftes for to recouer her agayn but it was sayd to hym for conclusion that he sholde neuer haue her agayn And also that yf he had dyȳd the feeste of Armes as he had the strȳges of the harpe he sholde by armes haue dyed wyth this conclusion Orpheus departed fro hell full of sorowe & angyſſhe & retorned in to secyſſe vnto ȳ quene sera telynge to her his aduenture The quene acertayned that her doughter was in hell as she ȳ was aduertyſed that in the sayl sholde be halowed the feste of ȳ weddynge of pyrothus and that ther were many knyghtes of grete name she wente to ȳ see and cam so apoynt to thesalonyque that the feste yet endured In approchyng the cyte on an after none as Pyrothus & theseus were in the feldes they met her/her exercite was grete Theseus & pyrothus salued her And she salued and greted them agayn and after axed them the state of the feste of the weddynge They tolde and recounted her all After she demaũded of thẽ yf ther were there no knyghtes of grete name & hyghe enterpryſe whan they vnderstode ȳ she enquerȳd o ker they wolde wete what she was & demaunded her name I am sayde this lady seres of secyll Than spake Theseus and sayd madame ye be welcome for what occasyon demaunde ye yf in ȳ feste ben ony knyghtes of entrepryſe I can well saye to you that ther be truly but not wythstondynge that I so aduertyſe you I praye you and al

so require that ye tell and aduertyse vnto vs the cause why ye haue soo demaunded.

Syre sayd ye lady syth it pleasyth you to enquire of myne estate so ferre knowe ye for certayn that I haue made to you my demaunde for as moche as pluto the kynge of hell hath rauysshyd my doughter Proserpyne by whyche I am hurte vnto the dethe & so I wolde fynde som knyght that by his curteysye wolde employe hym for to gete her agayn And yelde her to me And for to assayllye the cursed tyraunt whyche I praye the goddes may be dampned and confounded pardurably for his demerytes werfore I praye you yf ye know ony that to me be proppce that it please you for charyte for to adresse me vnto hym Madame answered Theseus be ye no more besy to fynde suche a knyght as ye seke for in ye fauoure of all ladyes I shall be your knyght in this warke And promyse you vpon myn honour that I shall transporte me in to hell And ye kynge pluto shall neuer haue peas wyth me vnto the tyme that he hath restored your doughter.

Than pyrothus herde thenterpryse of theseus he began to breke his wordes and sayd soo hym My broder what thynke ye to doo whan ye enterpryse forto goo in to hell ye know not termes ne the situacion of that place hell stondeth behynd the Inner see betwene montaynes and roches so hyghe that the Cytezyns that dwell ther in ben in contynuell vmber and shadowe And the Entre is so stronge that it is Impossyble to come wyth in the Cyte but yf the porter consente for here tofore tyme many haue gone the der that ben there lefte and abyden there goeth no man theder that euer cometh agayn it is ryght an hell and eche man nameth it hell as well for ye sytuacion therof in so derke & tenebruse a place as for the Inhumanite and terrybylyte of the habytans & Indwellars that alway watche and wayte to do euyll & dysplasure to all the worlde Theseus answered vnto Pyrothus and sayde ther is no thynge Impossybyll vnto a valyaunt herte The kynge pluto is cruell and stronge his folke & peple tyrannyse his cyte standeth in a contre enuyrouned wyth mortall perylles notwythstondynge certes the dowtaunce and fere of there thynges shall neuer rebouce ne wythdrawe my corage but that I shall do my deuoyr to atteyne this emprysse and shal dye in the payne or I shall haue reproche shewing to al maner knyghtes that a mā to kepe his honour and worshyppe ought not to doubte ony paryll what that euer it be.

Than whan pyrothus had herde the noble answer of theseus he allowed it greely and sayde to hym ye his wordes were to hym agreable & so acceptable that he wolde holde hym company in this aduenture/ The quene Seres thanked the two knyghtes they brought her in to the Cyte and in too the palays / She was there receyued and fested as it appertyned thaduenture of her doughter Proserpyne was tolde and recounted vnto her

and thenterprysse of the two knyghtes by the reporte of this aduenture and of thenterprysse of ꝑ theleus & Pyrothus had made/all the feste was troubleyd a gayne a newe/amonge all other Ypo dame consyderynge ꝑ her husbonde ꝑ was so newly maryed vnto her wolde go in this perylous vyage of helle her herte began to gyue out weppynge of te res & myght gyue no solace ne comfort vnto her eyen what shall I saye ꝑ fest ended in grete sorowe. Jalon & Hercu les wolde gladly haue gone with the/ seus & Pyrothus/and spake therof to them/but they wolde not suffre theym than departed Hercules & entryd in to a shyppe as he wolde haue gone in to his countree/eche man in lyke wyse de parted/& also theseus and Pyrothus tokke theyr waye for to go vnto helle/& than aboute theyr departynge wherof Hercules was aduertysed Hercules ma de for to conduyte his shyp vnto the marches of helle/& there descendyd on londe alone/concludynge in hymselfe ꝑ he wolde go after Pyrothus & The seus his true felawe/& betoke to Phy/ lotes the charge for to brynge Lyncus vnto Thebes and for to put hym the re in prysson vnto his comynge agayn after he departed/& Phylotes shypped in the see where he hadde a dolourous aduenture as it shall be sayd here af/ ter/but at this tyme I muste tarye of ꝑ mater/& shall recoūte of hercules how he wente in to helle.

Thow Hercules founde Pyrothus deed at the yates of helle and Thele/ us in daunger & how Hercules vayn/ quysshed Cerberus and how he conque ryd Proserpyne vpon Pluto.

In this paas it ought to be sayd that whan Theleus & pirothus were departed fro Thessalonycque to go & assaye yf they myght recouer the fayre Proserpyne they dyde so moche that by theyr dylygence in shorte tyme they arryued in the valeye where was Proserpyne/In the valeye full of syn/ nes & curlydnes/Pyrothus ꝑ knewe ꝑ countre founde the strayte waye that wente to the cyte/& entryd fyrste there in/this waye was soo strayte ꝑ there myght no man but one aloon go ney/ ther on the ryght syde nor on the lefte syde/the roches were so hyghe that no man myght go on neyther syde/whan they hadde passyd this waye they foū de a roche cutte in to steyres made and hewed out with chyselles/and thenne they sawe byneth lowe helle as a cyte stronge enuyronned with waters that fell downe Impetuoully and ferdfull fro the roches and made a terryble noy se & rorynge/for they fell from ryght hygh in to a lowe swalowe or abysme in the erth/this cyte was all enclosyd with mountaynes/for to speke propre/ ly it was a ryghte helle/and it had no more but one entre and one yate/for to come downe to the yate Pyrothus and Theleus descended downe by the stey res made in the roche/than in the dys cendynge sodaynly they sawe sprynge fro the gate amyghty and greate gy/ aunt out of meslure/the whiche hadde an hede meruaylloully myshapen. fy ers blacke & ougly/he hadde his nose

hygh and wyde /his chyn longe/& his
teth grete as hors teth/his eyen greate
lyke vnto an oxe /his eeres hangynge
lyke as an hounde / his sholdres large
& brode/his bely swollen and grete bol
ned his legges & his thyes were pallyn
ge strongly boned & myghty/this terry
ble gyaunt was Cerberus / wherof is
touched & reherled aboue / the poetes
named hym the hounde with thre hee/
des concyderynge his ryght greuous &
vnhappy lyuynge whiche is replyed &
lyckende vnto thre synguler vyces / ꝑ
is to wete/to pryde.to auarice and to
lecherye/by pryde he glorypyed hyselfe
& enhaũced hym aboue all the men of
the worlde for his force & strength for
he was so stronge ꝑ no man myghte/
withstonde hym/by auarice he hadde
an apetyte Insacyably for to gadre to
gyder treasours/& toke & bare awaye al
that he myght haue or coude fynde.by
lecherye there was no man lyuynge of
more foule lyke thã he was/for he had
neuer done other thynge in all his lyke
than for to foule & rauysshe women &
maydens/and ladyes/& so by good ry
ght the poetes named hym an hounde
with thre heedes/ for he was foule as
an hounde ꝑ lyueth in multyplycacõn
of synnes & doth his kelycyte/ ꝓ gre/
uous kelycyte.

Thenne whan Theleus & Py/
rothus had espyed this enemy
Cerberus come vnto them all armed
makynge ꝑ whele in marchynge prou
dely vnto them/Pyrothus sayd to the
leus/my broder beholde what enemye
this is/he that putteth hym in suche pe
ylles for the loue of ladyes setteth but
lytell of his lyke/vs behoueth now to
lyue or dye lette vs now achyeue Jo/
yously our enterprysse to thende ꝑ ye
thynke not that I hadde leuer dye thã
to haue reproche I shall be the fyrste
that shall begynne the batayll Thele
us hadde no space ne leyzer to answe
re/for Cerberus came to thẽ & alcyped
thẽ saynge/what seken thele felawes
in hell/we come sayd Theleus for to
seche Proserpyne/whome Pluto hath
taken awaye fro the quene Sera / we
shall neuer retorne in to our countree/
vnto the tyme we brynge her with vs.
truly answerde cerberus whan that ye
shall retorne in to your countre ye shall
rendre and yelde agayne Proserpyne/
but I shall defende you the retorne/&
this daye I shall presente vnto Proser
pyne my glayue dyed in your blode./
and here ye shall be buryed/ye shall
neuer see Proserpyne /nor come more
nerer than ye be now/with thele wor/
des he enhaunced his glayue & gaue so
grete a stroke to Theleus vpon hys
shelde ꝑ he bare awaye therof an half
quarter.

Than Pyrothus sawe his fela/
we smyten he toke his glayue
& smote Cerberus on ꝑ one sy
de. Theleus smote hym on that other
syde & they gaue hym two grete strokes
so grete ꝑ they made Cerberus to beel
meuyd ꝑ he began the batayll so dyl/
meturably ꝑ he all to brake theyr shel
des & theyr harneys/& also made hys
glayue to be dyed in theyr noble blode
as he had afore sayd/the batayll was
harde & mortall at the begynynge the/
leus & Pyrothus receyuyd many wou
des/theyr armes were broken the ba/

tayll endured longe/ & Pyrothus dyde
ryght well in auaũlynge hymselfe but
Cerberus smote vpon hym so dysme-
surably that after many woundes gy
uen to hym he all to braste hys helme
and cleuyd his heed in two peces vnto
the stomake

As theleus sawe his felawe dye
he enhaunced his glayue by/
grete anger & smote cerberus so fermly
that he made hym auayle & goo a bac
ke two paas. cerberus wold auenge hȳ
of this stroke & smote vpon theleus a
strooke by so grete force ẏ yf ẏ noble-
knyght had not torned a backe cerber⁹
had borne & smyten hym vnto ẏ erthe
This stroke of cerberus fell vpon the
erthe & entryd therin & theleus smote/
agayn vpon his enemye whiche had ẏ
herte so grete that he began to roze as
an olde lyon And smote theleus so fierl
ly wyth his swerde ẏ he all to brake/
his shelde & all to frusshyd his helme
that he was all astonyed of the stroke
But alwaye theleus abode in his place
& thã cerberus sholde haue brought hȳ
vnto vtterance folowyng the euyl ad
uenture of pyrothus yf ẏ fortune had
not brought theder Hercules whyche/
cam so apoynt to ẏ rescousse that the
seus knewe not how to sauehym At/
this poynte than that theleus was so
astonyed Hercules that was departyd
fro the see as sayd is came vn to ẏ stay
res that were cutte & made in ẏ roche
And beholdyng theleus all couered wȳ
blode And pirothus deed he began to
descende downe ryeng to theleus ẏ he
sholde not be aferde nor take no drede
whan Cerberus sawe and herde Her/
cules he began to rebruyre and roze &
assayled theleus alpzely fo⁹ to be quy
te of hym Theleus myght no moze/
how well that he was recomforted wȳ
the voys of hercules he began to renne
now here now there tofore Cerberus./

So moche than hasted Hercules
fo⁹ to go downe the steyres In
entrynge the place as hastely as he my
ght he clerye to Cerberus and sayd to
hym/tyrant cruell lette the knyght ren
ne & come to me/thou hast put to deth
vpon the erth my good frende Pyro/
thus/wherof I am sorye certayne/and
yf I maye I shall take vengeaũce on
the fo⁹ hym. Cerberus herynge ẏ sen/
tence of Hercules ran no moze after the
seus/but taryed and beheldе Hercules
with a fyerse loke and answerde to hȳ
so weneth he to aduenge his shame ẏ
so byleueth/I haue deuoured thy felaw
vnto the deth & but yf thou excede hym
in maysterye of armes & bodyly stręg
the/an hondred folde double it is folye
to the to come hether/fo⁹ I am Cerbe
rus porter of helle ẏ of recorde of my
name all the worlde trembleth/ thus
endynge his answere/ Hercules was
at the fote of the roche he had his club
be vpon his sholdre/ Cerberus came
ayenste hym/they smote eche other vn
dely/and thus they began a ryght har
de batayll/and than Theleus ẏ was
passynge wery latte at one syde by out
of the waye & rested hym in dryenge &
clensynge his woundes of ẏ blode that
had comen out of them.

Hercules beheldе than on that
one syde & seynge Theleus pur
gynge & clensynge his depe and grete

woundes/he began to employe the ex/
cesse of his strength and myght by su/
che meruayll/that of a stroke that he
gaue hym vpon his helme vpon the
ryght syde that he made hym to bowe
& lowte vnder his clobbe & to knele to
the grounde with his lefte knee/and at
the seconde stroke in purlewynge hym
hastely he made his swerde to flee out
of his handes & that he made hym for
to fall on his armes to the grounde/&
with ÿ thyrde stroke as Cerberus wen
de to haue relcuyd hym and goten his
swerde Hercules smote hym vpon the
body that he made his hede to hurtle
agayne a grete stone that was therby
after ÿ he sprange vpon hym & bownde
his legges with the strength & force of
his handes maugre the gyaunt/he ta
re of the helme of his hede and wolde
haue slayne hym but Theleus prayed
hym ÿ he wolde not put hÿ to deth the
re/and that he wolde brynge hym in
to Thessalonyque for to dye by ÿ sen
tence of the quene Ypodame.

THus Cerberus was not put to
deth at the requeste of Theleus
notwithstondynge Hercules bownde his
handes behynde his backe/& after he
made hym aryse & toke hym by ÿ ber/
de and made hym go vp on hyghe vpō
the roche & there he layed hym downe
& bounde his fete his handes & his nec
kes togyder in suche wyse ÿ he myghte
not nor durste not remeue/ whan that
he had done soo/he wente downe and
entryd in to the yate of helle & leuynge
there Theleus/he wente so ferre that
he founde the palays of kynge Pluto
& that he came in to ÿ same hall whe/
re Pluto was with Proserpyne all they
that were there meruaylyd of hÿ whā
they sawe hym entryd/for they knewe
nothynge of the ouercomynge of Cer
berus/as they ÿ lefte all the charg and
keppynge of theyr syte with Cerberus/
without to haue ony doubte or suspec
cyon/& also they were so ferre from ÿ
gate that they myght not here of the
bataylL/nor knowe nothynge what ÿ
was befall to theyr porter/than whan
Hercules hadde founde Pluto and pro/
serpyne he hadde greate Joye & knewe
by tokenes and enlygnes of them there
beyng that it was he/he adressyd hym
to Pluto and sayd. Pluto by thy ma/
lyce Secylle is now full of weppyng of
teeres for the rauysshynge of this lady
whiche haste not wyllyd to yelde and
rendre agayne to her husbonde Orphe
us/ I wote neuer what pleasure thou
haste therin/but I shall saye to ÿ that
thou shalte receyue greate dysplealure
in folowynge ÿ euyll aduenture of cer
berus whome I haue vaynquysshed &
ouercomen.

WYth this worde Hercules lyfte
vp his clobbe and gaue suche a
stroke to Pluto that he ouer/
threwe hym to the erth that he ne me/
uyd neyther hande ne fote / whan he
hadde so beten Pluto wenynge that he
had be deed he assayled all them that
were there ÿ made grete dule & put thē
all to deth w̄ his clobbe in ÿ presēce of
Proserpyne whiche tremblyd for fere
than he cōforted Proserpyne & sayd to
her / ÿ he was come to ÿ place for her
& for to brynge her agayne to her mo/
der/& ÿ she shold folowe hÿ proserpyne

assured her & was conforted with ÿ wor des of hercules & folowyd hym

HErcules openyd the halle & wen te out and proserpine with hym After he addressid hym vnto the gate of the palays And it happenyd hym ÿ he founde there a ryght greate companye of Citezeyns that were aduertised of this affraye and they ran vpon hym dismesurably escryeng hÿ to deth whã hercules sawe ÿ/he sayd to proserpine that she sholde drawe her a parte Af/ter that he enhaunsed and lyfte vp his clobbe/And began to medle with his ennemyes ryght vertuelly and by soo hygh prowesse ÿ he couerd all the en/tre of the palays with these mysserable tyraũtes ÿ he slewe smote downe and all forfrusshed them / and put to deth more than foure hondreth/fynably he wrought so that the other fledde and gaue it ouer/& than whan he sawe ÿ his euyll wyllars were deed & dysparc/sled he toke Proserpyne by the hande & ladde her out of the gate of the cyte.

THeseus that abode and taryed at this gate as sayd is/was ry ght gretely reioyded whan he sawe her cules come agayne with proserpyne he arose & wente agayne them & salewed the lady/and presented to Hercules a chayne of ademonte iron/that he had founde at the yate & many prysoners bounden ÿ Cerberus hadde bounden with all/Hercules vnbounde the prysso ners & toke the chayne & bounde Cer berus with all /and whan he had bu/ryed Pyrothus he departed from this helle/and toke his waye with Proser/pyne. Theseus/and Cerberus/& with oute grete aduenture for to specifie made so his Journeys that he arryued in thessalonique And delyuerid proser pyne to ÿ quene. Sera/and to Ypoda me he presented Cerberus /reherlynge to her and the ladyes how he had slay ne Pyrothus. Ypodame demenyd soo grete sorowe for the deth of Pyrothus that for to recounte and tell it is not possyble/all they of Thessalonycque/ semblably made grete mornynge and sorowe/and sore bewayled theyr lorde what shall I saye for to aduenge his deth Ypodame dyde do bynde Cerbe/ rus to a stake in thentre of the cyte/& there yonge and olde noyed and pyned hym thre dayes longe contynually dra wynge hym by the berde and cratchyn ge hym in the vylage and after slewe hym in humaynly and horrybly/and than whan Hercules & Theseus. sera and Proserpyne had taryed there a cer tayne space of tyme in comfortynge of Ypodame/they toke leue togyder/and Hercules wente accompanyed of The seus towarde the cyte of Thebes /but of hym I wyll now taryc and shall co me to speke of the auentures of Lyn/ cus.

CHow Andromadas delyuerd Lyn cus of his enemyes and how he slewe in batayll the kynge Creon and toke the cyte of Thebes.

WHan Phylotes hadde receyued in to his garde & keppynge Lyn cus and Hercules was gone to the socours of theseus and Pyrothus as afore is sayd/ÿ maryners toke theyr

shyppe and wente to the see / & sayled all that daye without the fyndynge of ony aduenture / but on the morne be tyme in the mornynge fortune that al waye torneth without ony restynge/ brought to them a greate shyppe that drewe his cours vnto the same place ÿ they came fro/of this shyppe or gale/ ye was cappytayn & chyef Androma/ das kynge of Calcyde/ this Androma das was cosyn vnto Lyncus/whan he had espyed the shyppe where Lyncus was in/he made to vyre his galeye a borde & sayd ÿ he wolde knowe what people were therin / in approchynge ÿ shyppe of Thebes/ Lyncus beheide ÿ galeye of Andromadas & knewe it by thensygnes and tokenes ÿ it bare / In this knowlege Andromadas spake & demaunded of the maryners to who/ me the shyppe belongyd /anone as lÿ/ cus sawe and herde Andromadas /he brake the answere of the maryners/& escryed to hÿm all on hyghe. Androma das so here thy frende Lyncus/yf thou gyue me no socours and helpe me thou mayste lese a grete frende in me for I am a pryloner/and Hercules hath sen te me in to Thebes.

Andromadas herynge Lyncus had greate anger for he loyd well lyncus/& escryed them ÿ brought hym and sayd to hym ÿ they were all comen vnto theyr deth/and also that they were vnder his warde. Phylotes & his folke were garnysshed with theyr armes and harneys and made theym all redy for to defende themselfe and with lytell langage they of Calcyde assayled Phylotes/and Phylotes and his folke employed them at theyr de/ fence /the batayll was greate & harde but the mylhap torned in suche wyse vpon ÿ felawes of Phylotes that they were all slayne & deed. Andromadas hadde two hondred men in his compa ny all robers & theuys of ÿ see/ thesero

bers and theues smote harde and fy/
erslly vpon Phylotes & all to hewe his
armes/gpuynge to hym many woun
des & he buryed many of them in the
see/but the stronge relystence prouoky/
ted hym but lytell for in the ende he
was taken & bounde/& Lyncus was de
lyuerde & vnbounden of the bondes of
Hercules.

LJncus hadde grete Joye of hys
delyueraunce/he thanked hys
good frende Andromadas/after thys
he tolde hym how he was take & how
Hercules hadde dyscypate & dystroyed
the Centaures/& amonge other he na
med many of his frendes ꝑ were deed
wherof Andromadas had so grete Ire
& suche dylplealure ꝑ he sware incon/
tynent ꝑ he wolde auenge it/& that as
Hercules had slayne his frendes in ly
ke wyse he wolde dystroye his colyns
& kynnelmen. Lyncus tokе grete plea
sure to vnderstonde the oth of Andro/
madas whiche wolde wenge ꝑ deth of
his frendes/he sayd to hym ꝑ Hercules
was gone in to hell/& after demaun/
ded hym how he wolde auenge hym
vpon the frendes of Hercules/& there
vpon they were longe thynkynge/in
the ende whan they hadde longe take
aduys Andromadas cōcluded that he
wolde go assayll the cyte of Thebes/
& yf he myght gete it by assault he wol
de do slee the kynge Creon & all them
of his blode.

WJth this conclusyon came the/
der all ꝑ galeyes of Androma
das whiche folowed in whome
he hadde eyght thousande fyghtynge
men/Andromadas made them to tor
ne towarde Thebes/& also hastely as
they myght they entryd in to the royal
me in wastynge & dystroynge the coun
tree by fyre & by swerde so terryblу ꝑ
the tydynges came vnto kynge Creon
whan the kynge Creon knewe the co
mynge of the kynge Andromadas/&
that without dyssyaunce he made hy
warre/he sowned to armes & assem/
bled a grete puyssaunce/& knowynge
ꝑ Andromadas was comen in to a cer
tayne place he yssued out of Thebes
all armed & brought his people vpon
his enemyes ꝑ had grete Joye of their
comynge & than they sette them in or
denaunce agayne them in suche wyse
ꝑ they came to smytynge of strokes ꝑ
crypes & noyse was grete on both sydes
glayues/swerdes/dartes/guysarmes/
arowes/& polhaxes were sette a werke
many nobles were beten downe & deed
Lyncus & Andromadas wrought mor
tally/the kynge Creon & Amphytryō
faylled not/there was bloode largely
shedde on that one syde and on that
other/& the batayll was so felonnous
& aspre than/that in lytell tyme after
Andromadas and his people gate and
wanne vpon theym of Thebes/and
constrayned them to recuell and for to
go abacke wherof the kynge Creon
had syght grete sorowe/& wenyng for
to haue put his men agayne in araye
putte hymselfe in to the greteste prees
of the batayll where he wrought mor
tally/& made so grete slaughter and
betynge downe of his enemyes ꝑ Lyn
cus and Andromadas herde the affra
ye/and so than they came theder and
as Lyncus sawe the kynge Creon do
meruaylles of armes he gaue to hym
thre grete strokes with his swerde one

after an other / and with the fourth stroke he all to brake his helme from his hede and slewe hym / wherof they of Thebes were so afrayed and dyl/payred that they were put in dyscomfyture and fledde whiche kleynge Amphytryon myght not remedye / how be it that he was strong and of grete courage.

Of this cuyll aduenture Thebes was ryght hastely aduertysed / Megera was gone vp / vpon one of ÿ hyghe toures of the palays and saw & beheldé ÿ batayll / from that place he sawe them of Thebes slayn without remedye / & also torne theyr backes / ÿ tokene of the betynge downe of ÿ kynge her fader and the recoygnoissaũces of the slaughter of other made her to crye and sayd. Fortune fortune what myschyef / where is Hercules. alas where haste thou brought hym / alas that he is not here for to defende the metes of his natyuyte and for to kepe his wyfe full of annoye and for to put hys hande and sholdres for to bere the grete feates & dedes of this batayll whan she hadde sayd this / she fell a swoune and so laye a grete whyle / neuertheles the kynge Andromadas & Lyncus followed hastely them of thebes ÿ they entryd the cyte with them / & for asmoche as the Thebans were without hede and put out of araye / & that Amphytryon hadde so many woundes on hym that all his membres kaylled at this werke. the vnhappy Lyncus and Andromadas toke the cyte / & slewe all them that myght bere armes saue Amphytryon whome they foũde not in the hete / after they wente vp in to the palays & there they founde Megera and Amphytryon in greate desolacyon with many ladyes and damoyselles.

As sone than as Lyncus had espyed Megera / he was soo fayre and pleasaunt ÿ he became amerous of her / and came to her & sayd / lady wepe nomore Hercules the bastarde sone of Juppyter is gone in to helle and there he is deed / ye haue ben wyfe of a mã goten in auoutrye / from hẽs forth ye shall be felawe and wyfe of a man legytyme and borne in lawfull marypage / for I shall wedde you and shall do you more good and pleasure than euer ye hadde. Megera answerde fals traytre wenyste thou that I be so folysshe as to gyue fayth & byleue to the wordes of the homycyde of my fader & to the enemye of my lorde hercules / knowe thou ÿ I am his wyfe / & ÿ I shall neuer haue other husbonde but hÿ he is no bastarde but sone of my lorde Amphytryon & the moost noble man of the worlde. lady answerde lyncus I am kynge of this cyte / ye be now at my cõmaũdement wyll ye or wyll ye not I shall do my wyll of you / but I shall put it in respyte & in my sufraũce tyll to morne / after Lyncus sente Megera in to a toure / after he sente Phylotes in to a lowe prylon / & Amphytryon in to another prylon / & kynge there in mysery Priant ÿ sone of kynge Laomedon / sente hÿ ayẽ to Troye where he was receyued w̃ grete Joye of the Troyans.

¶ How Hercules entryd in to Thebes vnknowen / & how he put to deth Lyncus & his wyfe Megera.

By the slayne of Lyncus than & of Andromadas Thebes was troubled doloroullp/ Lyncus exercised there many tyrannyes wyckednesses/ in this Infortune Andromadas departed & wente to do his thynges/ leuyng there Lyncus with foure hondred men of warre for to kepe the cyte & to holde it in his obeysaunce/ thus was taken the vengeaunce of the Centaures in the tyme of this vengeaunce ꝑ quene Juno came in to Thebes & hadde grete Joye whan she founde it in desolacyon & full of wedowes/ & in the enmyes handes of Hercules/ than were grete the teres & lamentacyons of Megera/ Amphytryon was nygh her that vnderstode all her doleauncés & comforted her. Lyncus came many tymes vnto her in to the prylon & requyred her swetely to haue her loue/ and in ꝑ moost fayreste maner/ alwaye his swete and fayre wordes auayled not/ for he founde her constant & ferme and alwaye keppynge in rygour her chastyte/ and gaue hym many vertuous answeres/ wherof folowethone whiche was the laste. Lyncus thou haste nowe the hande stronge & haste bruled Thebes Fortune & yll happe haue gyuen vnto the the tyrannye wherof ꝑ haste enryched thyselfe with vyces. thou haste furthermore the pupsaunce for to cõmyt in me murdre but thy power ne thy lynes ben not so stronge ne of myght for to make my vertue to bowe ne to folde. Megera alwaye bewayled hercules she bewayled hym so moche on a daye ꝑ she became all raupshed & in a trauce & that same daye Hercules that was departed from thessalonyque a good whyle tofore made soo his Journeyes that he entryd in to the royalme of thebes accompanyed with many a noble man/ & entrynge in to these marches he foũde ꝑ coũtre all dystroyed/ and he had not ferre gone whan it was tolde hy how Lyncus was in Thebes and how he had slayne the kynge Creon & how he had enpryloned Megera.

Than Hercules hadde receyued these tydynges he was full of anger/ & sayd ꝑ he wolde auenge hym ꝑ he myght/ than he cladde hy aboue his armours with a mantell & dysguyled hymselfe as moche as he myght/ whan he hadde so done he lette there his felawes/ & entryd hymself in to Thebes vnknowen & passyd thorough the gate & bare hym so well ꝑ the porters lete hym passe forth & in lyke wyse entryd in to the palays/ at the entre of ꝑ palays a souldyour came to Hercules & asyd hym what he sought there Hercules caste awaye his mantel & toke his swerde ꝑ was stronge/ and without ony worde he gaue so grete a stroke to ꝑ souldyour that was not armed ꝑ he clette his hede fro ꝑ hyghesse parte downe to ꝑ groũde/ many other souldyours ꝑ were there by seynge the stroke cryed and affrayed ran to theyr axes and clubbes/ and some were of them that auaunced themselfe for too take Hercules/ but Hercules smote of theyr hedes and bete them downe and than began to rysse a greate brupt and so grete a noyse that Lyncus herde it/ and wenynge that it had ben hys porters that made that affraye/ he came rennynge downe vnarmed to make pese/ as sone as Hercules appercepued &

lawe hym comynge out of the halle he drewe to hym with his swerde hauced in his handecrynge Hercules Hercules & smote hym so that he cutte of his ryght arme & with the stroke fell downe to the grounde/& after he smote on one & other ꝑ hadde no helmes vpon theyr hedes ne hawberkes vpon theyr backes/& than they knewe that it was Hercules/he slewe them soo largely ꝑ of the blode ꝑ ran downe was made a ryght grete rullhynge as it hadde ben a ryuer.

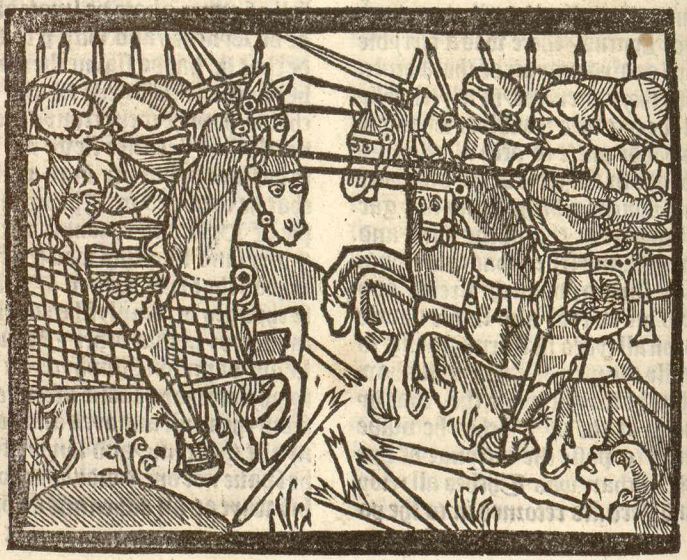
AMonge these thynges the damoyselles of Megera yssued out of the palays & wente into ꝑ stretes crynge with hye and clere voys ꝑ Hercules was comen agayne and that he hadde slayne Lyncus/ by these crye all ꝑ cyte was meuyd/the good mē olde and yonge/the wedowes wyues/ & maydens ranne vnto armes by grete courage/ & assayllled all abowtes ꝑ men of Lyncus/ there was a terryble batayll gadryd togyder of the women ayenste theyr enemyes/in a lytell whyle all the cyte was troublyd/whan hercules hadde putte to deth all theym ꝑ he founde in the close of the palays reseruyd Lyncus whiche he put in ꝑ garde & keppynge of the quene Juno and of many damoyselles that came vnto hym/he sprange vpon the stretes and shewed his swerde and smote downe ryght on all sydes in scarmyllhyng so mortally the men of Lyncus all abowte where he myght kynde thē/ that by the helpe of thē of Thebes he made them all to passe the cuttynge of hys swerde/& than was Thebes all reioyled and Hercules retorned in to the palays vnto the place where the ladyes kepte Lyncus/than Hercules sent for to breke vp the dore of the toure where Megera was in/for as moche as they coude not fynde ꝑ keyes/for they that kepte her were deed/ Megera thā full of gladnes came vnto her lorde/ Hercules arose vp to her & wolde haue embraced her & kysse her/ but Lyncus ꝑ thought on nothynge but to do euyll by the secrete introduccyon of Juno torned hym fro it saynge/Hercules let te be my concubyne I haue taken my flesshly delyres with her/she is of mȳ acqueyntaūce & the moost luxurious lady ꝑ euer I was acqueynted with all

THen whan Megera herde the grete Iniurye and wronge ꝑ the traytre charged her with she fell bacwarde for anger furyous without sayngе of ony worde Hercules was al full of anger & hote he smote of the hede of Lyncus/and with ꝑ same swerde that he hadde slayne the traytre wō he put to deth Megera whiche was wō chylde/how be it the cronycles of spayne tell that Hercules slewe not his wyfe but that he put her in to a relygyon that he ordeyned in Thebes in the tēple of Dyane/in renounsynge her cōpanye/and that this was the fyrste relygyon that euer was in Thebes/these thynges accomplyllhed in that one manere or in that other/Hercules tohe out of prylon Amphytryon and also phylotes/and soone after departed from thens all annoyed ānd sore greuyd at that tyme/and longe after that he spake not one worde/and wente on his waye at all aduenture accōpanyed

oonly of theleus & Phylotes with gre te bewaylynge of theym of Thebes/ whiche thā after his departynge crow ned vpon them Layus the sone of the kynge Agenor of Allyrye for almoche as he hadde wedded the doughter of kynge Creon named Jocasta.

¶ How Hercules put to dech the kyng Laomedon & destroyed Troye the se/ conde tyme.

HErcules Theleus & Phylotes departed from Thebes & went in to many dyuerse landes sechynge theyr aduentures/ & passynge by Lycie where Hercules was made kynge //on a daye they came in to Myrondonne/ vnto the palays of kynge Elon where Jalon was/ whiche had than enprysed for to sayle to the Ile of Colcos/ and made his thynges redy/ whan Herc/ les had be kested of Jalon & of dube Pelleus and ꝑ he knewe of thenterpry se that Jalon wolde go & conquere the flees of golde/ he vowed & promyled ꝑ he wolde accōpanye hym/ & yf fortune wolde be w̄ hym he wolde aduenture to brynge his empryse vnto an ende/ what shall I make longe processe Ja/ lon & Hercules made redy a good shyp & wente to ꝑ see & renewed not theyr vytayll tyll they came to ꝑ porte of tro ye/ but they renewed not them at this porte for the kynge Laomedon was in Troye whiche had fortefyed the cyte agayne/ & knowynge ꝑ there was des cended at his porte a shyp full of gre/ kes/ he lente downe a man ꝑ cōmaun ded them boystously ꝑ they sholde de/ parte thēs and ꝑ he was enemye vnto the Grekes/ Jalon as Capytayne of ꝑ armye answerde curteysly ꝑ mellan



ger of kynge Laomedon / and prayed hym that he myght haue vytayll for his moneye / the mellanger anlwerde hym ÿ he sholde none haue there but yf they gate it w̄ the swerde / than hercules myght no lenger tarye but swa/re to the Troyan ÿ yf he myght refor ne from the vyage that he had enpry/sed / that he sholde yet ones agayne de strope Troye & that he sholde not le/ue one stone vpon another / with thys conclusyon Hercules and Jason depar ted fro Troye / & by fortune they were brought to the porte of Lennos wherof was a woman lady & quene named Ylyphyle / whiche waxe amerous of Jason / as it is contepned in the hystory of Jason / in this porte of Lennos her cules was aduertysed ÿ there by was a kynge named Phyneus whiche suf/fryd hym to be gouerned of an auary cyous woman / Phyneus had ben ma/ryed to another woman tofore / & had by her two sones. these two sones were vnryghtfully by theyr stepmoder put in exyle. for to saye trouth this seconde wyfe was corrupte w̄ auarycе ÿ she to he fro the kynge his rychesse & helde greter estate than he / whan ÿ hercules had knowlege hereof / he wente & spa/he to the kynge Phyneus & to the que/ne / and shewed vnto thē theyr vyces / in so good maner & facyon ÿ the two chyldren were repellyd fro theyr exyle & that the kynge helde his estate royall than retorned Hercules in to Lennos / and toke the see with Jason & wente in to the Yle of Colcos / where Jason by the lernynge and industrye of Me/dea conquerydd the shepe with the flees of golde whiche he bare with hym in to Grece / than Hercules recōmaūded strongly Jason amonge his frendes / and tolde them of the ryght grete vn/kyndenes of the kynge Laomedon / & how that he hadde swome for to destro ye Troye for the boystoulnes that the kynge Laomedon hadde done to thez they swore all togyder with Hercules the dystruccyon of Troye & concluded the daye of theyr departynge & after made redy theyr shyppes & all ÿ was necessarye for them / & than Hercules helde so well his hande in theyr exerci te / ÿ at the daye concluded among thē they entryd in to the see / & dyde so mo/che that they dēscended at the porte of Troye with so grete an hoost that lao medon durste not defende hym ÿ porte.

Jason was at that tyme in a ker countree / Hercules hadde with hym many noble men and among al other there were with hym the kynge Thelamomax ÿ duke Nestor. Castor Pollux / Theseus Phylotes / & many kynges & dukes / at the descente of this porte whiche was of stronge entre her cules ÿ nothyng doubted his enemyes made to sowne & blowe vp trompes & tabours / and made so greate noyse & brute that the walles of Troye and of the palays reboūded therof & that Laomedon seÿge out at one of hys wȳ dowes the hoost of his enemyes / was ryght a grete whyle in a thought whe ther he myght goo to batayll ayenste them or not / it happende hym ÿ as he was thus penlyf ÿ he behelde towarde the market place he sawe there more than thyrty thoulande armed men. / whiche enflāmed his herte in suche a wyse that in contynent he went & dyd

hym do arme / and all his thoughtes put aparte came to his people / whome he warned & delyred them to do theyr parte & deuour / & after hymselfe trustynge in fortune yssued out in to the felde in batayll arenged by good ordenaunce / & how well he suppolyd that Hercules was in the armye descended at ꝑ porte whome he doubted / he marched vnto his enemyes whiche Joyed of his comynge / & than began the trojans & the Grekes a rygh hote scarmullhe with so grete occyyon & manslaughter / ꝑ at ꝑ Joynynge there was many a man deed & hurte.

HErcules kaylled not to smyte & trouble his enemyes he saw the baner royall of troyes / he smote downe on the rygh syde & on the lefte syde tyll he came to the baner / & fynd ꝑ ge there Laomedon ꝑ dyde there merualyles of armes vpon the Grekes he smote hym with his clubbe oftetymes vpon his helme in suche wyse ꝑ he myght not saue hym / & that he enbarryd his clubbe win his hede ꝑ with ꝑ stroke he slewe hꝑ amonge plente of Grekes syenge deed on the sande endynge there his syke / after he smote on them ꝑ bare the baner & slewe them / & al to rente the baner / & than were ꝑ Trojans all dyscõforted & cryed lette vs fle & with this crye they began to recuyel & go abacke into the cyte / wenynge to saue themselfe but ꝑ Grekes conueyed them w̃ the poyntes of theyr swerdes & cuttynges of theyr sharpe glayues so mortally ꝑ in sleynge & kyllynge the moost parte syke as ꝑ tempeste ronne amonge them. they toke ꝑ cyte so troubled w̃ ꝑ deth of the kynge laomedon that there was none or rygh tytell defence amonge them / in entryge in to the yate of Troye Thelamõ was the fyrst man / and Hercules was the seconde and than Hercules foũde well ꝑ he dyde rygh hyghe cheualryes Priyant was not at ꝑ tyme in Troye / but he was gone in to the Dryent by the cõmaundement of kynge Laomedon after his retorne fro thebes / what shall I saye fortune hauynge cast downe the kynge Laomedon as sayd is by the stronge hande of Hercules aboue ꝑ she put in Troye Hercules & his people whiche brought them all to ꝑ hewynge of theyr swerdes they entryd in to Ylyon and pylled it / and after dyde do cryeyouok vpon all the treasours of Troye / in lyke wyse they toke Exiona the doughter of the kynge / whome Hercules gaue vnto Thelamon requyrynge hym to take her for as moch as he was the fyrste that entryd the cyte and whan they hadde taken all that they foũde good in Troye / for fynable vengeaunce Hercules bete downe the toures and edyfyces / and put the fyre therin in suche wyse ꝑ there abode not a stone vpon an other.

CHow Hercules and After assaylled by batayll the kynge Antheon & how they vaynquyllhed hym in batayll the fyrste tyme.

AFter this generall destruccyon of Troye / whanne the grekes were departed and ꝑ Hercules hadde

lefte them/the Grekes retorned in to Grece with greate glorye/& Hercules wente by the se lechynge his aduentures accompanyed of Theleus & Phylotes/& it happenyd hym that he arryued at the porte of Alexander/he foūde in this porte a ryght grete armye/ whan the capytayne of tharmye sawe hym come to ancre/he knewe by the enlygnes of Hercules that it was hercules/and that he hadde herde hȳ recōmaunded aboue all maner of men what someuer they were/and so than he came vnto hym all full of Joye/& sayd to hym lorde of noblesse/& treasor of vertue/amonge the people moost myghty/and amonge the kynges the moost resplendant in all glorious vertue/I salewe you & you requyre that I may be your seruaunt & frende and this sayngne he was on his knees toforе Hercules & in sygne of humylyte he kyssed the erth/whan Hercules sawe the salutacōn & the maner of the doynge of this man/he toke hym by ý hande & lyftynge hym vp fro the groūde salewed hym/& after demaunded of hym his name/& to whome ý armye belonged that he sawe there/he answered hym ý he was named Afker sone of Madyam the sone of Habrahaam & that in that armye was none other capytayne ne chyef but hym selfe & that the Egypcyens had ordeyned hym duke & ledar of this hoost for to go in to Lybye for to destroye the coūtre in vengeāce of the euylles & harmes that ý tyraunt Sulyre ý was of Lybye had done to them as he well knewe.

Then whan Hercules had receyued the name & the affayres of Afker he toke hym for his frende/and sayd to hym ý he wolde accompanye hym/Afker thanked hym & broughte hym in to a ryche shyp where he fetted hym/they had not longe abyden ther but they wente vnto the see with grete gladnes/for the Egypcyens were so Joyous & so gladde to haue Hercules with thē ý they thought & byleuyd verily ý there myght none mylhap nor cuyll come to them/Hercules founde in the sayd shyppe of Afker the wyfe and also the doughter of Afker/thys doughter hadde to name Echee/she was one of the moost fayre damoysel les of the worlde and ponge & fresshe/ by the dayly syght of her Hercules became amerous of her & requyred her to be his wyfe/Echee answerde ý of her selfe she myght not accorde to his demaunde/but she sayd ý fortune gyue me so grete a grace ý I myght be your wyfe I sholde haue more cause to thanke ý goddes than ony wyfe lyuynge/ Hercules was ryght well contente wī the damoysell & by her introduccyon/ callyd Afker and requyred hym that he wolde gyue to hym his doughter to be his wyfe. Afker thanked Hercules of that he wouchesauf to demaunde his doughter he that was the moost excellent of nobles/and sayd to hym that he sholde take her and doo with her his wyll and plesaur. Hercules espowsyd and weddyd Echee by the consente of Afker/and laye togyder payngne the due dette of maryage in suche wyse that Echee conceyued of the sede of Hercules/what shall I make longe processe Hercules and Afker sayled so longe vpon ý see that they foūde the porte of lybye where now standeth

Cartage/ & there they arryued & tokē
lande in a nyght whiche was clere &
after they entryd hastely in to the cōū
tree/ & belyeged the cyte of Lybye wō
out resystence or gaynsaynge.

IN this cyte was than a greate
gyaunt named Antheon grete
aboue mesure of other gyauntes/ the
moost stronge & the moost conquerynge
ꝑ was in all the partyes of Europe
and Lybye/ Cyrene/ Trypolyn/ mōū
tayne & all the yles enhabyted in this
countrees vnto ꝑ Yles fortunate/ this
kynge than aduertyled of the comyn
ge of ꝑ Egypcyens was passynge an
gry & swore ꝑ neuer none of them shol
de retorne agayne in to Egypte/ as so
ne as he myght he dyde doo his men
arme them and yssued out of the cyte
with a grete company of Lybyens/ &
hadde so grete haste to renne vpon the
Egypcyens that he lette no ordenaū/
ce amonge his people wherof he tokē
grete harme/ for whan he came to the
batayll he founde that Hercules had
rengyd his people & lette them in two
bataylles/ of whiche he ladde & cōduy
ted the fyrst batayll/ it happende that
they of the sayd felawshyppe of Her/
cules by force of shot maynteny d thē
selfe so valyaūtly & with strokes that
they brought to deth more than fyfty
hondred Lybyens/ whan ꝑ shotte fayl
led Antheon sprange in to the gretest
prees as the moost valyaunt/ & suppo
syd well to haue scarmyssyd his ene/
myes/ but anone as Hercules sawe hō
come/ he sealyd his clubbe & put hym
forth afore & gaue hym so grete a stro
ke ꝑ he made his hede to bowe on the
lefte syde/ Antheon hadde his swerde
lyfte vp for to haue smyten Hercules/
whan he receyued the stroke ꝑ Hercu/
les gaue hym by ꝑ whiche his stroke
was broken/ nethcles he sayd betwene
his teth ꝑ he wolde aduenge hō/ he lyf
te vp his swerde & smote Hercules so
sore ꝑ he brake his shelde/ than knewe
Hercules ꝑ the gyaunt was a man of
grete strength this notwithstondynge
he smote hym the seconde tyme wō hys
clubbe/ & thus Hercules & Antheon ga
ue eche other grete strokes ꝑ there came
betwene them the two partyes Lyby/
ens & Egypcyens/ there was grete noy
se of clynkynge of swerdes & sownyn
ge of the sheldes & helmes ꝑ were bro/
ken/ & hawberkes ꝑ were dysmayled
sheldes quarterde & glayues broken/
there was the blode largely shedde on
both partyes Hercules & Antheon we
re departyd by force of the prees/ anthe
on by grete Ire smote wout cessynge/
vpon the fyers Egypcyens/ Hercules
forfrusshed the helmes largely wō hys
clubbe & made of the Lybyens all his
pleasur/ & brought so many to deth wō
his clubbe/ ꝑ in lytell space he passyd
thrugh out the puyssaūce of kynge an
theon many tymes/ and that in his wa
ye that he helde all with deed Lybyēs
this fyrste scarmysshe was stronge &
dāmageable to Antheon/ for ayenste
one Egypcyen that he slewe with hys
glayue Hercules made dye wō his club
be ten Lybyens/ abowte Hercules was
nothynge but blode/ Hercules made ꝑ
mountaynes rebounde of the cryes the
renges to tremble/ the Lybyens to fle
& go abacke and wynne lytell gayne
what shall I saye more as longe as ꝑ

daye endured he helde the batayll in
vyguour/and abowte the euen as Af
fer & Theleus came to the medle / he
enuertued hymselfe in luche facyon a
yenste Antheon ꝑ he made hym fle all
charged with horyons and strokes and
thã in lyke wyse fledde all ꝑ Lybyens

Chow Hercules toke the kynge Ath-
las/and how he began to studye the
scyence of astronomye and the seuen
scyences lyberall.

SO whan Hercules sawe the ly
byens come in to flyght/he dy-
de do sowne the retrayte for as moche
as it was late/& with greate glorvere
tomed in to the place ꝑ he had cholen
for to holde his syege/his wyfe Echee
came ayenste hym with open armes &
bechypped and kyssed hym/the holpe
to vnarme hym & brought hym fresshe
water for to refresshe his vylage/and
there was made ryghte good chere of
all ꝑ egypcyens/at thappolyte of this
ryght good chere the Lybyens were in
theyr cyte and made grete sorowe for
they had well loste thretty thoulande
men / souerayny Antheon demened
symple chere for he hadde good cause/
for Hercules hadde so beten hym with
his clubbe ꝑ he myght not sustayne hy
selfe/but wente with greate payne to
bedde/& with sorowe sente for his me
dycynes and surgyens/whiche came &
vylyted hym & founde hym all to bru
syd & sayd to hym ꝑ it wolde be well a
moneth or they coude hele hym. Anthe
on consyderynge his cale sente & dely-
red of ꝑ Egypcyens trewes for a mo
neth offrynge to them for to sende the
dayly certayne nombre of bestyall and
a ryght grete quantyte of vytayll her-
cules agreyd & graunted hym this tre-
wes by cause of the vytayll. Than he
made out his maundementes & sente
vnto all the kynges & prynces that we
re his trybutaryes/and also vnto hys
neyghbours prayynge theym that they
wolde come and socour hym with all
theyr men of armes the moost hasty
wyse that they myght/this trewes soo
made Hercules began to remebre than
that tofore tyme he had herde Phylo-
tes speke of a kynge that regned there
by named Athlas and that ye was ꝑ
moost wyse man & connyngest of all
the worlde/& furthermore ꝑ he dwelte
in a castell standynge on the toppe of
a ryght hye mountayne named athlas
after the name of the same kynge/in
this remembraunce Hercules beynge
couetous of the scyence of Athlas cal-
lyd Phylotes and sayd to hym that he
wolde goo in to the royalme of kynge
Athlas/and that his entente was for
to sekke there his aduenture. Phylotes
answerde & sayd that he coude well le
de and brynge hym in to ꝑ royalme/
for he knewe the countree than Hercu
les callyd Affer and Theleus & char
ged them that they sholde alwaye ma
ke good watche/and after toke leue of
them and of his wyfe saynge that he
wolde hastely retorne. this done he and
thre maryners with Phylotes wente
vnto the see in a galeye subtyll and ly
ght/and sayled and rowed in to the
see medyterane/they hadde good wyn
de and redy/and fortune was good to
them/in lytell whyle they came vnto ꝑ
strayte of Gybalter & than Phylotes

shewed vnto Hercules the mountayne and castell where as Athlas was abydynge.

Than Hercules sawe the mountayne & the castell he wente & tokke londe Joyoully/ after he tokke his clubbe & cōmaunded Phylotes & his maryners for to abyde hym there/after that he wente towarde the moūtayne & it happende that he met with a man that descended downe fro the hyll and he adressyd hym towarde the sayd man for to here some tydynges/& demaunded hym fro whens he came/he sayd I come fro the castell ÿ ye may see ponder a hye/whyder goo ye sayd Hercules/vnto the cyte of marcely answerde the straunger/the kynge Athlas to whome I am seruaūt hath sente me thether for to publysshe hys cōmaundement vnto the cytezeyns ÿ within syxe dayes they be garnysshed with theyr harneys and armes for to accompanye hym to go vnto the warre of the grete kynge of Lybye whiche hath requyred instantly to haue his socours/wherfore yf ye wyll serue hym in his armye and be his souldyour go vp & ye shall fynde hym in his castell studyenge the scyence of astronomye/ the seruaunte of kynge Athlas wyth these wordes wente forth on his waye & Hercules wente vp in to the moūtayne & came to ÿ gate of the castell where he foūde foure knyghtes ÿ axed hym what he wolde haue/Hercules answeryd ÿ his wyll was for to speke to the kynge for certayne maters ÿ touched hym/the foure knyghtes not thynkynge but good brought Hercules within a grete hall wherein were all ÿ men of kynge Athlas assaynge them w̄ swerdes & axes for as moche as they hadde herde saye ÿ they sholde go to ÿ warre & they were all armed.

Than whan these knyghtes had brought theder Hercules/they gaue knowlege to ÿ kynge ÿ a straunge gyaūt axed after hym & wolde not tell them ÿ cause why/than Athlas came downe & foūde Hercules armed w̄ his skynne of the lyon/& axyd what he was / than he answerde & sayd I am Hercules ÿ hath conquerde Phylotes & the garoyn with ÿ shepe of thy doughters. I am come now hether for to conquere the with thy scyences/so it be houeth ÿ thou do to me obeysaunce/& gyue ouer to helpe the grete Antheon myn enemye & that thou come wyth me/& yf thou wyll not so do arme the hastely & defende the with armes of ÿ I demaunde the/for yf thou wylte not assente therto by loue/I shall make ÿ accorde it by force/Athlas was strongly dyscouragyd/whan he knewe by the mouth of Hercules ÿ it was he ÿ had late conquerde Phylotes & had slayne his gyaūt his felowe taken his shepe/ & also newely had assaylled by warre Antheon to whome he had promysed to gyue socours / & also consyderd ÿ he wolde ÿ he sholde yelde hym to hym his herte began to swelle for anger/& pryde & by grete felonnye sayd to hym O presumptuous hercules how arte ÿ so hardy to come afore me thou that I may not loue/knowe ÿ ÿ I haue had many a dysplesure by thyn oultrage for Phylotes was my frende & now ÿ arte come to renewe this dysplesaūce

and wylte that I shall yelde me to the that is not myn entencyon.

Athlas with these wordes wēte in to a chambre there faste by & cōmaūded that euery man sholde arme hym as they dyde/Hercules had alwaye his eye vopn hym/to the ende ý he sholde not escape hym / whan he was armed he came ayenste Hercules & eleryed hym to the deth/ after gaue hym a stroke with his glayue kyerly/ with the eye & with ý stroke all they of the fortrelle assaylled Hercules than Hercules put hymselfe to defence mygheyly by the vrygour of his clubbe / & with.xii.strokes he slewe.xii. of his enemyes/after he hurte & wounded many other & sparyd longe the blode of Athlas/but in the ende for as moche as Athlas gaue grete strokes to Hercules/Hercules smote hym vpon the helme without employenge of all his myght/& gaue hym a wounde in the hede ý all astonyed he bare hym to ý erth from than forth they of the fortrelle durste nomore assaylle Hercules / nor they aduentured theym not for to resowe Athlas but fledde thens out of ý castell/and Hercules abode there with Athlas allone & the deed bodyes/so in the ende whan Hercules sawe ý they had gyuen it ouer he toke Athlas and made hym to crye hym mercye / after he wente in to his studye & toke al his bokes whiche he ladyd vpon a chamel & after retorned vnto Athlas & cōstrayned hym to folowe hym / & whan hercules hadde done in the castell all hys pleasure he departed accompanyed of Athlas & with his bokes and brought hym downe to the see syde to the place where Phylotes abode hym.

Whan Phylotes sawe Hercules come with Athlas and his bokes he had grete Ioye and made knowlege and acqueyntaunce with Athlas whiche was so sorowfull that he myght not speke/and thanne they entryd in to theyr galeye and went vnto the see/Athlas was sorowfull and woo begone of the woūde that he had in his hede/Hercules requyred hý Instantly ý he wolde teche hym his scyence/Athlas wolde in no wyse do it in the begynnynge of his sorowe/but whā he hadde conuersyd and taryed wyth Hercules what for the bounte that he sawe in hym as for the Introduccyon of Phylotes/whiche affermed that hercules was the moost noble and vertuous man that euer had ben /he began to teche hym all hys scyences/wherin he lernyd and prouffyted by quycke & sharpe engyne in suche wyse that he comprehyled all / and that afterwarde he became the beste phylosopher and the moost parfyte astronompen of all the worlde/thus studyenge than Hercules retorned with grete honour in to the hoost of Affer/and founde at hys comynge that his wyfe had broughte forth a fayre sone/whiche the Egypcyens hadde crowned kynge of Egypte where he regnyd afterwarde & was callyd Dedoum.

Whan Affer sawe Athlas & knewe how Hercules had vaynquyssched hý he meruaylled of hys prowesse whiche was so grete and of his wysdom that attayned to so hyghe

thynges/Hercules put all his engyne and studye to conne scyence/in the mene whyle a lytell and a lytell the tyme passyd. & Antheon assemblyd a ryght grete hoost/& was all helyd of his woūdes/& than the trewes fayllied & expyred/wherof the Egyptyens had grete Joye/for yet they hoped to haue vyctoryre of theyr enemyes & the Lybyens hoped to aduenge them of the shame that Hercules had made thē receyue whan ꝑ the trewes were expyred the daye folowynge Hercules made redy his bataylles of that one syde/& Antheon ordeyned his on ꝑ other syde / Antheon made thre bataylles. the fyrste of.xii. thoulande fyghtyng men/the seconde of.xx.thoulande/& the thyrde bataylle of.xxx.thoulande/he ordeyned hymselfe kynge & chyef of the fyrste bataylle in the seconde he ordeyned the kyng of Ghetulye/& in the thyrde the kynge of Cothulye/& than whan he had ryght well sette them in araye & rengyd them in a mornynge he made to marche Joyously ayenste his enemyes and demaūded nothyng but theyr comyng on & to se the hour whan Hercules wolde charge on them.

¶ How Hercules assembled his batayl ayenste Antheon kynge of the lybyens the whiche he put to flyght & slewe ꝑ kynge of Cothulye.

HErcules had made of his folke two bataylles wherof he cōduyted and leddē the fyrste/After & Thesens guyded ꝑ other whan ꝑ he sawe the Lybyens marche whiche made the gretelte bruyte & noyle of the worlde/ he wente forth afore & his companye folowed/than began the trompettes/ to sowne & tabours to make grete noyse the eye was grete/they began sharpely the bataylle/wherof Hercules and Antheon made the assaye by a swyfte cours and with sharpe swerdes smote so sore togyder ꝑ Antheon brake hys glayue/and the yron of the glayue of Hercules perlyd the shelde of antheon and his armes on his ryght syde by ꝑ whiche he hadde a wounde wherout sprange the blode Antheon wende for to haue dyed for sorowe whan he felte the stroke/and sawe ꝑ his glayue had but lytell done to Hercules he toke his swerde and Hercules toke his also and smote eche other soo harde that Hercules bare the kynge Antheon vnto the erth with one stroke/and hadde there slayne hym/ne hadde the Lybyens haue ben the whiche ranne vpon Hercules on all sydes/and they delyuerd to Hercules one so grete assaulte that he wyste not to whome he myght attende/and than Hercules enployed hys swerde vpon the Lybyens/and thenne ꝑ Egyptyens assemblyd them eygrely vpon theyr enemyes/thenne Antheon releuyd hymselfe all ashamed of the falle that Hercules hadde gyuen hym / and thenne he applyed all hys puyssaunce and strength for to aduenge hym but not vpon Hercules but on them that were vpon his partye/thus Antheon smote on that one syde and Hercules vpon that other syde/Antheon fought by grete fyerste and anger/ and Hercules by prowesse/ ꝑ fyerstnes of the kynge antheon was ryght grete but the hyghe prowesse of the noble Hercules was so excellyuely grete that

the Lybyens fledde hym as the deth/ and where they sawe hym they trembled for fere/ at this batayll tofore ý swerde of Hercules all blody than the grete rowtes of the Lybyens were sore affrayed & kepte none arayе/he smote of hedes & layde them downe to ý erth his folke that were dysrayed by anthe on he gadryd togyder agayne/he made suche werke ý the Lybyens had the worse & that Antheon sente hastely to the kynge of Cothulye ý he sholde come to his helpe.

The kynge of Cothuly that at the sendyng of Antheon departed wenynge to come to the medle but whan Affer & Theleus sawe hý meue they wente ayenste hym & leftyd hý of his waye/& there began the stour so grete & so mortall ý Affer & Theleus slewe the kynge of Cothulye/and bete downe his baners/and his Cothulyens/& smote so sore the pron on theyr bodyes ý they wente abacke and were constrayned to crye after helpe/the kýge of Shetulye seynge this euyll aduenture came vnto the rescowes and founde the Cothulyens all dyscomfyted/at his comynge the cryes/ý noyse the tempeste/the strokes began to renewe/many a valyaũce and many a prowesse were shewed there/many one shewed there theyr vertue & strength & many were slayne there/Theleus did there meruaylles/but alwaye the shetulyens helde them togyder & foughte ayenste Theleus by the space of thre houres/& loste but fewe of theyr peple vnto the tyme that Hercules broughte them of the batayll of kynge Antheon to dyscomfyture/& made them to flee to saue themselfe with the Shetulyens ý than dyscouragyd themselfe in suche wyse ý after they hadde sene the batayll of kynge Antheon dysrengyd & broken they myght not lyft vp theyr armes to defende them but were slayn a lytell & a lytell/and fynably they were broughte to so strayte metes & bounds that they wyste neuer where to saue them/& than they fledde out of the place/sparclyd by the feldes with out ledars/conduytours/or cappytaynes/& than Hercules put hym forth in the prese all afore amonge them that fledde fyrste of the Lybyens that he came to the gate of the cyte with them/and there he began to smyte so dysmeluraby ý he put to deth the Lybyens fleynge thyder & the porters & them ý wolde relyste hym/also he made the egypcyens to entre in to the towne & anthe on seynge fortune ayenste hym in all poyntes fledde not in to his palays ne accompanyed as a kynge but at lurge in to the feldes in the conduyte of.iiij Moores oonly that after broughtе hym in to Morpane.

¶ How Hercules fought agayne ayenste kynge Antheon & put hym vnto the deth.

By this maner Hercules and the Egypcyens entryd in to Lybye and subiuged it by force of armes/& Antheon was fledde in to Mauryta ne where he assemblyd folke. They

of Lybye putte them all in the mercye of Hercules/whan Hercules had thus daũtyd them of Lybye/and theyr neyghbours lechynge Antheon / he made After kynge & named it after hym af kryeque/& layd ꝑ he fought not for his lynguler prouffyt & couetyse / but for lyberalyte & for to enhaunce vertue./ O moost noble & valyaunt Hercules there was neuer man borne amonge ꝑ paynems more large more noble / nor more vertuous / he wolde not be kynge of all the worlde/he was lyberall and enployed his conquestes ryght well & wysely/& allo gaue his yeftes aduysedly whan he had made After kynge he enquyred what lawes they helde and establysshed amonge theym the sacrement of maryage/for at ꝑ tyme the women were there all comune.& whan it happende ꝑ the women had chyldren they gaue them to the men after theyr phylonomyes & thus telleth Arystotell in his polytycques / aboue this sacrament Hercules ordeyned vnto the Afryquans ꝑ they sholde holde ꝑ lawes of Grece/& by ryght meure & rype cõdupte made the Afryequans lyue reslonably & vertuously/& aboue all other thynges he made them haue the ordre of maryage in grete reuerence.

When Hercules had ordeyned all this tydynges came to hym that Antheon was come agayne to chace hym with many Moryans that folowed hym / than he retorned vpon Antheon and vpon the Moryans and there smote them downe with his club be so mortally that he made it rede wꝭ theyr blode & slewe them all & put thē to flyght soo cruelly ꝑ Antheon abode allone ayenste Hercules and fought ayenst hꝭ body to body by grete streng the and gaue hym many strokes harde to bere/but Hercules gaue to hym so many ꝑ the gyaũt wyste neuer how to saue hꝭ/& wende to haue fledde but Hercules ꝑ ranne also swyftly as an horse ranne after hym/& enbraced hꝭ in his armes with all his mygbt/and lyfte hym vp in the ayer & bare hꝭ vn to the hoost of the Maurytaynes and whan he came nygbe them he caste hꝭ downe dyspytoully to the erth that all to bruled and forfrusshed abode there deed Antheon/& his deth torned vnto the Moores so grete abasshement that they loste all theyr strength & puysslaũce/and were slayne by grete excesse wꝭout remedye they loste there the kynge Antheon /the kynge of Moryptayne ꝑ kynge of Tyngye/& many other kynges & the honour of the batayll and in the ende they fledde/in whiche flyght was taken and subiuged to the lordshyp of Afryeque the cyte of Maurytayne.

¶ How hercules and Theleus fought togyder ayenste the two damoyselles of Sythye.

In remembraũce of this vyctory Hercules dyde do make in the felde the ymage of a man sleppynge in ꝑ place where he had put to deth Antheon/& there vnder he dyde do burye the body of Antheon/& anone as the ymage whiche was made of the bone of an Olyphant was sette vp there/the nerbe of ꝑ ymage began to sowne wherfore the moores afterwarde worshypped the Ydole/after this ymage thus acco

plyllyd by Hercules/he wente by tyn-
gye & Ampulelye/and by many other
countrees and conquerde all the coun
tree that now is callyd Affrycque and
gaue all to Affer and Affer retorned
with Hercules in to Lybye & there he
founde Echee his wyfe deed by a gre-
uous lekenes/he made sorowe that it
was meeruayll/than to forgete thys
sorowe he toke leue of kynge Affer &
the Egypcyens/& had supposed to ha
ue departed thens/but as he was in ta
kynge leue a damoysell strangely ara
yed came vnto hym and sayd lorde of
Lybye the quenes of Sythye ladyes of
Egypte/of Capadoce & of Alye ha-
ue sente me vnto you/whiche ladyes
haue late conquerde the sayd coũtrees
in takynge vengeaunce of ỳ infortune
of theyr husbondes now late deed/&
abandonnyd theyr countre by cause of
the grete oultrage ỳ Dexoles kyng of
Egypte made in Sythye & for as mo
che as ye be of the lynage of ỳ Egyp
cyens they sende to you ỳ ye submytte
you vnto theyr obeyssaũce for to do w̃
you ỳ that shall plese them/or ellys ỳ
ye come ayenste them in batayll/or el
lys for to elchewe theffusyon of blode
they lette you wytte ỳ they haue good
ryght to subiugue you and ỳ yf there
be amonge you two knyghtes ỳ ayen-
two of them wyll do armes at vtrauũ
ce they shall delyuer to you two lady-
es in place couenable by condycyon ỳ
yf the ladyes vaynquyllhe and ouerco
me you ye shall be holden as vaynqui-
shed & be at theyr cõmaundement and
yf your men ouercome the ladyes they
shall be reputed as ouercomen & shall
be subgecres vnto you.

Hercules hetynge this maunde-
ment and message of the ladyes
answerde vnto the messanger/damoy
sell syth ỳ the ladyes of Sythye ben so
chenalrous ỳ they haue conquerde the
grete royalmes of Egypte of Capa-
doce & of Alye/they ben sore for to be
doubte/neuertheles for to elchewe thef
fusyon of blode/& for to defende the
Affrycans fro theyr seruage ye shall re
torne vnto them and saye that the ba
tayll of the two knyghtes ayenste two
ladyes is accorded & agreyd vnto thẽ
for to be done to morne by the condyci
on ỳ ye haue sayd/than Hercules affer
and many other swore & promysed to
holde these thynges/& dyd grete reue-
rence vnto the damoysell.

The damoysell hauynge done
her message as sayd is/retor-
ned vnto the ladyes/whiche were en-
tryd a grete waye in Affrycque & tolde
to them worde for worde the answere
of Hercules/the maystresse of the la
dyes was named Synope & had two
systers Menalype & Ypolyte had grete
Joye of ỳ tydynges & thought ỳ affry-
que was wonne by ỳ strength of ypo-
lyte & Menalype ỳ dyd meruaylles in
armes/sholde fyght w̃ ỳ.ii.knyghtes.

At the hour sette Hercules and
Theseus sytynge on.ii.stron-
ge horses/rode in to the place ỳ the la-
dyes had chosen/there were the two la
dyes abydynge in a fayre place armed
also sone as Hercules & Theseus had
alyyed ỳ ii.damoyselles/they sente to
ỳ damoyselles to wete what they wol-
de do.ỳ ladyes sayd ỳ they abode the
two knyghtes & yf they were comen ỳ
they sholde come forth.

Hercules & Theleus with thys anſwere toke theyr ſperes and ſpored theyr horſes & made lygne to ye ladyes / & they garnyſſhyd of ſheldes & ſperes ranne ayenſte them ſo cheual rouſly ye it was wonder & at ye metyng of theyr ſperes ye ſtrokes were ſo grete on bothe ſydes that ypolyte and theſe us bare eche other vnto the erthe/and in lyke wyſe dyde menalipe and Hercules/the affrycans meruaillid moch to ſe the two prynces ſo borne downe & the ladyes of Sythye alſo. whan ye knyghtes & ladyes foūde thē on ye erth ſhame ſmote them to theyr hertes/nethelesſ eche of thē arose & by grete courage toke theyr ſwerdes/& approched eche other/& ſmytynge ye one on that other/Ypolyte purſewed her man theſeus/& Menalyppe helde her to Hercules/the ſtrokes of Ypolyte dyde grete greyef vnto Theleus/Theleus enforced hym ſelfe to aduenge hym. Hercules ouercame Menalyppe lyghtly with hys ſwerde & gaue her mercy/but Ypolyte mayntenyd her ſo mynghtly ayenſt theſeus ye ſhe hadde put hym to vtterāce ne had Hercules had ben ye ſayd to hym Broder what is this/where is ye prowelle of Theleus ſhall ye be daūted by the cheualrye of a lady/yf it be ſo certaynly all men ſhall haue ſhame of your dyſhonour. Theſe wordes began to wake agayne ye blode of Theleus ye was a ſlepe in ſuche wyſe ye he recouerde newe ſtrength /& put hym forth & began to ſmyte by ſuche prowelle that he made ye lady recreaūte/& toke fro her her ſwerde/& ſurmoūted her / wherof the ladyes were ryght doleaunt and ſorowfull and in eſpecyall the quene ſynope whiche than ſente vnto Hercules her armes in token that ſhe was vanquyſſhyd / praynge hym that it myght pleaſe hym to yelde ayen and rendre the two damoyſelles/and Hercules toke the armes of the quene/and ſente to her Menalyppe and made the pees with her for the Affrycans by condycyon that ſhe ſholde gyue Ypolyte in marryage to Theleus the whiche was amerous of the fayre and noble Ypolyte/ſo than the weddynge was made in Affryeque with grete houour and worſhyp/and than the ladyes heryng tell the meruayllous feates and dedes of Hercules preyſed hym all/and holde them happy and ewrous to be vanquyſſhed of hym.

## Chow Hercules began to were amerous of Deyanyra doughter of kyng Deneus/and how ye kynge Achelous and Hercules hadde ſtronge bataylle to gyder that one ayenſte that other.and how Achelous was vanquyſſhed by Hercules.

After this conqueſte of theſe ladyes Theleus toke leue of hercules and alſo of Affer and retorned in to his owen countree for to kynge home his lady ypolyte / and Hercules wente to the ſee for to go in to Calcedonye ye whiche ſyeth in thopolyte of achaye and of Archade for to ſee a fayre lady by excellent beaute named deyanyra doughter of the kynge Deneus ye he had herde gretely recōmaūded by a

Calcedonyen that was in his compa-
nye he dyde so moche what by see and
by londe that he came in to Calcedo-
nye the kynge of that place had to na
me Deneus and had two doughters
that one named Deyanyra/and that
other Gorge/Deyanyra was ꝑ fay-
reste and that was the that Hercules
came for to see/whan Deneus had vn-
derstondynge and knowlege that Her
cules came in to his countre/he hadde
grete Joye and wente ayenste hym &
receyued hym in enbralynge so honou
rably as was to hym possyble/in en-
tynge in to his palays the quene and
his two doughters Gorge & Deyany
ra welcomed Hercules/incontynent as
Hercules caste his eyen vpon Deyany
ra ꝑ was the moost fayreste thynge ꝑ
euer he sawe/& that by one desyre ry-
ght depe was enrachyned & voted in ꝑ
moost hole place of his herte/he felte
hymself rauysshed meruaylloully this
desyre entryd in to Hercules all ful of
rayes of loue & entryd in to his herte/
so sodaynly as the rayes of the sonne
passe thrugh the glasse.

DEyanyra hadde so moche be-
aute & was so well accomplys
shed & shone amonge the ladyes that
to her mpght be made no comparysō
not alloonly in beaute/but also in wy
sedom & boūte/she was the moost tre
sour of Calcedonye/& there came ma-
ny ladyes & other/his neyghbours we
re all amerous of her/& louerayn ly ꝑ
kynge Achelous ꝑ was stronge & puys
saunt/this kynge had grete lordshyp
& marchyd on the royalme of Calcedo
nye/whan that Hercules had ben the
re a space in passyng the tyme Joyous
ly & in beholdynge the conduyte of dey
anyra/it happende on a daye that the
messanger of kynge Achelous came
to Deneus & sayd to hym ꝑ Achelous
demaunded of hym ꝑ he wolde gyue
hym his doughter/& ꝑ he wolde not
gyue her to hym at this tyme/he wolde
greue his countre & wolde make hym
warre/of this maundement Deneus
was strongly troublyd & answerde the
messanger that on the morne he wolde
gyue hym an answere/all that daye
Deneus was pensyf & symple and abo
de allone/& for to passe his malancoly
he came to Hercules/whan Hercules
sawe hym so pensyf/he coniured hym
in suche wyse that he sholde tell hym
the cause of his pensyfnes and sadnes
the whiche he tolde to anone and sayd
lorde hercules syth that it pleaseth you
to knowe of myn anoyance and greyf
I shal anone tell you the cause hercof
there is here by a kyng my neyghbour
named Achelous grete and fyers and
also a proude man/the whiche by ma
ny tymes hath requyred of me to haue
vnto his wyfe Deyanyra my dough-
ter/and I haue not ben in wyll to ac
corde the maryage/for as moche as I
knowe this kynge a man of ryght vn
happy and cuyll lyfe/and for this cau
se I haue hadde of hym many mena-
ces/and also this daye hys messanger
is yet comen agayne to me and hath
sayd to me thynges not pleasaūt that
ꝑ I gyue hym not my doughter at this
tyme that he wyll make me warre &
also dystroye my countree and take
her fro me by force/certes Hercules ꝑ
ye se me pensyf it cometh to me by this
occasyon/for at this tyme I haue not

gyuen hym his anſwere/but I muſte
gyue it hym to morne/neuertheleſſe I
haue concluded in myſelfe ꝓ I wyll
not gyue vnto hym my doughter and
than whan I ſee veryly ꝓ by the reffu-
ſe of my doughter that it muſte nedes
be that the warre be open betwene the
forſayd kynge Achelous & me I kno-
we well ꝓ I am dyſpleaſyd for warre
is the eternall expyllemente of the coun
tre perdycyon and waſte of the people
and of goodes.

SIre ſayd Hercules it is force to
a man ꝓ he take & bere all that
fortune wyll/as ye ſaye warre is not
encrealynge of people but dymunycōn
alwaye by ꝓ hoole it behoueth to paſſe
it is expedyent that a man reioyſe his
ryght/ryght comforteth the courage
of a man/& alſo the courage of a man
comforted bryngeth hym oftymes to
glorious vyctorye / a beſte curall dyſ-
garnyſſhyd of reſonable engyne fygh
teth for his hole & neſte with his claw
es / with his kete teth/& with his bec-
ke/what ſhall a man ſenſyble and en
dowed with vnderſtondynge & reaſon
do yf ony aſſaulte & namely in his ow
en lōde & terrytorye come/nature wyll
& enſygneth that where corporall force
fayleth /vygour and vertue of coura
ge werken and ꝓ they fyght for theyr
countree / take courage than in your
ryght/and late ſaye your entente vnto
your enemyes/ye haue receyned me ry
ght worſhyppfully/& in my receyuynge
theſe tydynges ben come/I ſhall helpe
you yf it be nede/& I ſuppoſe yf achē-
lous aſſayll you he ſhall repente it.

AND by theſe wordes the kynge
Deneus comforted hymſelfe
gretely/the daye drewe ouer/vpon the
morne Deneus callyd the meſſanger
of Achelous and ſayd to hym/that he
come no more to demaūde his dough-
ter/& that he was not auyſed to gyue
her to his mayſter / & furthermore yf
he meuyd warre ayenſte hym for this
cauſe/he had intencyon to defende hym
vnto the deth of ꝓ laſte man of all his
people/the meſſanger retorned wyth
theſe wordes & tolde them to achelous
and all ꝓ he founde. Achelous was ry-
ght euyll contente with kynge oeneus
and as he that was ouermoche ſmyte
with the loue of Deyanyra/began for
to aſſemble his men of armes in enten
cyon to make warre on kynge oeneus
& to take fro hym his doughter/Her-
cules was than in Calcedonye and
ofte tymes he was with Deyanyra in
gracyous deuyſes/he foūde her ſo well
adreſſyd in all honeſte maners that al
daye he was mooſt parte with her and
in the nyght he dyde not but dreme &
thynke on her/howbe it he ſayd nothyng
to her that touched his amerous de
ſyres / wyllynge fyrſte to ſhewe there
his power in armes/ it happende vpō
a daye he openyd a wydowe that was
on the gardyn of Deyanyra and ca-
ſtynge his eyen adowne in to the gar
dyn/he ſawe Deyanyra that ſat vpon
a grene place accompanyed of many
ladyes and damoyſelles/thenne he let
te all his vnderſtondynge to contem-
plare the excellyue beaute of Deyanyra
and ſo longe he behelde her condycy-
ons and alſo her maners that he de
ſyred her aboue all thynge and in coue
tynge and deſyrynge he ſayd. O deya
nyra that haue not the prerogacyon
for to knowe ꝓ hertes humayns & the

thoughtes of the men/ yf I sholde say to you the tenth parte of the loue and desyres that I haue in you ye myghte not byleue it / I haue gone many a contree & sene many a royalme & many a thynge. but of all for to come to myn aboue/ I was neuer in so grete thought as I am for to gete your grace.

The same houre ꝑ Hercules spake by hymself Deyanyra was not ydell/ the ꝑ hadde Hercules in her mynde & remembraunce in her herte than beynge ryche with ꝑ poyntes of of loue lowen bytwene varyacyons of hope & dysparye / was esprysed in all her vaynes with the hete of fyre that brenneth amerous hertes/ the fyre brē nynge was stronge & ryghte harde to quenche the ryght percynge sparcle she layde her downe vpon the grasse/ and began to sayc in her engyne/ alas hercules what shall deyanyra do she may not come & attayne vnto your loue I was wonte not longe syth not dayne to beholde ꝑ men & than sayd that neuer prynce the kynge sholde haue my loue now I am all of another nature and ne desyre other thynge but that I myght be your wyfe/ I had supposed to haue remayned & contynued a stable vyrgyne / & oonly dysdayneule of the men ayenste the requestes & amonycyons of the ladyes/ these ben now well other tydynges / with these wordes she cesyd a lytell & began to thynke on many other thynges/ at this pointe as she thought on Hercules / and Hercules on her / tydynges came thider ꝑ Achelous came thether for to aspyege the cyte by lande and by see/ and that he was ryght nyghe by/ for these tydynges arose in the palays a ryghte grete murmure/ that came to the eeres of Hercules & of Deyanyra/ theyr spyrytes were trauersyd in suche facyon ꝑ Hercules lefte to beholde Deyanyra & the damoysell lefte to thynke on Hercules & both two wente vnto the kynge Deneus.

Anone as Hercules came vnto the kynge. and ꝑ the kyng saw ꝑ he wente ayenste hym and sayd to hym/ ꝑ his enemyes were ryght nygh the cyte/ Hercules answerde Joyously that it behoueth to go feste them/ and that he do put his people in armes/ at the answere of Hercules the kynge dyd do sowne to armes/ & with the sowne all Calcedonye was meuyd and eche man adoubed hym lyghtly in armes/ Hercules and also his Grekes were redy in a lytell space/ the Calcedonyens assemblyd by grete rowtes and companyes in the palays/ whan they were all assemblyd the kynge Deneus & also Hercules brought them forth of the cyte in to the felde / and Hercules put them in ryght good ordenaunce/ & that done he dyd them marche and so exployted the Calcedonyens & grekes on an after dyner/ ꝑ they came & found de theyr enemyes & approchyd so nye ꝑ they myght laye on / Hercules hadde made. ij. bataylles/ the fyrste of his people & that other of the Calcedonyens whan it came to the poynt to mete hercules wente to the Calcedonyens and sayd to them / lo here ye may see your enemyes that ben come in to your lordshyp to assayl you I praye you that ye abate not courage ye ought haue ꝑ sy

erste of a lyon / the puyssaunce of an
Olyphant/and appetyte of a Gryffō
for to delyuere you withoutende fro ꝑ
enemyte of kynge Achelous/in keppn
ge your countree / your domynacyon/
your honour/your tresours/your wy
ues/your chyldren / and that more is
your lyues / be ye than enuyous to doo
well/be ye agloutyd with delyre of vē
geaūce be ye couetous to gete worlhyp
& glorye / yf ye eluertue not yourselfe
at this tyme ye may not haue but mē
dycyte or seruytude or deth/for your en
nemyes shall do vnto you all ꝑ euyll
of the worlde/yf they haue vyctorye on
you/these wordes wrought in the cal
cedonyens hertes & gaue to them cou
rage merualoully/and all full of one
ryght good wyll delyred the medle/&
whan Hercules had ended his exorta
cyon he wente to ꝑ batayll /for is was
at the poynt to fyght/than were there
grete crys on ꝑ one syde & on ꝑ other/
tabours/trompettes/clarions/hornes
and bulynes began to sowne/knygh
tes began to meue at thentre of the ba
tayll Hercules & the Grekes shotte &
drewe largely vpon theyr enemyes/&
made Achelous all abaslhed for almo
che as he hoped not to haue founde so
grete resystence with the Calcedonyēs
than they caste theyr eyen vpon the ba
ner of Hercules & sey nge the grete lyon
ꝑ was paynted therin / they began to
ymagyne ꝑ there myght be Hercules of
whome was spoken thrugh out all ꝑ
worlde for his vertues & his strength.

When they were thus ymagynē
ge the shotte kayled with gre
te occysyon of them of ꝑ party
of Achelous/whan the shotte was soo
kayled Hercules toke his swerde/and
fourroyed amonge them of Achaye/ꝑ
were in the fyrste fronte of the batayl
of Achelous and there made an hoole
so grete ꝑ the Calcedonyens & Ycony
ens wanne vpon them at the fyrste ioy
nynge/& made that other partye tore
cule and go abacke/wherof Achelous
had grete sorowe/and he toke to hym
.xx.knyghtes whiche were chosen and
came & rengyd with them there whe
re Hercules defrayed and brake the ba
tayll of Achayens/there he approuyd
his courage amerous this stronge gy
aunt & his cheualrye so valyauntly ꝑ
the Grekes entrynge taryed and abo
de/& also Hercules/for they dyed their
swerdes & the erth with theyr blode/&
bete downe many Yconyens / & there
was the stryke so grete ꝑ men myghte
see nothynge ellys but hedes & armes
flee in to the felde/Hercules smote no
stroke but it coste to Achelous the deth
of a man/Achelous in lyke wyse stro
ke for stroke smote downe one of hys
enemyes/the relydue of theyr folkedy
de ꝑ beste they coude/now before now
behynde/& yet myght neuer Thacha
yens confounde & put abacke theyr ad
uersaryes howbe it they were alwaye
foure ayenste one/and the Yconyens
also myght not preuayll vpon ꝑ acha
yens for as moche as they were in gre
te nombre/& they hadde alwaye newe
and freshe people / and thus in this
manere the two puyssaunces foughte
togyder more than foure houres/loue
wrought sore there in Hercules and in
Achelous / they both two made theyr
swerdes to floryshe couryd with blo
de/they mette oftentymes and smote
eche other ryght sore but neuer durste

Achelous abyde tofore the swerde of Hercules for the horryble strokes that he sawe Hercules gyue / but he put hym in the prele as sone as he had smyten hym or had greuyd hym.

In this batayll Hercules dyd wondres & meruaylles/Deneus tok a grete plesaur to beholde hym and Thachayens had therin dysplesaure. for they that sawe hym were nomore aslewryd to escape the deth than he ye feleth the swerde in his neche in ye hande of a tyraunt/there receyued no man a stroke of hym but he abode in ye place he made so grete slaughter that no man can well wryte in the ende kyng Deneus with all his .Calcedonyens/ came to the batayll/in his comynge ye Achayens receyued losse vpon losse/& peryll vpon peryll/the kynge Deneus made many of his enemyes to dye./ Hercules shewed his puysaunce more and more/by his well doynge he putte Thachayens out of araye & after in to flyght/and the losse of the felde forned gretely vnto the dāmage of kynge Achelous/for Hercules chaced hym shamefully in to his shyppes & made hym to lese.xii.thousande Achayens.

¶ How Hercules put to vtterauce the kynge Achelous / & how he espowsed Deyanyra.

After this vyctorye whan hercules sawe that the kyng achelous sauyd hymselfe by the see/he callyd the kynge Deneus and sayd vnto hym that he wolde go after hym & de

lyuere the worlde of hym / and after
tokc two hondred of his chosen men
and tokc leue of the kynge Deneus &
wente to the see folowynge after ache
lous recõmaundynge hym to Gorge &
to deyanyra / in this nyght Deneus af
ter the departynge of Hercules retor/
ned in to Calcedonye & tolde his wyfe
& his doughters the hygh prowes that
Hercules had done in the batayll and
how he hadde chaced his enemyes and
how he was gone after w̃ .ii.C.men
the ladyes Gorge & deyanyra were ry
ght Joyous of ꝑ vyctorye / but it anno
yed them lore ꝑ Hercules w̃ so lytell a
companye purlewed Achelous / & abo
ue all other Deyanyra was gretly ano
yed & greuyd of thẽprysc of Hercules /
so lore ꝑ she wente in to her chambre
& wepte & had no Joye in her herte vn
to the retorne of Hercules.

HOr to retorne vnto the purpose
of Hercules whan he was put
to the purluyte of Achelous as layd is
he entryd in his royalme & sued hỹ so
nyghe ꝑ he was constrayned to wyth
drawe hym in a ryght stronge castell /
Hercules allyeged Achelous in this ca
stell / whan Achelous sawe ꝑ Hercu/
les purluyd hỹ with soo lytell cõpanye
he callyd his frendes & amonge other
thynges tolde them ꝑ it was shame to
them to suffre to be allyeged with so ly
tell nombre of people / they answerde
ꝑ he hadde layd trouth / & concluded ꝑ
the same our they wolde yssue out and
reyse & breke the syege / and forthwith
they sowned to armes w̃ shorte coun
cyll / it was not longe after that they
yssued out of the castell / Hercules aspy
ed them & knewe that they came to ꝑ
batayll / he sette his men in araye / af/
ter he wente allone tofore vnto his ene
myes as he that doubted of no thyng
whan Achelous sawe hym come he be
gan to make a grete syghe / & eleyed
his people vpon hym sayynge ꝑ it was
he with the clubbe that had chassed hỹ
out of Calcedonye / and prompled gre
te yeftes vnto them that bette furnyl
shed hym with strokes / but whan hys
folke knewe that it was Hercules they
made curteysye eche to other for to go
afore / and tremblynge as the lefe on
the tree they durste not abyde the wey
ght of the clubbe / but without smyte
ge of ony stroke torned theyr backes &
fledde vnto the castell.

AChelous seynge the poore con
duyte of his folke and the dre
de and fere that they hadde of Hercu/
les wende he sholde haue dyed for so/
rowe / wente and entryd agayne wyth
them in to the castell / and Hercules re
torned with his people laughynge of
the poore conduyte of his enemyes her
cules began than to thynke on Deya
nyra / and Achelous began to ymagen
how he myght indãmage the Calce/
donyens / he hadde there one of his ca/
pytayns that layd vnto hym / syre ye
knowe well that your strengthe maye
not compare vnto the strength of your
enemyes / we ben ten ayenste one but
that may nothynge helpe vs / for allo
only the clubbe of the myghty gyaunt
that is with them is ynough for to bu
rye vs all and allo for to dystroye your
royalme / consyder thenne syth it is so
that open pupssaunce and allo playne
dyscouerte strength at eye may not be

vled at this tyme/it is expedyent for to ymagyne some subtylte for to greue ÿ calcedonyens/& it is myn adys that there shall be made a grete flāmynge lyght in the see suche as I shall well deuyse/ÿ by that moyen they that hane belyeged vs may be deceyued lyght ly/this flāmynge lyght muste be by nyght and it shall be grete and impetu/ous we shall make it secretly / anone as our enemyes shall see it they shall leye out of theyr tentes/& they shall go vnto the see for to se ÿ meruayll/para/uenture without ony armes / for they fere ne drede vs not / & than we shall spynge on theym & shall fynde theym dysgarnysshed of theyr armes/& conse quently it may folow ÿ of them all we shall make delyuerāce.

When Achelous herde this coun ceyll/it semed hym good/and wolde that it were put in effec te in suche wyse as he had deuysed/the deuyser dyde do make an hondred tor/ches/whiche were ended in fyftene da yes/durynge these .xv. dayes Hercules assaylled many tymes ÿ castell where Achelous was in/but he myght neuer do no thynge therto / for the fortresse stode vpon the see & in a stronge coun tre and myght not be gotten by assaul te/& Achelous myght haue no socours fro no parte / for bytwene this castell and Achaye was a grete countre /whā the fyftene dayes were passyd & the tor ches were made / on a nyght whan it was pesayble of wynde and of storme they that conduyted these torches ys/sued out of the castell four of them vn to ÿ hauen where as was lefte but one lytell bote whiche was a grounde and had not in longe tyme afore be put to the se/and yf ye demaunde where the shyppes were become that Achelous brought to this porte/I saye you that Hercules hadde do take them and sent them in to ÿ see/to thentente that ache lous sholde not escape hym nor take awaye the shyppes by nyght/Thacha yens than comen to this lytell bote ly/enge on the grounde dyde so moche ÿ they brought it a flote on the see also se cretly as they coude & / entryd therin with all that to them was necessarye & the kynge Achelous put hymselfe in a busshement with a thousande of his men in a place nyghe where as hym se med that the Calcedonyens wolde go out for to se ÿ lyght that sholde be ma de/than whan they that were in ÿ se knewe that it was tyme to lyght theyr torches they sette them a fyre / and set them rounde aboute the maste where in were made as many holes as were torches/and so as they hadde ymagy/ned they dyd anone the knyghtes that kepte the watche of the hoost of Hercu les sawe it and all sore amerueylled of this lyghte awoke Hercules and hys felawes/and shewed vnto them this lyght and clerete.

Anone as Hercules sawe the rel plendysshynge and lyghte/ of the torches /he wolde knowe what it was and what it menyd / and than he approched the ryuer of the see and his felawshyp with hym/he hadde not ben longe there whan the kynge Ache lous dyde do lyght an hondred torches ÿ he had purueyed/& after sprang out

of his enbusshement with his thousā-
de men / and ranne vpon Hercules &
assayled hym sterily / but whan Her-
cules sawe them dyscouere / he sette his
people in ordenaunce the beste wyse he
myght / by the lyght of the sterres and
receyuid his enemyes frely wherof be
gan aryght dolorous batayll / for that
one smote on that other ryght felonsly
and there were many wounded and
deed / the scarmoussche was grete / ache
lous wende to escarmoussche / but he
was scarmoussched hymselfe vnto ches
tulyon of his blode / for Hercules amō
ge all other smote hym on the helme /
ꝑ he foūdred & gaue hym a wounde
on his hede ꝑ the blode russhed out / &
more ouer he toke hym & delyuered hꝑ
to. xii. of his men to kepe / there were
grete cryes & grete haboūdaūce of stro
kes of swerdes / than were the torches
quenched & put out by the Inpetuosly-
te of the smytynge on the Achayens /
whiche desired strongly for to rescowe
theyr kynge / they abandōned theyr ly
ues in the hete / but whan theyr torches
were quenchyd lytell & a lytell they be
gan to withdrawe them for they sawe
not a dele / whan they were withdrawē
Hercules assēblyd his folke & sayd too
them ꝑ he wolde assaye ꝑ he myghte
take the castel in this trouble and that
they sholde folowe hym hardyly and
sterily / & anone after he sawe his ene
myes retorne vnto the castell / he ranne
after & retayned them and put hꝑself
in the thycketes of them and smytynge
with his clubbe on the ryght syde and
on the lefte syde ꝑ he made a ryght lar
ge place & waye / and by this waye he
ladde his people vnto the yate of the
castell where he entryd with them that
fledde / & there made so grete occysyon
of his enemyes that with lytell resyste-
ce ꝑ same nyght he putte to deth twel
ue hondreth & the other fledde in to ꝑ
cyte of Patrace of whens they were. in
this batayll & in the batayll ꝑ had ben
in Calcedonye all the men of Achaye
were slayn saue a. iiii. C. which sayd
them by fleynge / for Achelous had ta
ken all his men with hym / his coūtre
& his cyte of patrace was all destroyed

When Hercules had taken the
castell he wente in to the coun-
tre & in to the cyte of Patrace
and entrynge in all places without
ony resystence he translated this royal
me in to the hande of kynge Deneus
& he abode not lōge after that he had
subdued this royalme but he departed
and retorned in to Calcedony as haste
ly as he myght for to se Deyanyra / &
there he was receyuyd with so greate
glorye / Joye and trymphe that no
man canne reherce ne wryte / ꝑ poetes
escryue & wryte this conquesse that her
cules made vpon Achelous / kaynynge
that Achelous fought fyrste in guyle
of a man / and that than he was bayn
quysshid / after he chaungyd hymselfe
in guyle of a serpente / that is to vnder
stande in subtylleste and in malyce as
he dyde in assayllynge Hercules by ny
ght kynably he fought in the guyle of
a bulle and ꝑ Hercules brake his one
horne / ꝑ is to vnderstonde that at the
laste Achelous was fyers as a bulle /
for he deyed well nyghe for pryde and
sorowe that he was taken & that Her-
cules brake his horne / that is to vnder
stande that he brake his royalme and
destroyed it.

Chow Nellus rauysshyd Deyanyra fro Hercules whan he passyd with her ouer the ryuer/and how Hercules slew Nellus with an arowe.

O Rete was the feste than that the kynge Deneus made for ꝑ vyctoryes that Hercules had achyeued vpon kynge Acheloüs for he doubted hym passynge lore/Hercules at his co mynge presented to hym Achelous & his royalme and sayd to hym that he sholde haue it without ony refuse the kynge Deneus sente kynge Achelous in exyle/& helde hymselfe gretely boū den & beholden to Hercules whome he honoured meruayllously/than Hercu les toke to his herte agayne ꝑ ryghte amerous lokynges/and also in lyke/ wyse dyde Deyanyra/the hadde loue rayne Joye to se Hercules/and desyred none other thynge but for to see hym. what shall I make longe processe whā Hercules had ben there a space/he re quyred kynge Deneus that he wolde gyue hym his doughter to wyfe/De/ neus with ryght good wyll agreyd & accorded to hym/& Deyanyra consen ted with better wyll/the weddynge was solempnysed with greate solemp nyte/& wente to bedde & laye togyder and sone after whan Hercules sawe that his fader in lawe had his royal/ me in peace he toke leue of the kynge Deneus & departed fro calcedonye w Deyanyra & his people for to goo by londe in to his royalme of Yconye her cules had alwaye in his Journeye dey anyra by hym/he loued her sore and had grete solace in her beaute/and yf he had not studyed with Athlas/he conde not haue abstyned hym for to beholde her beaute in passynge the ty me plesaunctly in the maner that fol/ lyke do that ben newe maryed/Hercules Journeyed so ferre that he came to a quarter of Thessayll/where as the ry uer of Hebenus renneth/and arryued on this ryuer/whiche was depe & bro de rennynge Impetuoussly. and hadde neyther planke to passe ouer/but there was a centaure named Nellus ꝑ prac tyqued there his lyfe by the meane of a lytell bote in the whiche he ladde the people ouer the ryuer.

When Hercules had foūde thys passager Nellus he came vnto hym and demaūded hym how he and his folke myghte passe the ryuer Nellus that knewe Hercules syth the tyme ꝑ he hadde vayncquysshyd his fe lawes at the weddynge of Pyrothus. answerde to hym that he myghte not passe the ryuer but by his lytell bote & yf he wolde passe/he wolde lette hym ouer/Hercules thanked Nellus/& for as moche as he sawe ꝑ the bote was but lytell and that the tyme was dys/ poled to rayne/he wolde that Deya nyra and her damoyselles sholde pas se fyrste/Deyanyra & her maydens en tryd in to the bote/whan they were in Nellus rowed and in rowynge he be/ helde Deyanyra/and he sawe her soo moche that her beaute deceyuyd hym/ for as sone as he was come ouer on ꝑ other syde/he toke Deyanyra & sayd the sholde be his wyfe/and than in the rauysshynge of her he toke her on his sholders and bare her awaye wher fore Deyanyra and her damoyselles made grete cryes & Hercules seynge ꝑ

the olde gyaunt bare awaye Deyanp
ra whiche he wolde relyste to his po;
wer/bende his bowe & shotte an arow
vpon the gyaunt with so grete mygbt
and connynge/that he smote hym on
the ryght syde vnto the herte & gaue
hym his deth wounde/ and the bowe
of hercules was so grete & stronge that
no man coude bende it but hymselfe/
how be it that Nessus by his wounde
that Hercules gaue hym began to fele
the approchynge of the deth & to suffre
sharpe anguysshe/alwaye he ranne a
grete whyle after vnto a valeye where
he ouerthrewe/& considerynge ꝑ hys
syke had no reswes/he employed the
ende of his syke to ymagyne how ꝑ he
mygbt do dysplesaur to Hercules and
remembryd ꝑ he hadde terryble poysõ
vpon hym / & sayd to Deyanyra by
grete malyce/lady ꝑ loue of you hath
made me to receyue the deth which me
dysplesaeth not so sore/as doth ꝑ cru
ell Hercules shall reioyse you whiche
are worthy to haue a worthy man her
cules is no true husbonde/but the vn
truestc to his wyke that euer was/& for
as moche as I haue synguler pyte of
you/I shall gyue you here a precyous
thynge & haynge suche vertue /that
yf ye sethe it with one of the shertes of
Hercules with the blode ꝑ renneth out
of my wounde/& yf than ye gyue the
sherte to Hercules and ꝑ he were it he
shall neuer after loue other woman
nor lady but you.

AND with these wordes the gy
aunte toke the poyson & tem
pryd it with his blode and wonde it in
a lynnen cloth and gaue it to Deyanp
ra/the kolysshe Deyanyra adioustyn;
ge credence to the gyaũt toke the poy;
son/the gyaũt chargyd her that no mã
sholde touche it bare/saynge thã that
it sholde lese his vertue after the tou;
chynge/and with ꝑ gaue vp his goost
and deyed pyteously/and Deyanyra
escapyd fro his handes/purpolyng ꝑ
she wolde kepe that poyson secretly at
all aduenture for to helpe herselfe yf
it were nede. In the meane whyle ꝑ
these thynges befell bytwene Deyanp
ra & the gyaũt/Hercules was not atte
hertes ease for Deyanyra he was in
grete dystresse whan he sawe Nessus
bere awaye his wyke / as sone as he
had smyten hym on the ryght syde w̃
his arowe as sayd is /he vnchothed &
despoylled hymselfe/and caste his har
neys his clubbe and his gowne ouer ꝑ
water by grete strength / and after he
sterte in to ꝑ water and swamme ouer
vnto that other syde / and whan that
he was in doynge on of his araymẽte
agayne/ Deyanyra accompanyed w̃
her damoyselles that folowed her ca;
me agayne to cherpuer garnysshid w̃
the curlyd poyson that Nessus had gy
uen tõ her.

WHan Hercules sawe Deyanp
ra retorne he thought ꝑ he had
slayne hym/he went to her & ax
ed where the traytre was/Deyanyra
sayd to hym/alas my lorde in what pe
ryll haue I ben/ what destruccyon of
Ioye hath destrayned myn herte / the
traches is sene in myn armes of the
gyaũt. The cursed glouton gyaũt ba
re me vnto the depth of a depe valeye
where the dethe procedynge of the stro
ke of pour arowe made hym to falle/
downe and the gyaunt wolde neuer

lette me go vnto the laste lyghe of deth
certes I haue suffryd a grete Jeopar-
dye/but thanked be the goddes lyth I
haue founde you agayne:and knowe
ye veryly ꝑ I am aduenged of myne
enemye/whome I haue lene dye my-
serably wherof I am all reioyed and
gladde agayne.

Chow Hercules foughte ayenste the
serpente of Palus of lerne and slewe
hym.

DEyanyra and hercules kyssyd
eche other by ryght grete loue
after Hercules wente into ꝑ place whe
re the gyaunt laye deed & for as moch
as he foūde hym pryued of his lyfe/he
lete hym lye there to the bestes & to the
byrdes & toke his arowe ꝑ laye by hym
& this was the arowe ꝑ Achylles was
slayne with after in the tēple of pheb-
in Troye.than Hercules & Deyanyra
came agayne to the ryuer & Hercules
lette ouer his men & wente fro ꝑ place
in to the cyte of Lerne/ꝑ kynge of this
cyte dyd grete honour to Hercules and
receyuyd hym honourably/among dy
uerse deuyses Hercules demaūded hym
of his tydynges/the kynge answerde
& sayd ꝑ he knewe none other but that
in a grete palus there dwellyd & abode
a serpente halfe man & halfe serpent
that wasted & destroyed all his royal-
me by comune murdre/for he sayd ꝑ
all the men women and chyldren that
this serpente canne fynde he sleeth thē
with his tayll ꝑ is enuenymed & with
his hande armed/he deuoureth & de-
stroyeth them with his teth/& there es-
capeth none & so it behoueth that this
countre be desserte/for the labourers
nor marchaūtes dare not go by ꝑ coū-
tre lasse accompanyed than two hon-
dred men/& yf they be lasse the serpen
te assaylles them & dystroyeth them ly
ke as he hath done many other.

HErcules was passynge gladde
and Joyous of these tydynges.
and sayd to the kynge/syre I haue la-
bouryd yet hetherto for the comyn we-
le of many royalmes/yet haue I the
wyll to persseuere & to doo the werkes
of vertue/knowe ye than syth that I
am here arryued/that I shall do som-
what for the wele of this countre lyke
as I haue done for many other and I
haue entencyon for to putte me in de-
uoure to morne on the waye towarde
the serpente/and for to abyde the ad-
uenture for to vaynquysshe hym or to
be vaynquysshed of this serpente this

serpente was callyd Ydre for as moche as he dwellyd in waters/whan Deyanyra herde thenterprysle of Hercules þ he wolde go allone habandonne hym selfe in so grete perylle she began to wepe and make so grete sorowe that no man myght pease her / nor make her stynte her weppynge/Hercules comforted her the beste wyse he coude/Athlas & Phylotes comforted her in lyke wyse/and shewed to her the hygh & glorious dedes of hercules for to gyue her hope in his aduenture all that myght not helpe nor auayll/she louyd Hercules with all her herte w̄ all her myght & puysslaunce /she requyred hym with her eyen full of teres that he wolde abstepne hym fro so hyghe an enterprysle saynge þ it was no wyledom a man to expose hymselfe to so euydent daungers/& that the goddes had sente the serpente in to the coūtre for to correcke & chastyce the people/ alwaye how be it þ Hercules was sore ardaūt in the loue of her/yet her teres þ she wepte nor her prayers nor her shewynges myght not cause Hercules to breke his purpose for to achyeue his aduenture/but on the morne erly adoubyd hym and departed fro Lerne & toke his waye towarde the palus where as was thys serpente.

THis palus was longe & thre mysle in compasse as the cronycles of Spayne reherce and all enuyronyd with foūtaynes þ sprange out of the hyghe mountaynes /in myddes of this palus was a grete lake or pond wherin dwellyd the Ydre on drye lōde/whan þ Hercules was come to this palus /the Ydre that neuer slepte with both eyen and that hadde alwaye the necke trachyd on hye & the eeres open had anone aspyed hym and sodaynly came ayenste hym rennynge by a grete redynes/Hercules abode whan he aspyed the meruaylloys serpente & had grete pleasur to see hym/he was.x.fote of heyght/& as longe a tayll/he was foule & couerde with here/he had the body armed.& in his ryght hande held a naked glayue/& in the lefte hande he bare a shelde/ Hercules thus beholdynge hym suffryd hym to come to hym /than the serpente spake to hym & sayd /poore gyaunt wheder goste þ beholde this glayue sharpe on both sydes cuttynge/yet was there neuer man that herde me speke but he deyed by þ poynt of this glayue/for as moche as I am þ moost wyse creature that euer nature made/and þ I am acustomed to make a questyon to suche men as I fynde/and them destroye yf they can not answere therto/& for as moche as I ne fynde in my royalme but people as bestes I haue destroyed theyr blode & so shall I do thyne yf þ canste not assoyle a sophyme þ I shall axe the/ O thou mā serpentyne sayd hercules thyne eloquence/thy prudence/ thy cruell glayue /foule and / of infynytes homycydes make me nothynge abashed ne dyscourage me/I seke the and am comen hether for to destroye the/& I shall not assoyle oonly one of thy sophymes but as many as thou canste thynke/& wyll well þ ye knowe that yf by force of thy sophymes & fallacions argumentes thou make me Innocente I shall doo to the lyke as thou wolde do to me/and yf it happe that thy sycence may not ouercome me yet wyll I

well that thou defende the with armes and that thou kepe thy lyfe as wel as thou canste.

With these wordes the serpente made vnto Hercules seuen sotyfymes one after an other so fallacyous and so subtyll / þ whan Hercules hadde gyuen solucyon to one the yore replyed by seuen argumentes alwaye Hercules þ was full of phylosophye & experte in all scyence/answerd so solemnly to all his fallacyons argumentes that he surmounted hym/ and for this cause the poetes fayne þ this yore hadde seuen hedes as it appereth in the fyrste Tragedye of Senaca/and sayen þ whan Hercules had smyten of one of his hedes / the syre other came agayne in the same place/ in the ende thenne for to pursewe this matere whan Hercules hadde so dysputed ayenste the serpente that he yelded hym to Hercules in suche wyse as he wyste not what to saye/than Hercules sayd to hym. serpente in humayne we haue fought longe ynoughe with þ tonge take thy glayue I may no lenger witholde my hande for smytynge vpon the & assaye yf thou arte as subtyll in armes as thou arte in langage. poore fole sayd þ serpente whiche was full of pryde/knowest not thou that by my partye serpentyne I haue enfected all this countre/& I shall this day drynke thy blode & deuoure thy body wherfore make good watche and kepe the well.

Ysch out more wordes Hercules enhauled his glayue for to haue smyten his aduersarye/ but he coude not so sore haste hym but the serpente gaue hym fyrste two strokes one with his glayue & that other with his tayll/wherwith he hadde almoost smyten hym downe to the groūde/alwaye Hercules abode standynge and with his swerde that he hadde enhaunled he smote the serpente vpon þ helme by suche strength that he all to frusshed the helme & made hym a woūde in his hede/of this stroke that þ serpente felte he was full of furour and with his glayue smote Hercules the seconde tyme vpon the helme with soo grete myght that the spaycles and the fyre flewe out & the helme was broken Hercules þ neuer tofore receyuyd soo grete a stroke escryed hym that he wolde aduenge it/& smote hym ryght yroully/theyr strokes were grete & mortall they smote eche other longe/& they were both two of grete courage/but whā fortune had ynoughe cherysshid them both/she torned ayenste the serpente so certaynly that after many strokes hercules smote his trenchynge swerde wīn the helme in to his hede & bare hym downe deed vnto the erth.

Hercules had grete Joye whan he sawe the serpente put to vtterāce/he wente for to fetche the kynge of Lerne/Deyanyra and his folke and brought thē for to see this serpent whan he hadde shewyd them the serpent/he made a grete fyre and syghte it/and made sacrefyse vnto the goddes and by the fyre he consumed the serpēte yore/wherfore there were gyuen to hym grete and ryght hyghe louynges and thankynges/and was broughte/ in to the cyte of Lerne wīn moche grete

glorye of ladyes & of damoyselles the whiche conueyed hym vnto the kynges palays lyngynge melodyoully. Deyanyra than Joyed greetly in the tryumphant vyctorye of her noble hulbonde whan Hercules hadde abyden there a whyle he departed and wente to Athenes where Theleus receyued hym gloryoully/than Hercules & Athlas heldeeschole in Athenes for as moche as they of Athenes were quycke of engyne & of wytte/& gaue them all to lerne scyence & there they were a grete whyle/ Introdulynge & enformynge them of Athenes in phylosophye & in astronomye/& lynculerly in astronomye hercules prouffyted in luche wyse that the estudyentes sayd ÿ he bare the heuen on his sholders/ O noble and vertuous/ man whan he had waked there & studyed so longe ÿ his doctryne had gyuē lyght vnto the Athenyenses/he departyd fro thens with grete bemenynge/ & brought his wyfe vnto the cyte of lycye/& than he was so greetly renōmed that fro all the royalmes of Grece there came dayly to hym noble men and other for to prouffyte in vertue/in noblesse/in honour/in armes/in phylosophye/in astronomye/& in all other perfeccyon.

## Chow Hercules wente in to spayne & how he fought in the seayenste kyng Geryon & vayngquysshed hym & how he toke the cyte of Megyda & entryd therin.

In the tyme that Hercules flourysshed in vertue and ÿ his name was borne fro royalme to royalme by glorypus renōme/ as reherceen the cronycles of Spayne there was a kyng of ÿ cyte of Megida that stondeth on the ryuer of Gaudyane whiche began to make his name to haue greate bruyte by so many malefyces and tyrannyes that no man coude tell ÿ. iii. parte/this tyraunt had to name geryon/he was kynge of Andololye/and Destremadure/& also of the mountaynes of Galyce & of Portyngale/ the poetes fayneu of this tyraunt that he hadde thre heedes for as moche as he had two bretherne grete gyauntes the whiche were all of one nature and of one complexion/ & that they were soo vnyed togyder that all ÿ that one wolde that other wolde/ and they were neuer in dyscorde/geryon was the worst of them all/he dyde do make a temple in the cyte of Megyda and ordeyned there that all they that were noble sholde haue theyr ymage & sepulture and that men sholde make there all the remembraunces of all the men of name that he sholde sle to the ende that there sholde be a memorye of thē in tyme comynge/what shall I saye of his dedes/he and his bretherne tyrannyled not alloonly vpon the estraungers but also vpon his neyghbours and had pyte of no man in luche wyse that they gate them an euyll name. and that the Affrycquans whome they persecuted more than ony other/wente for to complayne vnto Hercules by the cōmaundement of Affer/ as to the louerayne dystroyer of tyraūtes and of monstres and prayed and requyred hym greetly that he wolde delyuer them of this tybulacyon.

SO whan Hercules vnderstode the complaynt of the Affrycās and was aduertyled of the tyrannyes that Geryon and his bretherne made he enterpryled for to go in Elpery/ & promyled to the Affrycans ý they shol de haue tydynges of hym and after ar ed them of the astate of kynge Affer/ & whan they had, tolde all that they knewe they retorned with grete Joye in to theyr countree/ Hercules fro than forth dylpoled hym for to go in to El pery/ wherfore his wyfe Deyanyra/ made grete lorowe/ the renōme of this vyage was anone spredde in all ý coū tre/ in shorte tyme there came mo men of armes in to Lycye for to serue Her/ cules than he sent for/ he was so good large/ wyse/ and also so valyaunt and so free that he gaue alwaye all his con questes/ wherfore euery man wolde fo lowe hym & good cause why/ for there was no man þ folowed nor seruyd hȳ but ý he rewarded hym in all hye ma/ nere and facyon/ whan ý his excersyte was redy/ he tokke leue of hys wyfe dey anyra/ & departed out of the royalme of lycye/ many a tere was made at his departynge as well of Deyanyra as of his scolers that lerned of hym the/ seus/ and Hyspan/ Athlas and Phylo tes were with hym/ durynge this vya ge he studyed oftymes with Athlas/ & was neuer vdle/ without ony aduentu te ý ought to be remēbryd he arryued in Affryque where he founde Affer/ whiche receyuyd hym worshypfully/ fro Affryque Hercules passyd by the strayte of gybaltar and wente in to ga des ý now we call Galyce & peopled the coūtre for as moche as he founde there good lande/ & delyuerd this peo ple to a noble man to gouerne named Phylystenes/ this Phylystenes as bo/ race reherceth in his genealogye of ý goddes was sone of Phenys kynge of Phenyce/ and this Phenys was sone of kynge Agenor sone of kynge belus Phylystenes than regned in Galyce/ and was after named the preest of her cules/ for as moche as whan Hercules had vaynquysshyd the tyrāntes of el/ pery/ he foūded there a temple which he helde after in grete reuerence/ alwa ye as Hercules peopled and enhabyte this coūtre he dyde do make pyllers or colompnes hyghe & meruaylloussly gre te/ and sette them vpon the se/ & vpon euery pylar or columpne he dyde doo make an ymage of harde stone in the semblaūce and lykenes of a knyghte/ lyke vnto Hercules all cladde with the skynne of a lyon and there was one of the ymages that helde a table wherin was wreton with letters of golde/ pas se no further for to seke lande/ nor go for to conquere further ony royalmes in the welle for thou shall fynde no mo re lande.

THe noble Hercules wente than in to the coūtre where as ston/ deth now ý cyte of seuyle whiche was not than foūded/ & foūde by his scyen ce ý there sholde be foūded a cyte of gre te renōme/ wherfore in memorye ther of he edyfyed in that place a pyllar of harde stones/ and there vpon sette an ymage holdynge in his hande wreten that sayd/ that there sholde be made one of the gretelle cytees of the worlde this londe of Galyce appertayned to Geryon. but than whan Hercules had made this pylar aboue sayd & sette it

where as now standeth seuyle/he had grete wyll to begynne the cyte/for the countre was passynge good & comodious/but Athlas by ꝑ scyence of astronomye coūcelled hym contrarye shewynge hym by certayne sygnes that it was destyne that another sholde make the cyte/and therfore nyghe the pylar/he dyde doo make a columpne of whyte marble vpon whiche stode the ymage of Hercules grete and ryche/ꝑ helde one hande ayenste the Orient/wherin was wreten/here hath ben hercules/and with the other hande he shewyd ꝑ wrytynge ꝑ that other ymage helde.

Whele thynges accomplysshyd/Hercules departed fro thens/and lefte to enhabyte and kepe ꝑ countre.viii.hondred men of his of ꝑ countre of Sythye that were stronge and experte in armes/and with good wyll abode there for the bounte of the countre.than wente Hercules by the ryuage of the se in to ꝑ laste & furthermost partye of Europe/& cayled so ferre ꝑ he entryd in to the ryuer of Saudyane where as the tyraūt Geryon dwelyd & abode in the cyte of Megyda/ꝑ same tyme that Hercules entryd in to the ryuere/Geryon wente vp in to ꝑ toppe of an hyghe toure where he myght see all aboute the countre for to se yf ony persone came vpon whome he myght excersyte his tyrannye/he had not ben longe there whan he beheldе vpon the ryuere and sawe the armye of Hercules/and seynge this army he had grete Joye/for hym semed well ꝑ in all haste he sholde subdue & ouercome them/with out other delaye he assemblyd his complyces and sowned to armes/in a lytell whyle all his mē were redy and garnysshed with theyr armes came vnto hym for to knowe what he wolde/Geryon was than all armed and redy for to go & entre in to the batayll/ he declared to his people his entencyon/after he entryd into his galeyes as hastely as he myghte and wente fro Megyda in approchyng ꝑ Grekes/thus rowynge forth it happenyd hym that he mette a lytell bote/& fro as ferre as he sawe it come he went ayenste it and arested it/in this bote were no mo but two maryners and Hylpan/Geryon than callyd hylpan and demaunded hym whyder he wente and what he was/certes syre sayd Hylpan I am a Grekе and haue intencyon to go vnto the kynge Geryon that is nowe in the cyte of Megida for to accomplysshe a message that I am charged with/messanger sayd ꝑ kynge yf ye sekе Geryon ye nede for to go no further forth/for I am he to whome ye speke vnto/syre answerde Hylpan syth that ye be he to whome my message appertyneth/I lete you haue knowlege and were/in the name of the vertuous Hercules that he is enemye of your vyces/and for to correcte your greate and ryght abhomynable trespaces and synnes/he is descended in to your domynacyon/messanger answerde Geryon/how is Hercules soo presumptuous as for to come on me for to entende to correcte my vyces he wote lytell with whome he hath to do go tell hym/that he shall not soo late synde me/it shall not be for his helth and that I shall feste hym in such wyse as he was wonte to feste other.

Whenne Hylpan departed with these wordes & returned vnto Hercules as hastely as he myght and tolde to hym worde for worde that geryon had sayd to hym / and more ouer he sayd ÿ he sholde mete with hym ryght sone all redy for to begynne ÿ bataylll/ whan Hylpan hadde furnyshid his message the galeyes of kynge Geryon apperyd and were sene fro ferre. Hercules & the Grekes had grete ioye and began a ryght grete shoutynge in sownynge trompettes/bulynes & also tabours/Geryon and his folke seyng and heryng theyr enemyes/semblably they began to shoute & to make a merualyllous bruyte/the ayer was thanne smyten with a ryght grete & a Joyous noyse/in this bruyte & in this noyse ÿ two hoostes approchyd eche other / at the approchynge were not sparyd dartes ne roūde stones ne arowes/they of Elperye hadde aboūdaūce of dartes/ whiche they vsyd and caste them vpon the Grekes as it hadde ben rayne the eyes redoublyd on that one syde and on that other/there were many hurte and deed/they were all men of warre eche man bare hym valyaūtly & amō ge all other Hercules hauynge alwaye his bowe in hande slewe as many of his enemyes as he shotte arowes/this shotte dured longe / whan it faylled they fought hande to hande tho began the bataylll eygre & harde Geryon syhwyd hymselfe a man boystous & well experte in armes & put to deth many Grekes but ayenste one that he slewe Hercules slewe ten of the Elperyens.

At this Joynynge that the galeyes made there were many hurte & strokes gyuen / Hercules tokke his clubbe/& in smytyng one of the galeyes ÿ wende to haue hurtlyd & borded his he smote with so greate force that he made it to foūdre & that the water came in sodaynly that the moost part of them that were in that galeye were drowned & perysshyd without stroke smytynge/after this Hercules came to another galeye/and there dyd he merualyllos of armes all they that he raught with his clubbe were deed or sore hurte/some he smote the braynes out of the hede/and other he brake legges and armes/it semyd that the thonder hadde gone with hym/he dyde so moche that eche man fledde fro hym and there was no man that withstode hym nor no man durste abyde afore hym/ whan that Hercules sawe this he put hym forth to seche the grete affrayes/ he lepe fro galeye to galeye and made so grete occysyons/that his people by his good enlample habounded in valour of courage and of puysslaunce /& the Elperyens dymynussched & lasted and also they hadde so moche dāmage that all thynge wente agaynste them and than Geryon consyderynge that he myght not but lese and that fortune was enemye vnto hym he sowned the retrayte and so lefte the bataylll.

¶ How Geryon assaylled Hercules ÿ seconde tyme tofore the cyte of Megyda/& how Hercules slewe his brederne and vaynquysshid his bataylles and constrayned Geryon to flee.

Whan Hercules lawe his enemyes attende to withdrawe theym he lowned the retrayte also for as moche as it was nyghe euen and also for as moche as he had encloled the galeyes of Geryon in luche wyse as they myght not retorne to his cyte without pallynge by hym/ whan ye.ii. hooltes were withdrawen/ Geryon in the derkelte of all the nyght lhypped & went in to the lee/ & wente to the cyte of Valerynte wherof one of his brederne was kynge and put hym there in lackte in entencyon to make the greteste armye that he coude for to come vpon Hercules/ Hercules after the retrayte he ancred his galeyes vpon the ryuer of gaudyana/ & passed there that nyght/ on the morne whan he lawe ye geryon & his folke were gone he rowed vp to ye cyte of Megyda/ there he toke lande & assayled fyerslly the cyte. the assaulte was eygre and sharpe/ & defended the well the Megydayns/ but they were so dysgarnyllhed of men of warre ye they myght not holde it/ but openyd ye towne to the Grekes & yelded them all in the wyll of Hercules/ thus was Hercules lorde and maylter of the pryncypal cyte ye Geryon hadde/ he entryd in to it and ye Grekes with hym/ there had they good dayes/ ye cyte was well garnyllhed with vytayll/ lyth they departed out of Grece they founde nowhere so good fortune/ what shall I say hercules helde hym there a space of tyme serchynge in what place he myght fynde Geryon/ durynge this tyme he wente vnto the temple for to thanke the goddes/ in this temple were many sepultures garnyllhid of ryght meruayllous hystorpes/ amonge all other there was one pallynge ryche/ for the remembraunce of Geryon was there as of a kynge of fyne golde and was enuyrōned with.xxx.kynges whole hedes were tmyten of/ Hercules abode at this sepulcure & demaunded of the cytezeyns wherof seruyd the statues & ymages/ so ryche/ a cytezeyne sayd to hym that there were the sepulcures of the noble men of theyr royalme and that ye kynge Geryon hadde brought vp that custome to make these sepulcures for to haue remembraunce of them that were valyaūt in armes. furthermore sayd that same man as lone as in this coūtre a man put ony noble man to deth than he doth do make a remembraunce of ye dede man on his sepulture and for as moche as kynge Geryon in his tyme hath slayne thyrty kynges/ he hath do make this sepulture that yese in entencyon to be buryed here in ye ende of his dayes/ whan Hercules had herde this that the cytezeyne sayd/ he anlwerde ye he helde hymselfe happy that he hadde so escaped the swerde of suche a tyraunt ye hadde put so many kynges to deth/ and made his orysons and his prayers vnto the goddes after this he retorned to the palays & there came vnto hym the messanger of kynge Geryon that by the auctorpte and power of his mayster cōmaūded hym to voyde the cyte and the royalme/ or ellys to make good watche/ Hercules anlwerde that he was entryd in to the royalme and also in to ye cyte with streng the of armes. and that he wolde not go out therof vnto the tyme that one had taken from hym his swerde & armes by force of armes/ or vnto the tyme ye he had put all in his obeyssaūce.

The mellanger retorned fro me gida with this anlwere vnto Geryon and tolde hym that Hercules had anlwerde to hym/ Gerion was with his two brederne / they tokе the wordes of Hercules inpacyently / and lware ÿ they wolde auenge them / for to make lhorte werke they wente vnto the lee wō a grete excerlyte of men of armes they rowed & laylled with all ÿ strength they myght vnto Megida/ ÿ wynde & fortune lufftryd them in fewe dayes to arrye at the porte of Megyda. And Hercules ÿ was aduertyled of theyr comynge lufftryd them to take lande/ & lete them reste ÿ daye they came there/ they were well fyfty thoulāde men/ ÿ tyme they came a lande it was late/ whan they lawe ÿ ÿ grekes made no defence at theyr landynge./ they layd one to an other ÿ they durst not come & allayll them / & wenynge all to haue wōne of auantage/ & there vpon concluded ÿ on the morne they wolde allayll the cyte ryght erly. vpō this conclusion Geryon & his bredernе purueyed theym of thynges appertynynge to the allault & menaced hercules & the Grekes for to slee them vplaynlly/ Hercules and his Grekes were than in Megida thynkyng on theyr thynges not oonly in the entencōn for to defende them fro theyr enemyes but for to yllue out the nexte daye folowynge & for to allayll thē by batayll as lone as the nyght were pallyd/ than a lytell tofore the lonnerylynge on ÿ morne/ Hercules made two bataylles/ In the fyrste he put a thoulande fyghtynge men & enterpryled to conduyte thē In the leconde he put the relydue of all his armye / and made Theleus Lappkayne of them after this whan he had ryght well renged his people & lette them in ryght good ordenaunce he admonested them to do well theyr deuoure and hadde entencyon to laye them certayne thynges but he myght not furnylhe them/ for that lame tyme Geryon and his bretherne & theyr folke made theyr approches to allayl the cyte and made lo grete a bruyte & noyle that all aboute it reboūded in ÿ cyte.

When hercules herde this bruyte he dyde do opene the yate for to beholde and lee what newe thynge was there/ and at the yllue out he lawe his enemyes that hasted them to come vnto the wallys with ladders & other habyllymentes proppee and necellarye to make an allaulte / thenne he began to laughe in hymselfe / and badde his men to folowe hym and he wente alwaye forth for to begynne the lcarmullhe/ and as lone as the porter had openyd ÿ yates Hercules marchyd vnto the Helperyens bryngynge with hym his clubbe/ Geryon lawe Hercules come fro ferre he knewe hym by ÿ skynne of the lyon and by his clubbe and lhewyd hym to his bretherne that lore meruaylled of hym by caule he came allone vpon theym / lo here is our mortall aduerlarye layd geryon he is full of ouer moche pryde and lytell lette teth by vs lette vs allayll hym all thre and deltroye hym it is tyme all ÿ golde of the worlde lhall not laue hym./ Hercules with thele wordes came loo nyghe the thre gyauntes that he myght well lpeke vnto them & eslcryed thē

and layd ye euyll tyrauntes laye downe
your engyns appertenynge to assaul
te/it is now no tyme to assayll the cite
but it behoueth you to dylpose you for
to entre in to batayll/the batayll is re
dy begynne at me and I at you & lette
vs fyght togyder tyll mo come/wyth
this wordes he enhaunced his clubbe/
and dylcharged the stroke so lore vpon
one of ye thre bretherne ye caste his shel
de tofore the stroke ye all astonyed he
bare hym to the erth/whan Geryon &
his other broder sawe theyr broder loo
borne downe & beten/they smote with
theyr glayues vpon Hercules by grete
anger/& loo enployed theyr strength
that they brake parte of his armes w̄
these two strokes of the glayues Her/
cules receyuyd more than an hondred
dartes vpon his body howbeit ye glay
ues nor the dartes were not so harde
temprd ye they myght perce/entre ne
hurte the armes of Hercules/nor Her
cules lefte not to werke with his club/
be/but he lyfte it vp on heyght at that
tyme & enployed it vpon ye seconde bro
der of Geryon so acertaynly that co
mynge downe fro the toppe of the hel
me he all to frusshyd & brusyd hym. &
smote hym downe to the grounde as
an harde & grete roche had fall on his
hede.

Geryon was all affrayed for to
see so grete a stroke/wich a wo
de Irous & fyers herte he eleryed vpon
Hercules and gaue hym so grete a stro
ke vpon his helme with his swerde ye
he made the fyre spryngc out/but the
helme was loo harde that the swerde
myght not entre/than was Hercules
enuyronned with his enemyes he was
smyten in many a place vpon his bo/
dy the Hyspeyens delyred lore to see
theyr swerdes and glayues rede with
the blode of hercules/but Hercules put
hym to defence Joyous of that he my
ght enployc his strength vpon theym.
and whan he prouyd hym thus vpon
one & other & wolde suffre none come
nere ye his arme & clubbe myght areche
and ye his enemyes more & more came
aboute hym. Malion that was neuew
of Hyppes yssued out of Megyda with
the thousande men of the batayll of
Hercules/and seynge so grete a people
aboute Hercules and were acertayned
that he fought there/he and his people
adressyd them theder warde in bryngy̆
ge so grete a bruyte and settynge on so
valyauntly/that in brekynge downe
all afore them.

They came and foūde Hercules
that he had slayne mo than. vi
hondred of his enemyes/and that he
marched on none other thynge/they
that bare ladders & other engyns were
constrayned to caste them downe to ye
grounde and to go to the batayll/the
batayll was there felonnous and har
de/and there were knyghtes ynoughe
slayne. Geryon prouyd hymselfe terri
bly/his broder ye was fyrste beten after
ye he was borne out of the prese came
vnto the felde agayne/& in his compy
nge he made a grete place amonge the
Grekes/he was stronge/and bare a
grete guyslarme that the cuttynge was
thre grete fote longe/he dyd meruayl
les with this guyslarme and bete dow
ne so many Grekes ye the noyse arose
greely & this noyse flewe to the eeres
of Hercules/then anone lefte Hercules

them that he fought with and drewe vnto the noyse ÿ proceded by cause of the gyaũt/as sone as he sawe the gyaũt ÿ dyd with the Grekes as he wolde/he was not well contente with that guylarme/& he enhaunced his clubbe & smote the gyaunt vpon the sholder enployenge his strength in suche manere that the sholdre & ÿ syde he all to brake & bare hym downe to the groundenot fully deed / but in worse estate than deed/for he myght not releue hÿ and muste nedes dye vnder the fete of the men of armes ryght mysserably.

AT this tyme Theseus & Hylpan with the relydue of ÿ grekes came vnto the batayll ryght Joyously/they fouude theyr enemyes without araye and without conduyte/they fourroyed amonges thē playnly/they slewe so many ÿ all the place was couerde/Hylpan & Theseus clefte the hedes of many knyghtes vnto the teth/they were ryght experte in armes/for at theyr comynge they made theyr enemyes to go backe/& wanne vpon thē with so good fortune ÿ by theyr cause & well doynge Geryon loste mo than thyrty thousande men/in shorte tyme the batayll was suche aboute Hercules that his enemyes wyste neuer where to saue them/and that Geryon aduertysed of the deth of the seconde broder torned the backe and fledde vnto the see blowynge his horne/whan the hysperyens herde the horne anone they entended sodeynly to put them to flyght they that myght saue themselfe sauyd them without delaye. Hercules theseus and Hylpan with aboute twelue hondred Grekes folowed them swyftly/they entryd in to some of theyr shippes & purslewed geryon/but they had not maryners so redy as the other had wherfore they were a lytell taryed how be it as ferre as they myght see Hercules purslewyd them oonly with his.xij. hondred men.

CHow Hercules purslewyd Geryon/& how he wente and vaynquyllhid hÿ and put hym to deth at the porte of ÿ Lourongе.

THus fynyllhyd this batayl for this daye to the grete dāmage and dyshonour of Geryon & all to ÿ honour & prouffyte of Hercules/Halyon abode in Megyda by thordenaũce of Hercules for to kepe the Grekes that abode there & for to take the despoyll of theyr enemyes. Hercules vpon that other syde saylled & rowed after Geryon/Geryon apperceyuynge hÿ and was sore aferde and fledde all ÿ euer he myght. The fyyght dured thre dayes. Geryon had good maryners/they kepte them souerayn ly fro ÿ aborynge on the shyppe of Hercules/and they saylled by the see medeterrane fro ryuage to ryuage now afore now behynde/but the ende was suche that on the fourth daye they were constrayned to abyde Hercules at the batayll vpon the see/or descende to lande at the courongе in Galyce /for to flee alwaye the deth wherof they were in doubte/they lefte the see and toke the lande at a porte ymagenynge that they sholde well defende them ayenste hercules for they were.x.to one/so as they had take

lande at Couronge they toke and ren
ged them aboute the porte for to defen
de the ryuage whiche was stronge for
to take/ & than Geryon warned hys
men sayngе/so now is here the houre
or the daye ÿ we muste dyr or ouercome
our enemyes/fortune hath done to vs
the worste she can/she was wonte for
to make all estraungers to tremble to
fore our glayues/now she maketh vs
to tremble tofore a ryght lytel nombre
of people/alas what shame is this tru
ly the shame is grete & we ought to ha
ue grete repreef so to do/syth we be in
this poynt there is no wayе but for to
auenge this shame/yf we aduenge vs
at this tyme we shall recouer our wor/
shyp & honour/in our feate syeth good
hope/for fortune hath brought vs into
a ryght good porte & me semeth that
she wyll reyse vs agayne & make vs
vaynquyllhours of our aduersaryes la
te vs now defende the porte/aduenge
we our blode/aduenge we our dāmage
aduenge we our sorow/it muste nedes
be done.

IN the meane whyle ÿ Geryon
encouraged his folke hercules &
his felawshyppe rowed so nyghe this
porte ÿ they were come to stones smy/
tynge /the Hylperyens caste vpon her
cules rounde stones/dartes with sharp
e yrons on the ende/speres & glayues
ayenste this ÿ Grekes toke theyr shel/
des & couerde them & put thē in denou
re for to wynne the porte/but the castÿ
ge of the Hylperyens was soo mortall
that it constrayned theyr enemyes for
to abyde & not to approche the porte
they had at this porte grete haboūdaū
ce of stones/the Hylperyens kepte well
the entre more than thre houres that
the Grekes coude fynde no wayе nor
kacyon to remedye it/at the ende of thre
houres Hercules ryght sorowfull to se
his men taryed so/he thought that he
wolde entre in to a lytell bote & auen/
ture hymselfe aloone to wynne ÿ porte
/than he ÿ doubted no stroke of ony
mortall man entryd in to a lytell bote
and steryd it hymselfe with helpe of ÿ
wynde that he had at his auantage &
pullyd vp the sayll & puttynge all in
aduēture/as faste as he myght he brou
ght the bote vnto the porte where he ca
me by his hardynesse/but this was at
suche tyme as he receyuyd mo than a
thousande strokes with stones/& that
his sayll that stode ouer ende by force
of the wynde was smyten full of holes
and the cordes broken the maste ouer
throwen/& the bote well nygh fylde w̄
stones.

NOtwithstandyngе all these thÿ
ges Hercules blemyllhyd not a
dele fro his enterpryse/he passyd by all
the strokes of his enemyes/he dyde so
moche that he toke lande and ÿ he put
hÿ amonge the Hylperyens & ther he
began to smyte w̄ his clubbe on theryg
ht syde and on lefte syde endolong &
ouerthwarte in suche haboundaūce of
prowesse that all the place was rede of
theyr blode and of theyr braynes/the/
seus & Hylpan & fyfty of the Grekes
beste armed by the example of Hercu
les toke a lyght bote & aduentured thē
selfe to wynne the porte/Hercules was
ryght at the mouth of the porte he saw
Theseus come/& for to make place he
ran hether & thether/& dyde so greate
hurte to ÿ hylperyens ÿ without grete

daunger they toke lande and sprange out of the bote. than was the assaulte bote and boyllynge/Geryon came to the descente of Theseus & well thre hō dred of his mē ꝑ folowed hym/al they smote vpon the Grekes/of the fyfty they slewe.x. whan Theseus & hylpā sawe ꝑ theyr hertes began to swelle/ they encouraged themselfe & passyd ꝑ assemble of Geryon/ayenste one man ꝑ was slayne of theyres they slewe fyf ty of the Hylperyens/& there they vsed so theyr prowesses ꝑ they dyd there ꝑ gretestе meruaylles of the worlde by ar mes.

OGeryon deyed for sorowe of ꝑ he myghte not come to his aboue of ꝑ Grekes/he & his men were aygre as tygres enfamyllyd/ꝑ Grekes we re ryght ferme & stronge as Olyphan tes/theyr strokes were grete they doub ted deth ne swerde but put all in aduē ture/the batayll was stronge the Gre kes receyuyd many a wounde/alwaye Theseus and Hylpan by theyr merua yllous prowesses sauyd them from the deth/and made them passe by the gre tepresse where as was Hercules/Hercu les that lefte not to smyte hadde grete gladnes in hymselfe whan he sawe the seus & hylpan and theyr forty felawes theyr compynge coste to Geryon ꝑ deth of a thousande men & more/for Hercu les for to encourage his men & for to be an enlample of well doynge he ad iousted to his dedes strēgth on strēgth and prowesse vpon prowesse confoun dynge his enemyes so dredefully and terryblу/drawynge them towarde the see that they ꝑ sawe hym wolde well that they had ben in theyr moders wō bes & that in fleynge they were in hast destrellyd they bete eche other in the se and so they slewe eche other themselfe than was Geryon smyten to the her te with grete Ire medlyd with inpacy ence/he put hymselfe in the presse and smote not oonly vpon hercules/but on the felawes of Theseus/he smote the fyrste vpon the helme ꝑ he clefte his he de vnto the teth/after he assaylled an other & bare hym to the erth so astony ed that he wyste neuer where he was consequently he delyuerid there a grete assaulte sodeynly to the Grekes/that he dyed his swerde with theyr blode/& that the Grekes were constrayned to make a ryght grete crye for to haue so cours.

AT this poynte the Grekes ꝑ were lefte in the galeyes/en trydin to the porte and toke lande lyghtly/whan ꝑ Hercules & his folke herde the crye that his men made he rā theder to the rescowes/and made abou te theym a newe noyse moche greate and anguyllhous/Geryon knewe a none that this noyse came by cause of Hercules/for he sawe hym come and smyte in the thycklestе of the presse/for to saue hymselfe than he toke his fol ke and fested them in encouragyng of them/but he had there soo grete payne that for one stroke that Hercules gaue hym with his clubbe by aduenture/he was constrayned to departe fro ꝑ pre sse and to withdrawe hym a parte with them that were wery for to take there his breth/Geryon brought vnto hys extremyte caste his eyen vpon the med lee & fyghtynge and sawe the Grekes mounte vpon the porte & expose them to the batayll/after he sawe how they

brought many of his men to vtterāce and that he myght not resyste it / all his losses came tofore his eyen/ & than he began to syghe and sayd with a dolorous herte/alas what is the mutabylyte of fortune & what shall be the ende of my days/flatteresse fortune what haste thou thought/all the honours ꝑ thou haste gyuen vnto me here tofore redoūde now to my shame/whan thou haste sente to me so many godes wherfore haste ꝑ sente to me Hercules this is enemy of all my glorye now all quēchyd & fro a shynyꝑge name hath brought me vnto a name all full of derknes/at the leste ꝑ thou haste gyuen hym suffysaūce let hym not come after me by his horryble dedes / my vaynes be full of fures/ myn herte murdreth in ebouyllynge of Ire/o what greate vnhappe/syth it muste nedes be that I be infortunate I shall verply dye of the clubbe ꝑ I haue sene my bretherne dye of or I shall take vengeaūre. Geryon all out of his wytte with these wordes putte hym in the prese cryenge Geryō Geryon for to make his men to courage themselfe/thus cryenge & sekynge Hercules he put to deth many Grekes/he was all furyous / & his glayue was dyed with the blode of his enemyes/in the ende he came vnto Hercules and with his swerde so dyed he smote hym sore / Hercules was all wery for without cessynge he had holde the battayll by the space of foure houres and had receyuyd vpon his armes so many strokes ꝑ no man coude tel/this not withstondynge he fledde not at all geryon but came to hym Joyously & fought ayenste hym with so grete force ꝑ all they that sawe it meruaylled and ꝑ after many strokes smyten of Geryō and of Hercules. Hercules smote hym one stroke so grete ꝑ he all to frusshyd Geryon and smote out the brayne out of his hede & smote the helme vpon his sholders ꝑ he fell downe deed amonge the deed mē in suche wyse arayed that he abode there deed.

## ¶ How Hercules founded the cyte of Lorongne vpon the tombe of Geryon

¶ This was the ende of the vnhappy Geryon ꝑ tyraūt/he deyed in lyke wyse as the two bredrene dyd by the clubbe of Hercules whan the Hysperyens sawe hym brought to that sorowe as for to taste the bytter morsell of deth all lefte theyr armes & all they cryed pytcuously the deth of Geryon / and fell all in desperaūce/ꝑ one lete hym be slayne/& that other fledde by desertes by moūtaynes by ryuages of the see & torned all in dyscomfyture/whan Hercules had espyed them so dysrayed/he thanked the goddes/& beganne for to pursewe his enemyes/ryght sharpely. the pursuyte dured vnto the derke nyght/the Grekes kylled the feldes the moūtaynes/and the ryuage of the see with the blode of them that fledde/whan the nyght was come Hercules & the Grekes withdrewe thē in to theyr galeyes & ete & drankе suche as they had/the hurte men were remembryd & comforted theym in theyr victorye/the wery men anone forgate the labour that they had done they rested them after theyr trauayll & passyd the nyght ouer whan it was daye on the morne Hercules yssued out of his galeye and beholdynge the porte

hym semed that a cyte sholde stande/ well there & sayd ꝑ he wolde make one there & concluded to begynne it/he sente vnto all places where he wyste that ony people were there aboutes/& gaue to eche man in knowleche ꝑ he was in wyll to make a cyte there & that ꝑ kyrst persone ꝑ wolde come for to put hande therto sholde haue the dompnacōn this thynge was knowen in all galyce many came theder but a woman named Corogyne was the kyrste that came & therfore Hercules gaue vnto her the dompnacōn & made to begynne the cyte and named it Corogyne in remēbrauce of the vyctorye ꝑ he had there/ vpon the body of Geryon he founded a toure/& by his arte composed & made a lampe brēnynge contynually day and nyght without puttynge ony thyng therto/whiche brennyd afterwarde by the space of thre hondred yere/more ouer vpon the sometre or toppe of the toure he made an ymage of copre lokynge into ꝑ see and gaue hym in his hande a myrrour hauyng suche vertu that yf it happende ꝑ ony men of warre were on the se in entencyon to do ony harme to the cyte sodaynly theyr hoste and theyr comynge sholde appere in this sayd myrrour and dured vnto the tyme of Nabugodonoser ꝑ was aduertyled of the properte of the myrrour/ fyllyd his galeyes with whyte thyngs and grene bowes & leues that it semed a wode and ꝑ in the myrrour ne appeyrd none other thyngs but a wode wherfore the Corogynyens not knowynge but ꝑ theyr myrrour shewyd to theym garnyssyd not them with men of armes/lyke as they had ben acustomed to do/whan theyr enemyes came/and thus Nabugodonoser toke the cyte in a mornynge & destroyed the myrrour and the lampe/whan that this tour was made Hercules made than to come theder all the maydens of the coūtre & dydde them do make a solempne feste in the remembrauncе of the deth of Geryon/and after he departed fro thens and wente vnto Megyda where were presentyd to hym an hondred oxen the kayrelte of the worlde.

## ¶ How Hercules assayllied the kynge Cacus and had batayll ayenste hym & ouercame hym/& how Cacus began to tyrannyse in Ytalye.

After this conqueste as Hercules entended to people & enhabyte this newe coūtre/tydynges came to hym that in the cyte of Cartagene a kynge and gyaunt regned named cacus whiche was passynge euyll & full of tyrannye/and had slayne by his cursydnes the kynges of Aragon and of Nauerre theyr wyues & theyr chyldren & possessyd theyr sygnouryes and also helde in subiecyon all the countre into Ytalye. Hercules receuyd tyght so poussly these tydynges/& sayd that by the pleasur of the goddes he shall assaye yf he may take vengeaunce of the deth of the kynges of Aragon & of nauerre/than he dysposed hym vnto this werkes/& hauynge an appetyte to correcke the kynge Cacus as sone as his excersyte myght be redy/he wente vnto the royalme of Castylle/ where as was the kynge Cacus in the cyte of Cartagene ꝑ stode beside Monchayo. & passyd by many royalmes ꝑ dyde hym obeyssaunce for his vertuous renōme/

but whan he came to approche Carta
gene / the kynge Cacus came ayenste
hym with dyslobeyssaũce and in armes
for he had ben aduertysed of his co/
mynge/ & as he entryd in to the fronty
ers/he sente vnto hym one of his kny/
ghtes that sayd to hym these wordes þ
folowe. Hercules open tyraunt þ haste
the herte gretter than thy body and þ
thou woldest assayll the heuens for to
conquere yf the goddes had gyuen the
wynges for to flee as the byrres haue
yf thou sehe peas e & loue vnto the kyn
ge Cacus thy semblable in complexion
& fortune/ I salewe the in his name
& yf thou come other wyse vnto hỹ as
his enemye I the defye in his name &
in no wyse be þ so hardy to entre into
his coũtre. & yf þ entre know thou that
thou shalt fynde in Cacus & in the ca/
stylyens one so harde an encountre þ
of the euyll aduenture no man of thy
company shall be quyte.

BNyght answerde hercules what
some euer ye be ye shewe not þ
ye haue ỹ herte of noblesse/for it is fou
le to all men & in especyall to a noble
man to mysseaye or speke euyll of ano
ther man/ye haue callyd me an open
tyraũt publycke/& also ye haue compa
red me vnto ỹ tyraũt Cacus/I answe
re you to this artycle þ I am no tyraũt
but a dystroyer of tyraũtes/& therfore
ye shall retorne agayne vnto Cacus &
sygnefye to hym that I haue entency/
on for to shewe what hate we haue to
tyraũtes/& that in fewe dayes he may
proue vpon vs ỹ harde encoũtre wher
of I haue now receyuyd the menaces.
with this answere the Castyllyan de/
parted fro the presence of Hercules/&
retorned vnto the kynge Cacus & tol/
de hym worde for worde that Hercules
had sayd to hym/whan Cacus hadde
herde all this he was all abasshyd not
withstondynge that he was a stronge
gyaũt and a puyssaũt and þ he had ne
uer founden a man stronger than he
was hymselfe/for the renõme of Her
cules was than so grete by the vnyuer
sall worlde/ỹ ỹ moost stronge ỹ moste
assuryd in armes and moost happy/
doubtyd hym and tremblyd herynge
speke of his dedes/how be it Cacus to
ke courage in hymselfe/and in mulyn
ge the abasshement in ỹ presence of his
nobles he sayd / blessyd be these nexte
hasty dayes that nature and fortune
shall brynge to vs for to make the pro
ue of our force and strength/so it beho
ueth that castylle and Secylle shewe
the excelle of theyr armes for to defende
the kynge Cacus fro the clawes of his
enemyes/and it is necessyte semblably
that the kynge cacus for his people del
plope and put forth the abysme of his
strength nowe forth on my bretherne
and frendes we ben come to the warre
the Grekes come vpon castylle with
out ony quarell/lette vs go ayenste thẽ
and fyght for our countre/the byrdes
fyght that one ayenste ỹ other for their
nestes/and the dombe bestes for theyr
caues nature introduceth them so for
to do/yf we haue the same nature the
tyme is come þ we ought so to do.

TThan the Castyllyens that we/
re there herde Cacus so speke/
they preysed gretely his courage / and
answerde all by one voys that they we
re redy to assayll theyr enemyes wyth
this answere anone by & by the kynge

Cacus dyde dyslodge his hoost that he had there on the feldes/ & wente forth ayenste Hercules the strayteste waye ꝑ he coude/the kynge Cacus than putte on the waye delyrynge sore too fynde Hercules/Hercules on that other syde/ came than ayenste Cacus/they wente so longe ꝑ one ayenste ꝑ other. ꝑ sone after they sawe eche other nyghe a place where Hercules foũded after a cyte. whiche was named terracene/as sone as they sawe eche other they made grete Joye & made showtes and crypes/after they rengyd them in ordenaũce of batayll/& marched that one ayenste ꝑ other hotely & sharpely/ꝑ they fylled ꝑ ayer sodaynly with shotte of arowes/ caste of stones & of dartes/at the begynnynge of this batayll the Castelyens bare them valyaũtly/& there were many of theyr partye slayne/more by hardynes than for drede for they put thẽ to ferre forth/and they doubted not ꝑ shotte of the Grekes ꝑ shotte on them so sore & so thycke ꝑ all ꝑ groũde was made rede of theyr blode/and ꝑ the castelyens whiche were soo ferre gone & sore chaufyd muste nede reloorte backe agayne to theyr felawes/whan the kynge Cacus sawe his folde so sore bestad & so harde ꝑ they recuylled fro ꝑ shotte of the Grekes he had grete sorowe in his herte/& wyste neuer where to entende for to intretene & holde his batayll/some fledde/and other recuylled & wente abacke/& other fell downe to ꝑ erth dced or sore hurte/the batayll dured longe in this poynt/alwaye to the sorowe of kynge Cacus/but in the ende the shotte of the Grekes faylled/& the Castelyens with Cacus recouerꝑ newe strength in this manere/ꝑ they came to kyght hande to hande w̃ swerdes and that they shedde & spradde largely the blode of theym of Tyre and of ancone whiche were in the fyrst frõte of the batayll of Hercules.

The noyse arose grete there. ther were many sheldes broken & many skynnes of lyons cutte in peces there as Cacus approchyd it semed ꝑ the tempeste was/he was grete strong and fyerse oultragyous in smytynge/ eche of his strokes was the deth of one Grekc/in the ende he dyde soo moche that the crypes of them ꝑ were abowte hym mouũted so hygh in the ayer that the castelyens had well wende to haue wõne all/and began to make Joye for theyr good fortune in eschyenge the Grekes to deth/but euen in lyke wyse as a ryght clere day is otherwhyle troublyd by an auenturous blacke cloude. semblably by the aloonly comynge of Hercules that came than to the relcowes/all theyr Joye was troublyd and torned in to mortall losse/for the mortoll arme of Hercules enuertued than so terryblyꝑ he bete downe the castelyens lyke as a mower with a sythe bete downe the grasse in a medowe whã Cacus sawe Hercules so foundre and bete downe his men all the blode of hym chaunged/than his blode so meuyd & as a couragyous man presentyd hym selfe tofore the fronte of Hercules and smote hym with his glayue so sore and harde that he clefte his shelde in two peces/the Castelyens seynge the shelde of Hercules fle by peces thought anone that Cacus had slayne Hercules & made a crye for Joye/but it dured not

longe/for Hercules lyfte vp his armes
with his clubbe & smote Cacus vpon
the coppe of his helme by suche streng
the ÿ it semed to Cacus ÿ he sawe an
hondred thoulande candellys /or that
he had be smyten downe with the gre
testcroche of Spayne/this notwithstō
dynge Cacus abode standynge in his
place & escryed Hercules vnto ÿ dethe
& smote hym with all his mypght.atte
this assaylynge the Castelyens hopÿ
ge in the fortune of Cacus all they al
saylled Hercules/Hercules was gone
so ferre amonge his enemyes that he
was alone from all his company/soo
whan he herde ÿ Cacus escryed hym
to deth & sawe ÿ the Castelyens assayl
led hym & came to hym fro all sydes/
he had his herte all fylled with solase
and habandōned the hardenes of hys
shynne of ÿ lyon to the swerdes of thē
all without reuengynge hym saue oon
ly ayenste Cacus/thus began the ba-
tayll bytwene Hercules & Cacus.theyr
strokes were grete and ferdfull wout
mesure. Cacus foughte in the spyryte
of a tyrant chauffyd and desyred sore
to ouercome Hercules for to tyrannyse
and tryumphe aboue hym. Hercules
foughte in a vertuous herte founded &
nourysshyd in vertue/and as enemye
of vyces/he assaylled this vycyous hÿ
ge/both two were grete & fyers & stron
ge of grete courages/but certes whan
they had tasted ynough eche other /at
longe the strokes of Hercules were so
grete & so heuy that the sholdres of Ca
cus nor his hede mypght not bere nor
had the puysaunce to sustayne theym
so the ende was suche that after theyr
batayll had dured two houres Cacus
lefte hym for he mypght nomore suffre
hym but fledde and wente his waye.

When Hercules sawe that Ca-
cus fledde.he daygned not for
to folowe after/this notwith
stondynge for to haue the vyctorye of
this Journeye he began to hewe on the
Castelyens / Aragonnoys and suche
other as he mypght fynde/for he left no
man a lyue tofore hym ponge nor olde
feble ne stronge. Hylpan and the other
of his syde made ther feates of armes
to florysshe and shyne/the batayl was
sharpe than/the Grekes doublyd and
redoublyd theyr strokes and slewe ma
ny of theyr enemyes/in the ende whā
Cacus had take his breth he put hym
agayne in to the medle at one syde whe
re his folke fledde and made them to
tarye smytynge and betynge the Gre
kes more terryblÿ than he had done to
fore/wherof the cryes arose so hyghe
there that Hercules than fyghtyng on
an other syde herde the crye /and than
he ran thyder at all aduenture/& sano
ne as he espyed Cacus he wente afore
hym & brake the prese & smote downe
so sore/ÿ Cacus knewe Hercules/but
he durste not abyde hym but fledde a
gayne with euyll happe/and than the
Grekes made a grete crye ÿ all the ca
stelyens fledde/some here & some the
re/to ÿ grete hurte and losse of Cacus
for of all his people there was lefte no
mo but fyfty whiche sauyd themselfe
vpon the moūt of Monchayo whiche
stode therby/but that was with grete
effusyon of blode of them of Castyle/
ÿ wende to haue gone vp wō the other
and there was a grete dele of blode ÿ
the cauernes in the valeye were reple-
nysshyd with theyr blode/and how be

it Cacus for to flee well / sauyd hym
selfe and fyfty of hys men vpon that
mountayne as the cronycles of Spay
ne reherce / whan he was aboue and in
sure place he retorned & sawe down to
the fote of the hyll / he sawe there soo
many Castelyans ꝑ wthout nombre
were deed or in daũger for to dye / he
had grete sorowe than at his herte not
for ypte but for dyspyte & for the daun
ger that he sawe redy wherby he must
passe / anone after he sawe fro ferre in
the feldes & eche quarter & place there
all couerde of them of his partye and
of theyr blode / also he sawe them that
fledde taken & brought to the pesteleng
re of the other / these termes consyderid
the desolacõn of his domynacõn & the
punycõn of his tyrannye was to hym
all euydent / he thought than that her
cules sholde lyghtly conquere all ꝑ cõ
tree / for they obeyed hym by tyranny
and not by naturall loue / this notwith
stondynge he dyspayred not / how wel
that he sawe all the puysaunce of his
men dystroyed by the clubbe of Hercu
les & knew that he myght nomorerg
ne in that countre / for all was deed in
the batayll / but than he retorned vnto
his scyence / and thus as sorowfull as
he was he entryd in to a house that he
had there / but fyrste he cõmyled twel-
ne of his men to kepe the passage of ꝑ
mounte which was all strayte and na
rowe that there myght go vp but one
man at ones.

Than that Hercules & his men
had put to deth all theyr enemy
es / Hercules wolde assayll that
roche / and began to moũte & go vpon
the steyres / but than sodaynly they ꝑ
kepte the paas caste vpon hym greate
stones in so grete haboũdaunce ꝑ of
force he was constrayned to descende /
whan Hercules sawe ꝑ he muste with
drawe hym he obeyed fortune / but not
withstandynge he made there auowe
ꝑ he wolde neuer depart fro the fote of
the roche vnto the tyme ꝑ he had con-
strayned Cacus to descende and come
downe by fampne or otherwyse / This
auowe made Hercules came vnto the
fote of the hyll where ꝑ occyson and
slaughter had ben & made the place to
be made clene of the deed bodyes and
of the blode of them ꝑ there laye deed.
after he dyde do make his tente of bo/
wes and leeues / & his bedde of freshe
grasse / and cõmaunded that eche man
sholde lodge there / at that tyme the ny
ght came and the daye fayled / thenne
was the grekes wery of that that they
had all daye laboured in armes and
wolde fayne haue had reste / and made
good chere of that they had / & after ꝑ
they had ordeyned theyr watche as wel
for to kepe the hoost as the roche ꝑ ca
cus came not downe they layde theym
downe vpon the grasse as they were a
customed whan they were in warre &
so slepte and passyd ꝑ nyght.

On the morne Hercules departed
his hoost in .ij. & sente Hylpan
with one of them in to Arragon and
Nauarre / and he abode there with the
other / Hylpan in the name of Hercu-
les was Joyoussly receyuyd of the Na
uarrays & they made to hym all obeyl
saũce knowlegyng hercules to be theyr
lorde & the mooste noble prynce that

was in the weste/ whan Hylpan had all subdued as sayd is he retorned vnto Hercules/ Hercules saye yet styll to fore Monchayo and there helde cacus in suche subiecyon ꝑ he myght not ysse out Cacus & his folke were than in grete myschyef of vytayll & they wyst not what to ete nor to drynke/ they deferryd as longe as they myght hoppynge ꝑ Hercules sholde anoye hym to be there too longe/ but in the ende whan theyr vytayll faylled & they sawe that they muste nedes auenture themselfe to come downe. Cacus by his scyence made certayne thynges to go downe in to theyr stomakes/ & after put ther to the fyre & taught all the other to do so/ & than sodeynly as they felte ꝑ fyre yssue out of theyr mouthes & smoke in suche wyse ꝑ it semed all on a lyghte fyre/ than by the counceyll of cacus they aduentured themselfe to descēde a downe in rennynge and castynge fyre so dysmelurably that Hercules and the Grekes wende ꝑ it hadde ben an orage of lyghtnynge of the heuen and had brent the moūtayne so they made hym place/ for it was a thynge for to make men fore abasshyd & thus they escaped the daunger of Hercules at that tyme/ for durynge all ꝑ daye the roche was full of smoke that Cacus hadde made/ and the smoke was so materyell that it semed tenebres or derkenes.

SO whan Cacus and his folke were thus escaped & passyd the hoost of Hercules and of the Grekes Hercules was than ꝑ moost wyse clerke ꝑ was in the worlde/ & that all his paste tyme he enployed in studye he to ke his bokes & began to practyse how and by what reason he was descended from the roche/ he redde & torned many leues/ but all thynge well consyderyd he foūde not ꝑ this smoke came of naturall thynge/ wherof he had grete meruayll/ than he sente for Athlas ꝑ alwaye was lodgyd behynde the hoste for to be solytayre/ whan Athlas was come he shewed hym the smoke that yet dured/ than he tolde of ꝑ lyghtnynge ꝑ was passyd by the hoost & demaūded hym his oppynyon/ Athlas knew incontynent the smoke & answerde to Hercules/ certes my sone thou arte more sharpe in scyence than I for myne aege may not attayne to so hye thynges as thy yongth/ how be it for as moche as I knowe the growynge of this thynge longe tyme paste I shall tell ꝑ that I shall saye thou shall fynde true as I suppose/ thou shalt vnderstonde that this smoke is a thynge artyfycyall and made by the crafte of vulcan ꝑ, whiche was fader of Cacus whiche was an excellent maystr in this scyence and was the inuentour therof he made certayne mountaynes in Cecylle to brenne and shall alwaye contynually brenne anto the ende of the worlde Cacus whiche canne the arte & crafte of his fader hath made this smoke/ and for to escape fro thy handes he is descēded with his felawlhyp in the forme of a lyghtnynge or tempeste/ & thus thy strength is deceyuyd by his scyence.

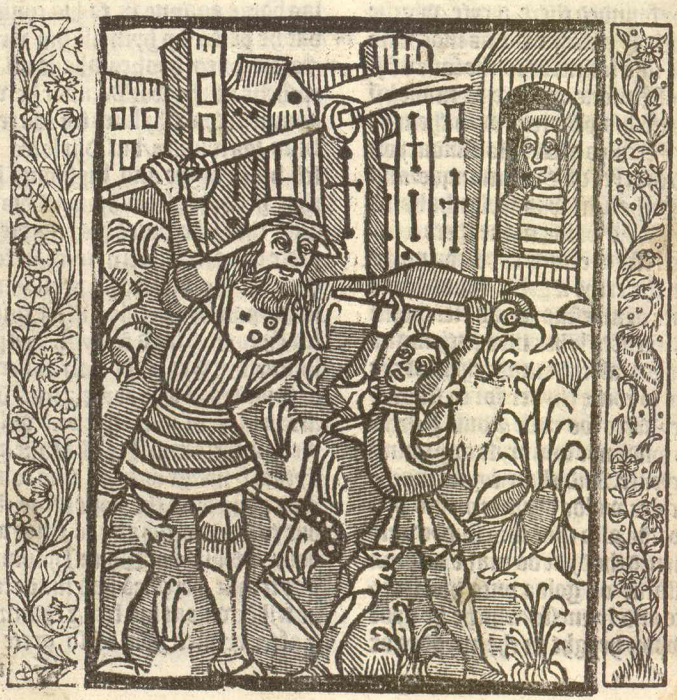
THenne whan Hercules vnderstode this that athlas had sayd to hym/ he meruaylled of the scyence of the kynge Cacus and myghte not

beleue it/than for to knowe ye trouth he toke his clubbe & went vp thorowe the smoke or fumee. vnto the toppe of the roche sekynge Cacus/but he foun de there neyther beest ne man/than he retorned vnto Athlas/& laughynge cō felled to hym that he had layd trouth and that he wolde make no pursuyte after hym/for as moche as he was so gentylmanly escaped/this day they passed ouer in spekynge and comyny ge of Cacus & of his fader Vulcan/ye day folowynge whan the smoke and fumee was gone & vanysshed away/ Hercules began to beholde the coūtrey & lawe that it was commodyous and fertyle/& to the ende that there sholde be euer remembraunce & memorye of hym/he founded there a cyte/whiche he named Teracone for as moche as he gaue this countrey to the sone of ye kynge of Ancone/& there he made hy dwell with his people & with them of Tyre/Hercules after this fundacyon went to the cyte of Salamanque/and for as moche as it was wel enhabyted & peopled. He wolde make there a solempnell estudye/and dyde doo make there in the erthe a grete rounde hole in maner of an estudye/& he set therin the. dij. scyences lyberalles with many other bokes/after he made them of the countre to come thyder for to studye/ but they were soo rude & dull ye theyr wyttes coude not compryse ony connyn ge or scyence. And than for as moche as Hercules wolde departe on his vya ge/& wolde also that this studye were maytayned/he dyde do make an yma ge or statue of golde vnto his sem blaunce and lyknesse/whiche he dyde do set vpon heyght in the myddes of his studye vpon a pyler/& made so by his craftte and arte/that all they that came tofore this ymage for too haue declaracyon of ony scyente/to all pur poses & of all scyences the ymage an swered & enlygned and taught the sco lers & estudyentes/in suche wyse as it had ben Hercules in his propre perso ne. The renowme of this studye was grete in all the countre. And this estu dye dured after vnto ye tyme ye saynt James conuerted spayne vnto ye cry sten fayth. Fro salamanque Hercules departed and went in to catelogne/ And founded there the fayre cyte of Barselone whiche is a ryght good cy te/And kynably whan he had accom plysshed all these thynges he sent Ath las home agayne in to his countrey/ but he helde by hym all his wrytes For he loued bookes aboue all other rychesse of the worlde/after he wolde gyue leue too Phylotes for too retorne vnto his countre/but Phylotes refu sed his coungye and layd vnto hym/ that he wolde serue hym all his lyfe/ And that he reputed his felycyte more grete to be in his seruyce/than for too gouerne the countre ye fortune had put in his hande/Hercules after this cal led Hylpan & layd to hym. Hylpan I knowe thy wyt & thy valyaunce. I ha ue founde ye alway wyse & true. Thou arte a man of auctorye and well kno wen in these marches/I make & con stytute ye kynge ouer all this countre/ And gyue vnto the none other charge but to loue vertue and to enlyke we ho nour & worthyp. Whan Hylpan herd ye gyft that Hercules had made to him he fell downe at his fete & thanked hy & after excused hym of so grete wor

lhyp. But Hercules layd to hym ꝑ he wolde that it lholde be lo/and delpuered to hꝯ certayne nomber of his people & felawlhyp for to lerue hym/ After he made hym to departe with grete lyghes & lorowe/and Hylpan went than by al the countrayes ꝑ Hercules had conquered there vpon Geryon & vpon Cacus/& fro than fortheon the countrey was named Spayne after his name: Wherof I wyll nowe tarye of this conquest of lpayne/and lhal come to lpeke of the armes ꝑ Hercules dyde in Lumbardye and of the deth of Cacus.

¶ How Hercules fought ayenst ꝑ.xi. gyauntes of Cremone/& how he vay quylshed them.

Here ben nowe the kynges/ꝑ
w Emperoures/the loudaus/&
the prynces that men may lyke of the vertuous lyberalyte of them lemblable or lyke to them of Hercules The men at this day fyght one ayest an other/and make conquestes ynowe but they attrybue them vnto theyr lyguler profyte. They relemble not vnto Hercules/ꝑ neuer fought but for ꝑ comyn profyte of ꝑ worlde. O noble Hercules. ¶ For to folowe and purlyewe my mater/whan he made Hylpa



kynge of all the regyon of hylperye/ that nowe is named spayne/he sente for his oxen & calues/and after departed fro Barselone and toke his waye vnto Lombardye. He went soo longe on his Journey that he came nyghe to the cyte of Cremone whiche is but a day Journey fro Melane. There was than in the cyte.xi gyauntes grete out of mesure. these.xi. gyauntes were all bretherne and sones of Neleo the sone of Saturne/& they called themself al kynges of this cyte & they helde al estate ryall/how be it theyr renownmes were but small & lytell/and for that cause they were theues and robbed theyr neyghbours and made them al daye warre. whã they knewe that Hercules approched theyr cyte. anone they assẽbled theyr counceyl togyder/& demaũded ÿ one of that other yf they sholde suffre Hercules for to entre in to theyr cyte/all were of one oppynyon ÿ they sholde not receyue hym/and that they wolde sende vnto hym one of them named nestor that he sholde not entre in to Cremone/but yf he fyrst had vayn quysshed in batayl ÿ.xi. bretherne.

NEstor at the commaundement of the gyauntes departed fro Cremone & went vnto Hercules/whome he founde with his lytell arme but tremyle fro Cremone/than he spake to Hercules and sayd to hym. Syr I haue.x. bretherne kynges of Cremone that haue sent me vnto the for as moche as they ben aduertysed that ÿ entred in to theyr domynacyon and charge the by me/that they wyll gyue vnto the no passage of Cremone/but yf thou fyrst ouercome them one after another in batayll/ and therfore chese ÿ whether thou wylte haue the batayll or els to retorne agayne & leue this vyage. I aduertyse the that they ben all gyauntes more grete & more puyssaũt than I am. syr knyght answered Hercules I haue taken my way for to passe by Cremone/Lete ÿ gyauntes know that Hercules hath entencyon too speke to them more ner as he ÿ dredeth not ne fereth theyr accustumed tyrannyes/whiche I must delyuer the worlde of by fete of armes. And for as moche as to the ende that they presume not that I haue ony doute or drede of them in ony maner/ye shall say vnto them that I wyll not fyghte with thẽ ten one after an other/but all at ones togyder and you with them/yf ye wyl accompanye you with them/ & for to do so they shall fynde me redy to morne erly by the morowe.

HErcules with these wordes made his people to abyde and rest there for that nyght/and Nestor retorned to his bretherne & sayd to theym My bretherne I haue spoken to Hercules and haue exposed to hym your cõmaũdement. He hath answered to me of a ryght hygh & playne corage that he wyll fyght with vs to morne/Not one after an other/but with vs all at ones/and for to speke playnly of hym he hath the semblaunt of a man to be vertuous in armes and garnysshed w̃ grete prowesse he is a prynce mure & of grete conduyte/ Dyspose you well it behoueth that we furnysshe hym batayll. Certes the batayll shall be peryllous/ for he is myghtely membred &

as grete as one of vs/but me thynketh he may not compare ne preuayll ayest vs.xi.& ꝑ he may not escape fro oure forces/but we shal peryllhe hym with our glayues what some force or streng the is in hym. The gyauntes herynge hym prayse Hercules/had grete merauylle of hym/& myght not byleue Nestor of that/that he had reported ꝑ he wolde fyght with all togyder at ones For there was none of them all but he thought hymselfe stronge ynough for Hercules. Than they axed of Nestor and demaunded hym yf he were sure to haue well vnderstonde that Hercules had sayd to hym that he wolde fyghte w̃ them all at ones. Nestor answered ye/& that he herde sayd it in his proper persone. With this answere they cõcluded that on the morne they sholde arme them all/ and that they sholde go to the felde for to fyght ayenst Hercules yf he came ayenst them. One of the gyauntes sayd than vnto his bretherne. To morowe shall be the daye of our glorye and worshyppe. We shal vaynquyllhe the vaynquyllhour of ꝑ monsters. Lete vs make good chere/ Broder answered Nestor therin is no doute but we shall ouercome & brynge too vtteraunce hym that ye speke of/ but so moche shall our glory be the lesse ꝑ we shall be.xi. ayenst one. wel sayd that other yf in fyghtynge ayenst vs. xi. we shall haue the lasse honoure/lete euery man fyght for hym selfe/broder answered Nestor yf ye had sene & herde hym as I haue/ye sholde not be so hardye as ye shewe semblaunt/ He is al another man than ye wene. Kepe you at the offre that he hath made at leest it is better to haue the moste profyte and lesse honoure in suche a caas.

IN these dyuyses they passed all the day/after they went to rest/ whan the oure was come on the morne erly/they arose & adoubed them the best wyse they coude/ after they sente one of theyr men too Hercules for too wete yf he wolde say ony thynge/but as soone as the messenger yssued oute of the gate/the fyrst thynge that he sawe was a gyaunt armed merauyllously/the messenger abode than & auysed hym alytell after he had aduysed hym he went vnto the gyaunt armed & axed hym what he was/ I am Hercules sayd the gyaunt/what wyll ye sayd haue sayd the messenger/ I wyll sayd Hercules that ꝑ gyauntes of Cremone haue no cause to lete me the passage of theyr cyte/and for as moche as they dyde me to wyte yesterday that yf I wolde haue the passage/ it behoued me to vaynquyllhe them one after an other in the felde by bataylle/ I am comen hyther in hope to wynne ꝑ paas And ne demaunde other thynge but for to se them in armes for too fyght with them all togyder at ones to thende to haue sooner doone/ wherfore I praye you to goo them/and sygnefye to them my comynge/& that they haste them.

THe messenger with these woorder retorned vnto the gyaũtes & tolde them what he had foũde/whã ꝑ gyauntes knewe that Hercules was all redy in the felde they tokke al theyr glayues & theyr habyllementes/& departed fro the cyte/adressynge them a

penst Hercules. Hercules was than alone in the place. The men & women of Cremone went vpon the walles and toures for to se the batayl/& Phylotes with other noble men of ÿ grekes were vpon an hyll ferre pnoughe fro the place where Hercules was abydynge the gyauntes: Certes it was a fayre syght to se the comynge of the.xi. gyauntes they were all well apoynte & well garnysshed of helmes enryched w̃ golde & stones/they were grete and stronge all of one mesure/ they were berded & had eyers countenaũces they came on and marched sharpely/& by aspre courage whan they came nyghe to Hercules vpon halfe a bowe shotte they all escryed hym to the deth/& made a cry so grete ÿ the walles of ÿ cyte redounded/after they ranne ayenst the assured prynce lyke as they hadde ben lyons. Hercules herynge these crys & seynge theyr course on fote fermely he abode them lyftynge vp his clubbe ouer his hede.

Than it came to challemble/it semed that ÿ gyauntes shold haue all too frusshed hym w̃ theyr glayues/for they smote vpon hÿ so dysmesurably ÿ theyr tronchons & the peces flewe in the ayre/theyr strokes were grete. Hercules sukkred them & beheldе what power they had / but whan they had made theyr assayes vpon hym. Hercules made his assay vpon them/& with his clubbe smote one of the gyauntes vpon his helme/that he all to frusshed not onely the helme but also his hede ÿ he fyll downe sodaynly dede/whan ÿ other ten gyaũtes sawe theyr brother so dede of one stroke they had grete sorowe & theyr blode was strongely meued. Nature admonested them to take vengyaunce/they dyde theyr power & assayled Hercules eygrely on all sydes/& thus began ÿ batayl bytwene Hercules & ÿ gyauntes. Hercules dred no stroke of glayue/of spere ne of polax/his skyn of ÿ lyon was harde and stronge/his strengthe was stable/ his clubbe bare all/& so it was nede/grete were ÿ strokes ÿ they gaue eche other/ ÿ gyauntes dyde all theyr myght/& gaue strokes pnoughe to Hercules/but they coude neuer perce ÿ skynne of the lyon it was so harde/but yet his clubbe was more harder/ ÿ gyauntes merueylled of the costaunce & puysaunce of Hercules/ As soone as Hercules lyfte vp his clubbe for too smyte on them/ his ennememyes that were subtyll lepte a syde/& otherwhyle brake his strokes how be it he dyde so moche ÿ in lesse than an houre he slewe foure of them & the other seuen fought afterwarde by suche vygoure/ÿ the more he smote them with his clubbe ÿ more mortall he founde them.

The batayll was terryble & harde/for ÿ gyauntes were stronge. but yet they had grete payne to saue them & to auenge ÿ blode of theyr bretherne & for to haue worshyppe of the batayll/& sayd ÿ they were infortunate whan than they myght not ouercome one man alone/ne matche hym/ In fyghtynge they cõforted eche other & had grete courage/But what auayled thē ÿ grete nomber of bretherne/& what auayled them theyr grete stro-

kes whā they were approchyng the de
the. Hercules was alway Hercules/He
reioyled hym in the flote of his enne/
myes/he conforted hymself in fortune
Fortune helped hym/he dyde meruay
les on all sydes/well coude he fyght/&
well defended hym/ all that he dyde
was well done/all ꝑ other dyde & bral
led was nought worth. Notwithston/
dynge they were myghty and stronge
but the luche & good happe of Hercu
les was not too be broken/ne his club
be coude not be destroyed/But he try
umphedꝛ & more was his puyssaunce
to sustayne ꝑ furours of his aduersary
es than theyr myght was too charge
hym w̄ theyr strokes. O meruaylous
strength & myght of a man/his puys/
saunce was not of a mā but of an oly
phaunt. His skynne of ꝑ lyon semed
that it had ben tempred with quycke
& harde stele/his body semed more cō
staunte ayenst ꝑ cuttynge glayues of
his euyll wyllers/ than is an anuelde
or a stedye ayenst the strokes of many
hamers or marteaus/ There was no
stroke of his ennemye ꝑ hym greued/
he toke grete pleasure in the batayll/
seynge hymselfe amonge so many gy
auntes/he was gretely reioyled/& the
re was nothynge hym greuynge but ꝑ
declynynge of the daye whiche began
to fayll. At this houre whan the sonne
withhelde her rayes & torned in to the
west. Hercules wolde make an ende &
spede the batayll/the gyauntes began
to cease for to smyte For fro the begy
nynge of ꝑ daye vnto the euynnynge
they had fought wout ceasyng. & Her
cules eluertued hymselfe in suche wy/
se ꝑ smytynge vpon one & other beyn
ge about hym harde & sharpely/wher
of it befell so that of some he enfoun
dred & frusshed helmes & hedes & of ꝑ
other he brake ꝑ armes and sydes mer
uayllously & gaue so many grete stro
kes ꝑ synably he bete downe/ & all to
frusshed them al/reserued Nestor whi
che fledꝛ whan he sawe ꝑ dyscomfytu
re/& therin dyde he wysely. For al his
bretherne were slayne by the hande of
Hercules.

Han they of Cremone sawe ꝑ
gyauntes dede they had soone
made an ende of theyr weyyn
ge/for they had ben harde & troublous
at the ende of this batayll they assem
bled to counceyll/ Whan they sawe ꝑ
Hercules had wonne ꝑ batayll/& con
cluded togyder/ꝑ they wolde yelde thē
to Hercules & put them in his mercy/
with this conclusyon they yssued oute
of the gates in grete nomber/& came
vnto Hercules & put them in his mer
cy. Fyrst they kneled downe to fore hy
on the grounde. Secondly they prayed
& requyred hym of mercye/& thyrdely
they abondoned to hym theyr cyte/&
theyre goodes/& sayd too hym ꝑ they
wolde holde hym for lorde durynge theyr
lyfe. Hercules that was pyteous & gen
tyl vnto to them: that were meke & hu
myled them selfe/receyued ꝑ Cremo/
nyens in to his grace & made them to
stande vp/& after sent for them of his
hoost. whan they were come he brough
te them in to cremone/where grete Jo
ye was made vnto them/for they we
re gladde of the deth of the gyauntes/
And there was no man/ ne woman/
nor chylde/that he ne thanked the god

des.

By this maner was Hercules kyng of Cremon & enrycheb wonewe tytle of vyctorye/ ye fyrst nyghte that he entred in to this cyte he rested hym and his people/ & also they were well refresshed & ryght well kested and serued of vytayll/then the he dyde do brynge in to the cyte ye bodyes of ye gyauntes ye were dede. and dyde do burye them worshyppfully/ & syth foundeb vp on them a ryght grete toure & hyghe. & vpon ye toure he set. xi. ymages or statues of metall after the facyon of the gyauntes ye he had slayne in remembraunce of his vyctorye.

After the edyfycacyon of this toure. Hercules left in Cremone folke for to gouerne them/ & departed thens for to go further forth in to the countre/ he studyed alwaye & was neuer yole/ he studyed soo moche that he coude make ye fyer artyfycyall as well as Cacus/ and founde ye remedyes ayenst the same/ what by armes as by sceyence he gate a ryght grete loos & prayslynge in ytalye. He went in to many places/ & ouer all where he came or went men dyde hym honoure & reuerence/ what shall I make longe processe/ without grete auenture/ he went so ferre that he came vnto a cyte standynge nyghe ye moute Auentyn/ where regned a kynge named Euander/ whiche receyued hym solempnely. It is to wyte that whan Cacus fled fro mochayo as sayd is vnto the mounte. he came in to ytalye all dysplealaunt to haue loste his sygnourye/ than he gaue leue to departe all his seruauntes/ & all dyspayred alone he went too the moute Auentyn in an euenynge/ where he was constrayned to withdrawe hym thyder for he douted moche Hercules. whan he was comen aboue on the hyll/ he founde there a grete caue & there he went in without souper/ And than he began to dyscomforte gretely & bytterly/ and sayd alas nowe I am exyled and banysshed oute of all my sygnourye and lordeshyppes. Nowe haue I no socoures ne comforte of persone. I dare not name me kynge. where I was wont by my name make kynges to tremble/ alas all is torned & reuersed. I haue nothynge to ete/ ne wote not where to lodge but yf it be wo the bestes. O poore caytyfe/ where is ony man so vnhappy as I. I am so infortunate and vnhappy that I dare not be seen ne byknowen. with these wordes he layde hym downe vpon ye bare grounde/ & layde a stone vnder his hede/ and with ryght grete payne fyll a slepe. whiche dured not longe for his vaynes were strongely meued/ his herte was not quyete/ and his body was ryght euyll sustayned/ anone than he awoke & went out of the caue for to loke yf it were nyghe day for the nyght anoyed hym & was hym to longe/ but whan he was comen in to the ayer he sawe noo day appere ne sterres/ ne mone shyne/ but he founde it all derke/ & tenebres thycke and grete. And sawe all the regyon or countrey couered of the ayre and with cloudes/ wherof he was gretely anoyed & greued. Than he went in to the caue agayne not in to the depest but at the mouthe therof And there he sorowfull and pensyfe a

bode without ony more slepynge tyl it was day.

When ꝑ day appered Cacus pslued agayne out of the caue/ & went vp vnto the toppe of ꝑ hyll/ & began to beholde & se the countre aboute/ ꝑ countre semed hym good & fayre for to lyue there/ after many thoughtes/ he concluded in hym selfe that he wolde abyde there vnto the tyme that his Infortune cealed/ & wolde lyue there of prayes/ rauayne/ & theft/ after he bethought hym ꝑ he wolde go to the kynge Prycus of calydome/ whiche was his colyn/ & for to haue companye to lede his lyfe with that he had cholen/ he wolde aye & demaunde in marryage one of his doughters/ w̄ this conclusyon he departed fro ꝑ moūte auentyn & tokꝑ ꝑ way vnto calydome/ he went soo longe ꝑ he came thyder/ Some men say ꝑ Calydome is ꝑ countre that we call nowe Calabre/ Whan Cacus was come to Calydome ꝑ kynge prycus receyued hym as it appertayned to a kynge/ for as moche as he knewe hym & was of his lygnage/ & after demaunded hym of his tydynges. Cacus began to syghe/ whan he sawe that must tell his myshappe & than tolde hym & recounted for ꝑ he gynnyng to thende how Hercules had taken fro hym his realmes/ & how he had ben beseyged/ & how he was escaped. & for as moche as I dare not abyde in myn owen countrey. I am come hether vnto you for refuge and to tell and recounte my sorowes/ And I haue entencyon to holde me on the moūte auentyn in a cauerne that there is vnto the tyme that myn ennemye Hercules shall departe fro myn herytage & I wyll kepe me there soo secrete that no man in the worlde shall haue knowelege therof/ to the ende that Hercules knowe it not. For as moche as he hath me in grete hate/ and he hath more greter hap & fortune in armes than I haue/ and yf he knewe that I were in ony place/ I am certayne ꝑ he wolde that he wolde come thyder for to destroye me/ this conlydered I haue chosen this cauerne for soo hyde me as I haue sayd. But for so moche as I haue more sorowe in felynge/ than my taste requyreth/ it is so that the eyen of a man beynge in grete trouble/ reioysen in the syghte of a woman/ for the woman is ꝑ gladnesse & confortc of a man. I requyre you & pray you that ye wyll gyue me soo wyfe one of youre doughters/ & yf ye wyll do so certes ye shal do me grete pleasure & the moost ease that I may haue for this presente tyme.

The kynge Prycus answered & sayd. Cacus ye ben comen & extraycte of hygh gentylnes/ & haue grete lordelhyppes & sygnouryes in hylpe/ rye/ yf fortune were agayne you this day/ your hyghnesse ought not therfore to be vnknowen. at this day I haue iiij. doughters/ that one is named Yole/ take whome it please you reserued Yole/ For I wyll not yet maryen her/ & yf ye wyl make ony armye ayenst Hercules tell it me & I shall socoure you as a true frende. Cacus was wel content of ꝑ answere of ꝑ kynge/ & thanked hym sayng ꝑ he wolde none for this season/ but he wolde passe his tyme in the cauelyke as he had purposed and

concluded. Than ꝑ thre doughters of ꝑ kynge were lente for / & cacus chase one of them whiche he wedded & after lay with her / and abode there two dayes / at thende of two dayes he wolde departe & toke leue of the kynge / ꝑ kynge wolde haue delyuered to hym. x knyghtes & x. squyers for to haue conueyd hym / but he refused them & wolde none / than he wolde haue delyuered hym certayne ladyes & damoysel/les / but of all them he toke none saue the two systers of his wyfe / whiche by force wolde go with hym / Thus he departed fro Calydome accōpanyed wꝭ thre systers / he was alway sorowful & penlyfe / And fro than forthon thus beynge in Impacyens of this vnhap / & castyge out of his royalte / he began to renne out. & bathed his axe in ꝑ blode of ꝑ men / women / & chyldren ꝑ he met & put them to deth.

CAcus began to excercyse ꝑ werkes of furome & of tyrannye / in goynge to the mount Auentyn. anone as he was come he entred in to the caue the best wyse he coude wꝭ his wynes / & the moost secretly / & of this place he made an nesse of theefte & pyt of synnes / for ꝑ fyrst nyght ꝑ he had lodged his wynes he went in to a vyllage that stode fast by / and beheld ꝑ fayrest hous wherin he entred by a wyndowe ꝑ was open / & slewe all them ꝑ was therin / & after toke al ꝑ was therin as moche as he coude bere vpon his backe & bare them in to ꝑ caue / to his wynes.

Chow Cacus stale awaye the oxen & kyen longynge to Hercules/And how Hercules fought with hym therfore & slewe hym.

ON the morowe Cacus founde a rygbt grete stone of marble/ ꝑ whiche he toke and bare it vnto his caue/& made therwith his dore/ꝑ moost parte of the tyme Cacus helde hym in his caue/& went neuer out but whan he wolde do harme or euyll. Whan he went in to ꝑ feldes as sayd is he slewe all them ꝑ he mette. He robbed euery man/ he defowled women/ he brente howles and townes/& shortely made and dyde so moche harme in ytalye ꝑ they that passed in ꝑ countrey supposed to be behated of the goddes/& coude not knowe wherof ne fro whens came these persecucyons that Cacus made vnto them. For to retorne than too our purpose of Hercules he came vnto the cyte of kynge Euander in ꝑ tyme that Cacus bedewed ytalye w̄ blode of men/& fylled his caue of contynuel stolen gooddes. After the comynge of Hercules & of his men armes/his bestes or oxen were brought in to his cyte bycause the kynge Euander sholde se them. The kynge toke grete pleasure to beholde & se theym for they were hyghe & passynge fayre/ after that ꝑ kyge had seen them. Hercules demaūded hym/whyther he myght sende thē to pasture for that nyghte. Jn trouthe syr sayd Euander/yf ye wyll byleue my counceyll ye shall lete them abyde in this cyte/& not sende them in to the feldes. wherfore sayd Hercules. Euander answered & sayd for as moche as whan we sende out our bestes/we know we not where they become/they be stolen & dryuen away/& we can not know we who ben the robbers/our seuaūtes ben murdred/ꝑ howses ben brent/the people that sholde laboure in ꝑ felde ben slayne/the women & maydens ben vyllonyed & put to shame/and we can not remedye it/ For we can not haue knowelege of the auctoures ne doers therof. wherfore some men say & wyl maynteyne/that they ben the goddes ꝑ thus punysshe vs for our synnes wherfore I pray you lete your bestes abyde in this cyte to thēde that they ben robbed.

SYr sayd Hercules ye recount & tell to me a grete meruaylle. I beleue well that tho thynges ꝑ ye tell ben verytable/But this notwithstondynge syth ꝑ the goddes haue sauedꝛ them to this day/they shall kepe them yet yf it please them. For yf they wyl haue theym/ also well they may take them in the cyte as in the feldes. And yf there be a robber or theke in the coūtrey that wyll take them away/I suppose that I shall fynde hȳ/& shal make ytalye quyte of hȳ/with these words Hercules sent his bestes in to ꝑ pasture/and there left them without ony kepers/ꝑ day passed ouer/ꝑ nyght came. Jn this nyght Cacus ystued oute of his caue/& went in to the countrey for to pyll and robbe yf he myght fynde ony proye. Thus as he ꝑ is vnhappy seketh euyll/Jn thende he is payed at ones for his trespace/ꝑ vnhappy aduēture led hȳ in ꝑ medowe/where as pastured ꝑ oxen & kyen of Hercules/it was nyghe the mornynge/ he hadde

with hym his thre wyues/As sone as he sawe the bestes by the lyght of the mone that shone clere/he knewe them anone he was all abasshed/& his blode chaunged in his vysage/& not wöute cause/for sodaynly all his sorowes began too ryse in hym and came to the quyckenesse of the herte/that he coude not speke. His wyues seynge þ he spake no worde.& that he beheldeþ bestes/as alla wondred came to hym And demaunded hym what he had. Alas answered Cacus seyth it is so þ ye must nedes knowe. I tel you for certayne that al the sorowe of the worlde aryseth in my stomacke/and enuironneth myn herte for I se here the oxen of the triumphe of myn ennemye Hercules. And in beholdynge thē so renewe in me losses that I haue had by hym and the honoures & worshyppes þ he hath made me for to lese/& also the realmes that he hath take away fro me And the grete mesery e that I am nowe in/He must nedes be here by in some place. Cursed be his comynge. for I wote neuer what to do but in syngne of vengeaunce I shall sle his oxen and his kyen.

A the thre systers hadr herde þ Cacus so sorowed/they coūseyled hym that he sholde not sle the bestes/saynge that yf he slewe theym Hercules sholde lese no thynge/for he sholde ete them. It were better sayd his wyfe that ye take & lede awaye as many as ye may/and brynge them in to our caue. For yf ye do soo Hercules shall haue domage and dysplesure.& ye shall haue plesure & prouffyte. Cacus bylcued that his wyfe sayd to hym yet he loked in the medowe all aboutes yf ony man had ben there to kepe them/but he foūde no man ne womā And than he came to the bestes/ & toke. viij. of the best that he coude chese foure oxen and foure kyen/after þ he bounde them togyder with a corde by the taylles/and put þ corde about his necke/& drewe them so in that maner vnto his caue/how wel that the bestes resysted strongely to goo backewarde in that maner. Cacus brought in this maner recuplyge & goynge backewarde all tho bestes þ he stale to thende þ no man sholde folowe hym by þ traces of theyr fete.

Than whan he had put in his caue the bestes of Hercules as ayd is/he shytte the doore so wel/that a man sholde neuer haue knowen ne percepued that there had ben ony doore Than wenynge that he had ben sure he layde hym downe and slept/anone after the sonne rysynge/& that it was day/ Hercules that desyred moche too here tydynges of his bestes arose vp & dyde so moche that the kynge Euander brought hym vnto the place where as his oxen & kyen were. whan they were comen in to the medowe/Hercules founde that he lacked foure oxen & as many kyen/ wherfore he was sore troubled. and for to knowe yf the godes had taken them/or ony theues had stolen them. He commaunded þ they sholde clyme al aboute the medowe/& se yf the traces or thempryntes of the fete of the bestes myght be seen or knowen/ At his commaundemente one

and other began to leche/ Some there were that behelde towarde ye mounte auentyn and founde the paas & fote of ye oxen/ but theym thought ye by ye paas that ye bestes were descended fro the mount for to come in to ye medowe. Whan all they had sought longe and sawe ye they founde no maner of thynge they made theyr reporte vnto Hercules and sayd ye they coude not perceyue on no syde where these oxen were ystyed out. and ye on no syde they coude fynde none ensygnes ne tokens of bestes goynge oute of ye pastoure/ But ryght well sayd one I haue foūde ye paas and fete of certayne oxen and kyen ye ben descended from this mountayne in to this medowe/ whan Hercules herde say ye fro ye moūtayne were comen oxen in to ye medowe. He called Euander and demaunded hym what people dwelled on ye mountayne. Euander sayde vnto hym ye on ye mountayne dwelled man ne best/ and ye ye mountayne was inhabyted/ Hercules wolde goo see ye paas and went thyder/ and he thought well ye theder myght haue passed. viij. gret bestes in ye same nyght/ for ye traces of the fete were grete and newe. Than he wolde knowe where they were bycome/ but he founde well ye the fete of ye bestes toke ye ende there as they pastured/ he was than ryght sore elmeruayled for as moche as there were noo straunge bestes/ and began to thynke/ whan he had a lytell thought he behelde ye moūte/ he sayd it must nedes be the that ye goddes haue rauysshed myn oxen/ or elles that there is a theefe in this moūtayne/ that is come & hath stolen them And had ledy them away goynge backewarde. but for as moche as I haue lasse suspecyon to the goddes than vpon the theefe. I shall neuer departe fro hens vnto ye tyme that I haue serched this mountayne from one syde too another/ for my herte Jugeth me ye the bestes ben here.

WYth this conclusion Hercules dyde do take dyuers calues ye were there and made them to faste tyll none/ this whyle duryng he sen for his harneys & armes by Phylotes/ and adoubed & made hym redy to fyght. Anone after mydday as the calues began to crye & blete for höger he made thē than to be brought aboute the mountayne/ Than as they passed by the place where the caue was & cryed. It happened that the kyen that were in the caue herde them/ & answered crye ge so loude ye the sowne passed by ye holes of the caue/ and came to the eres of the calues and also of Hercules and of other/ whan Hercules herde ye crye of his kyen/ he abode there/ his calues began to crye agayn/ but his kyen cryed nomore. For Cacus by force of theyr crye was awaked/ and as he ye doubted for to be acculed rose vp and cut the throtes of the kyen. The calues than naturelly knowynge theyr moders voyce and bletynge/ cryed lore loude and brayed moche hyghly as they that desyred the mylke of theyr moder for too lyue by. How be it they coud not so loude crye/ ye theyr moders answered them/ herof meruayled moche Hercules than he approched ye moūte & went to ye place where hym semed ye he herde ye kyen/ and was there wel

thre owres serchyng yf he coude fynde ony hole or caue or reduyte/But how be hit that he passed many tymes the entre of thecaue he coude neuer percey ue hit some sayde that the bruyt and bayenge that they had harde of the fyen was comen of illusion the other sayd that Hercules lost his labour & payne And prayd hym to leue to seke ony more for they thonghte it not re/ couerable In the ende whan Hercules had herde one & other and sawe ꝑ he myght not come to the ende of his de/ syre in a grete anger he toke in bothe Armes a grete tree that grewe there & shoke hit thre tymes with so grete for ce that at ꝑ third tyme he ouerthrewe hit root and all in suche wyse that ꝑ root that came oute of the erthe ma/ de a ryghte grete large hoole so par/ founde and depe that the botom of ꝑ caue was seen playnly.

WHan Hercules sawe the grete hoole that the root of the tree had made. he was ryght Jo yous and gladde/And sayde trewly it is here that the grete theef dwellith I muste see yf he be here and what mar/ chauntes in habite in this place/In sayenge thele wordes Hercules bowed doun hys hede and behelde on the one side of the caue where he sawe Cacus Allone as he sawe the theef he knew hym anone/Wherof he was more ioy ous than he was to fore and escrede hym Cacus I see the/ Thou haste to fore this tyme troublyd the Royame of helperye by Innumerable delyctes and grete synnes that thou madeste o/ penly and apperte. This was the cau se of the particyon of thy seignourye/ Now thou troblest the ytalyens by ty rannyes hyde & vnknowen/I knowe thy lyf thou mayste not deuye hit ne forsake hit It behoueth that thou dye therfore And that I make the ytaly/ ens franke and free of hym horrible & odious theftes/O cursid man yf thy crownes.thy diademes. thy septers. thy bruytes.thy ryal man myghte not socoure the why than and wherfore arte thou wrappid in synnes And a/ mendest the not ne correcte the for the pugnycion that thou hast suffred but yet in the stede and place ꝑ thou shol/ dest dispose the to that/that appertey neth to a kynge & a prynce/thou haste ben a theef. In stede to do Justyce ꝑ haste ben a murdrer/and a putter in of fyre to brenne villages and howles And where thou sholdest haue kept & sauyd women.thou hast dekowled the and don hem vilonnye. O kaytyf hy ge.wich oute coniurynge or pygnyng of the certes I see well that thou arte he that the ytalyens knowe not that ꝑ haste persecutede them Thy malyce hath ben grete and thy subtylte whan vnto this day thou were neuer accu/ sed. And haste doone a grete thynge. But it is not soo grette/ner haste not so hidde the but ꝑ arte ryghte nyghe peryll/For thou shalt yelde to my a/ gayn my oxen. And fynably ꝑ shalte put me to deth/or thou shalt deye by my hande. And thou shalt not esca/ pe by rennynge by thy subtyll fyres.

THan whan Cacus vnderstō/ de this sentence.he was strōg ly affrayed neuertheleſſe he lyfte vp his hede. And seeynge that he was founde by the valyaunt Hercu

les the man of the worlde that he mo
ste hated/he layd to hym/Alas Hercu
les man all corrumped with couetyle.
What curled fortune hath made the to
drawe out the tre wherof the parfoun
de and depe rotes hath dyscouered the
repoſayll of kynge Cacus late reyg/
nynge.but nowe prpued fro regnynge
& banyſſhed fro all worldely prosperp
te. Suffyſeth not to ꝑ/that I may ha/
ue the cherte of my naturall gooddes
whan ꝑ haſt taken all away fro me.
and that it is force that I lyue of robe
ry and of prope/wherof the culpe and
ſynne ought to redounde vpon ꝑ. Why
ſuffreſt thou not me to lyue & drawe
forth the relydue of my pore lyfe amō
ge the ſtones/amonge the rockes/and
amonge the wormes of the erthe. Con
ſyder nowe what thou haſt done to this
kynge-and leke hym nomore ꝑ haſte
hurted & greued hym ynoughe. Hercu
les anſwered Cacus yf thou were in ꝑ
abyſmes of wretchednes & mylerpes/
thy demerytes wolde accuſe the/and I
am ryght dolent to ſe a kynge in ſoo
hountous & ſhame eſtate. But whan
thou canſt not aourne thy dayes paſ/
ſed ne thele prelent w̄ one onely good
dede. What remedy/thou haſt dayly ex
cerlyſed tyranny as well in prosperyte
as in aduerſyte. I wote wel that thou
arte the newe perſecutour of the ytaly
ens/and that thy hondes is all foule
of theyr blode. I ſeke the not/ne ꝑ yta
lyens can ſay nothyng of the. And for
as moche as they complayne not of ꝑ
to theyr preiudyce/this tre hath ſpokē
for them/& by his rotes he hath dyſco
uered thyn enbuſſhe. So behoueth it ꝑ
thou chele wheder thou wylte come &
fyght with me here in the ayre at lar/
ge/or elles that I come and aſſayle the
there within/for yf it be poſſible to me
I ſhall delyuer the worlde of thy tyrā
nyes.

By this anſwere Cacus knewe
that there was no relyyte in his
feet. Than he ſuppoſed too doo as he
had doone afore tyme/& made by his
crafte ſo grete a ſmoke & fume that it
ſemed come out of the hole that the tre
had made/that it ſemed a ryght pyt
of hell. And this ſmoke was larded w̄
flames brennynge as meruayllе. For
this ſmoke Hercules neuer left Cacus
but lepte in to the caue in the myddle
of the flames and ſmoke as he ꝑ was
mayſter of the crafte & was anone pur
ueyed of remedyes that therto apper/
tayned & went hy playnly & aſſayled
Cacus in ſuche wyſe as he felte no fu
me ne empeſſhement/& then he gaue
hym ſo grete a ſtroke vpon the helme
with his clubbe that he made hym to
hurtle his hede aycnſt one of the wal/
les of the caue. Cacus with the recey/
uynge of this ſtroke lete the ſmoke ſ
ſue out of his ſtomacke ſeynge that by
that manere he coude not eſcape. And
toke his ryght grete axe that ſtode by
hym for to defende hym with. Hercu/
les ſuffred hym to take his axe. Cacus
ſmote vpon hym for the caue was not
large/they fought longe therin. To ꝑ
reſcous of Cacus came the thre ſyſters
that made grete ſorowe and lamenta
cyon. And keſte and threwe ſtones vp
on Hercules in grete habundaunce/&
wepte bytterly and ſhed many teeres.
Thele thre damoyſelles loued Cacus
paſſynge ſore. ¶ Than Hercules and

Cacus fought more than a longe hou re without cealynge. At the ende of ye houre/they were sore chauffed ye they must rest them/than Cacus toke in hye a grete pryde/for he was stronge of bo dy/& hym semed whan he rested that Hercules was not so stronge as he had ben afore tymes. And that he myghte neuer vaunquysshe hym/for as moche as he had not ouercome hym at ye be gynnynge/by this prelumpcyon he de mañded of Hercules yf he wold achye ue the batayllle without the caue. Her cules answered ye he was contente.

Yeth this answere Cacus toke away the stone that shet ye ca ue and went out/and in goyn ge out after/Hercules espyed his kyen that were dede in a corner/& his oxen that were bounden by ye moleis vnto appler/he was sory whan he sawe the kyen in that poyt. neuertheleſſe he pas sed & pursued Cacus/ye rached out his armes/& made hym redy/and sayd to hym/ye cursed thefe ye hast done to me grete dysplesure to slee my kyen. ye cursed thefe ye thy selfe answered Ca cus/yet hast thou done me more dys pleasure to haue slayne my men and taken away my reames. thou arte one ly culpaple of the euyll that I haue do ne & of the dethe of thy kyen. I wolde it pleased the goddes that I had ye as well in my mercye as I had them/be thou sure that ye sholdest neuer take a way reame fro no man/and nowe le te vs achyeue our batayll. At these sa me wordes Hercules and Cacus smo te eche other ryghte sore/and by grete felonye/theyr strokes cleued to theyr harneys/and sowned. At this sownye ge the kynge Euander and the grekes came to the batayllle for to se it/whiche they made to fore thentre of the caue/ where as were the thre systers desola te/Cacus enforced hym with all his puyssaunce. for he sawe ye it was tyme than or neuer/to shewe or put forth al ye he myght. He handled his axe ryght myghtely/& well was hym nede so to do/he was harde & boystous/he gaue many a stroke to Hercules. And hym semed other whyle that he sholde con founde hym too ye depe abysme of the erthe. But Hercules on his syde fayl led not yf he had stronge partye ayest hym. He was also stronge at auenaũt and more stronge certayne than was good for the helth of Cacus. he smote neuer Cacus but he made his eyen to torne in his hede/or made hym to stou pe/or knele on that one syde or on that other/or go abacke shamefully/This batayll by longe durynge anoyed mo che ye beholders they sought eche other and tasted eche other sharpely. Fyna bly they dyde so moche that it was ne de to rest them/And that theyr bodyes swet all aboutes/than Hercules sa we that yet was not the pryce gyuen/ and that the nyght approched/he had grete shame in hymselfe. that he had holde so longe batayll/that he began to seche Cacus so nyghe/& redoubled his strokes by suche vygour vpon Ca cus so fyerly/that at ye laste he bare hym downe to the grounde all astony ed & made hym to lese his axe/& syth toke of his helme. the thre systers fled than in to a forest named Octa al ful of feres and of eryes. many grekes wol de haue gone after. But Hercules ma de theym too retorne/After he called

the kynge Euander & his folke & layd to the kynge/ Syr lo here is he ꝑ was wonte to trouble the Ytalyens/ by secrete murdres/ couuerte thefter. & vnknowynge defoulynge of wymen/ gyue no more suspecyon to the goddes/ lo here is ꝑ mynyster & doer of thele trespaces. I haue entencyon too punyshe hym. not onely after his deserte/ but to the deth.

Euander answered to Hercules and layd. Prynce excellent and worthy aboue all worthy excellyuely/ and the moste best accõplisshed of all men flourysshynge in armes What reuerence is to the due/ that is not only humayne reuerence. But that reuerence ꝑ is of dyuyne nature/ I beleue assurydly ꝑ thou art a godde/ or ꝑ sone of a godde/ or ellys a man deyfyede. Thow in elpecyall haste seen more in a momente. than all ꝑ eyen in general of all ꝑ ytalyens haue seen. not oonly in one yere. but in an hondrede yere. O the sone of noble men & ꝑ stocke of reluysynge and shynynge of glorypus feestes & dedes How many we thanke ꝑ & gyue the lawde for ꝑ deserte of this grete werke/ Thow by bryght & shynynge labour haste dyscombrede vs of derkenes and haste gyuen vs lyght of clerenes. thow haste more achyeuyde than ꝑ grete tourbes & all the assemblees & men of armes of ytalyens shold haue conne doo. And haste gooten more trymphe in chastysynge of this geant passynge terryble. than we ꝑ cõne gyue rewarde Truly yf thou be not a godde Thou haste of ꝑ goddes their syngulyer grace/ I promyse to ꝑ in remembrance of this labour/ to do edyfye a solempne temple in my cyte where thou shalt haue an awter/ And vpõ the awter shall be thy representacyon of fyne golde. And ꝑ representacyon of this tyrant/ in shewynge how thou haste vaynquysshyd hym to thende ꝑ our heyres and successours in tyme comynge may haue therof knowleche.

Dwrynge these wordes. Cacus releuyd hym ꝑ was astonyed of ꝑ stroke that he hade receuyd And wende to haue fledde. But Hercules ranne after & retrayned hym And embraced hym in his armes so harde ꝑ ge myght not meue And brought hym agayn and bare hym vnto a depe pyte ꝑ was in the caue where he hade caste in all ordures and fylth/ Hercules came vnto this fowle pytte ꝑ the grekes hade founden And planted cacus therein his hede downwarde from onhye vnto ꝑ ordure beneth/ Than ꝑ ytalyens came aboute the pytte & caste so many stones vpon hym ꝑ he deyde there mylerably suche was ꝑ ende of the poute kyng Cacus he deyde in an hooll full of ordure & slỹgkynge fylth Whan ꝑ kynge. Euander sawe that he was deyde by the consente of Hercules he dyde hym be drawen oute of the pytte/ And dyde hym be borne into his cyte. Where as Hercules was receyuyde so trymphaunty that no man came reherce. The feste was grete that nyght in the palays of kynge Euander/ & passede it w̃ grete Joye/ On ꝑ morne the kynge euander made to sette forth ꝑ body in ꝑ comyn regarde & sight of all ꝑ people & afterwarde ordeyned certayne folke therto proppre & necessarye to do carye and

shewe this mysserable corps or body in all the cytees where he had done harme. & for to counte & reherce to thē his lyfe/what shall I make longe reherceyll/whan the body was shewed in ꝑ cyte of kynge Euander. They ꝑ had the gouernaunce therof bare it in too dyuers place/& alwaye they prayled Hercules. In the nouelte of this vyctorye the kynge Euander made to begꝯ the temple that he had promysed vnto Hercules. & requyred Hercules that he wolde abyde there in that countrey to the tyme/ꝑ the temple sholde be fully made & perfourmed/Hercules behelde that ꝑ kynge Euander dyde do laboure in his temple w̄ all dylygence & agreed to his request/for as moche as hꝯ semed that ꝑ temple sholde be shortely made/& some bokes say that longe tyme tofore the god Mars had promysed to Hercules that there sholde be a temple made vnto hꝯ & for that cause he was comen in to ytalye for to wyte yf his destenye sholde happe or no. & whan the ytalyens herde recounte the byrthe of Hercules/they beleued better ꝑ he was ꝑ sone of god Juppter than of Amphytryon.

¶ How ꝑ quene of laurence loued hercules/& how kynge Prycus came w̄ a grete hoost to dekye Hercules.

The glorypus feates of Hercules was gret ly recommaūded in ytalye. Al maner people came thyder for to se hym. & named hꝯ ꝑ sone of god Juppter/ꝑ kyngs came to hꝯto gyue hym yeftes & ryche pre-

sentes amonge all other the quene of
Laurence came theder fro her cyte w̄
many chares & charyottes charged &
laden with many Jewellys & presen-
ted them to Hercules he receyuyd in his
grace this quene and her presentes &
thanked her gretely/This quene had
to name Facua and was wyf of the
kynge Fanus sone of ꝑ kynge Pricus
the sone of Saturne She was yonge
freshe tendre & replete of lustynes she
hadde not sene kynge Fanus her hus-
bonde in.iiij.yere. for he was goon in
to a ferre coūtre and was not in alle
this tyme come agayn/So hit happe-
nyd syth ꝑ she fyrste began to take he-
de and beholde Hercules & auyse hym
well/she began to deuyse his conuersa
cyon & she began to loue hym so sore &
acertaynly ꝑ she coude not torne her
eyen nor her thought vpon none other
but vpon Hercules/in the beholdyng
and seynge hym she sayd in her herte/
that he was ꝑ moost welfaryng man
and vpryght with out comparyson ꝑ
euer she sawe/and that of ryghte me
sholde gyue hym laude & preysynge sa
ynge more ouer that her semed ꝑ all
her herte was enuolupyd with the fy-
re of his loue/& many thoughtes fell
than in her vnderstondynge now awa
kyd and quyckenyd with Joyous syp
ryte & efte sone all penlyf/she passyd
the fyrste daye that she came in this
maner with Hercules/whan she was
withdrawen for to reste she layde her
downe on a bedde all clothyd & there
she began to ymagyne ꝑ beaute of her-
cules by so ardante desyres ꝑ she cou-
de not abstayne her fro weppynge and
sore desyred after hym/wherof the en
de was suche ꝑ after many an yma-
gynacyon aboute the gray morynge.
she began to saye to herselfe. O fortu
ne what man/what prynce/what kyn
ge haste thou brought in to this coūtre
this is not a kynge lyke other/this is
an ymage synguler and lyke as ꝑ god-
des had made hym by nature to exce-
de and tryumphe aboue all her other
subtyll werkes and labours/all glory
shyneth in hym not oonly by his pro-
pygne prowesse/but by his symple and
sacryd perfeccyon corporall to whiche
may be made no comparyson. O cle-
re ymage amonge the nobles who is
she that seynge his eyen that of one on
ly syght shall not haue her herte thru
ghe persyd/who is she that shall not
couayte and desyre his grace/ꝑ moost
happy of all happy well fortuned shal
she be that may gete his good wyll he
is humbe/fayre/plealaunt/& lawyn-
ge/he is a treloure. O dere treloure lyke
as the golde passyth all other maner
metallys sēblably he passyth al other
werkes of nature in all prosperytees/
how than shall J not loue hym/as lō-
ge as J shall lyue his name shall re-
mayne wreten in my memorye & hys
beaute shall not be forgotē but remay
ne for a souenaūce eternall.

ORete were than the preysyngs
that Facua sayd of Hercules/
she forgate anone the kynge Fanus &
put hym all out of remembraunce for
the loue of Hercules/she was there a
certayne space of tyme and alwaye
thought on Hercules/Hercules ꝑ thou-
ght nothynge on her made vnto her
no semblant ne sygne of loue how be
it he deuysed oftyme with her & with
the wyfe of the kynge Euander na-

med Larmente/the more he deupled with them the more was Facua in grete payne by thelchauffynge of loue so me tyme the lofte her maner & coũte/naũce/but certayne the couerydit and hyd it so well that no man toke hede of it/thanwhan the had ben there.viij dayes iy berynge suche greuous payne and the awe that Hercules coude not se the loue that the had to hym for to come to the ende of her delyre the came on a daye to Hercules and humbly requyred hym that he wolde come & take the pacyence in her house whiles the kynge Euander perfoymed his tẽple/Hercules accorded and agreyd to her requeste wherfore the had ryghte grete Joye in herselfe/they than dysporyd them for to go vnto Laurence they toke leue of the kynge Euander. and of the quene and toke theyr waye thus than goynge Hercules was alwaye by the syde of Facua.they deupled of many thynges by the waye and at waye Facua hadde her amerous eyen fyxed on the regarde of Hercules that at the laste Hercules began to take hede and sayd to her all softe/lady ye do me grete worthyp to bryngeme in to your house/alas syr answerde Facua I do to you nothynge but payne how well I haue not the power to feste you and make you chere as I fayne wolde lady sayd Hercules the good chere ꝑ ye do to me is agreable that fro hens forth ye hynde myn herte for to wyll fulfyll your wyll in suche wyse ꝑ there is nothynge that ye wyll but I shal accomplysshe it at your cõmaundement after my power/as to the moost bestte accomplysshed lady ꝑ is in the occydẽt Facua with these wordes began for to smyle and answerde syr I haue no thynge done for you and ye are not so beholden to me as ye saye/how be it I thanke you for your good worde and therof I holde me ryghte ewrous and happy that the moost ewrous man of all men daygneth to accompanye one so poore a lady as I am/lady answerde Hercules I shall not take to my profyte that I am the moost ewrous of men/for there ben many better adresyd than I am/but certes the more ye speke the more ye make me your subgecte/and syth ye do to me so greate honour I requyre you as moche as I may that I may be your knyght and that ye take power ouer me to cõmaũde me to do your wyll and pleasur.syr sayd Facua wyll ye that it be so lady answerde Hercules alas ye/I shal not cõmaunde you sayd Facua but I shal gyue you ouer me as moche of lorde shyp as it shall please you to take.hercules w̃ that same worde wolde fayne haue kyssyd the lady/and had done it ne had ben the worthyp of her wyf the he wolde kepe/they hadde ynough of other deuyses/and euermore fro ꝑ daye forth Hercules entented for too please the lady more than euer he had done before what shall I saye and ryghte shortly after he acquaynted hym so with her and she with hym also/ꝑ they laye togyder secretly/and Hercules begate vpon her a sone that afterwarde was named Latyne ꝑ whiche was afterwarde of a greate gouernement.

Of ryngeth these thynges/wyfyles that Hercules & Facua had this good tyme in laurence tydynges.

came ꝑ the kynge Fanus was compyn
ge. Facua ꝑ chan began fyrst to Jove
in the loue of Hercules/was passynge
sory and heuy.. Whan she herde these
tydynges for she had strongely fyxed
her herte on Hercules/Sodaynly ꝑ te
res mounted vp in to her eyen/and al
bywepte she came in to her chaumber
where as Hercules was/she toke hym
a parte & sayd to hym. alas I trowe I
shall dye for sorowe. Lady sayd Hercu
les wherfore. For soo moche sayd she
as my husbonde the kynge Fanus co
meth home/It is. iiij. yere agone syth
I herde of hym. I supposed he hadde
ben dede/but he is not. His herbegy/
ours & furryours ben comen tofore &
say ꝑ he shall soope herin this daye/
Alas what euyll auenture is this/we
must nedes nowe departe/and our co
mynycacyon shall fayle. Wꝯ this wor
de the lady embraced Hercules & fyll
downe in a swowne in his lappe. Her
cules toke her vp & comforted her the
best wyse he coude/& sayd to her that
syth it is so ꝑ she was maryed/that it
was reason that she sholde abyde styll
with her husbonde. What some euer
Hercules sayd vnto the lady she coude
not kepe her from weppynge ne bewa
lynge her loue/theyr bewaylynge was
grete. In the ende she went in soo her
chamber/& dryed her eyen & brake her
a noyous courage as moche as she cou
de/In arayenge & appareylynge her
in suche wyse as she had ben Joyous
and glad of the compynge of her hus/
bonde/that came sone after & entred
in to his syte Wꝯ grete bruyte.

Hercules & Facua went ayenst ꝑ
kynge Fanus. whan kynge Fa
nus sawe Hercules/he dyde to hym mo
che honoure & worshyp as he coude do
for as moche as he hard say & was ad
uertysed of the armes that he had do
ne ayenst the gyauntes af Cremone/
and ayenst Cacus. and thanked hym
for so moche as he was comen in soo
his syte: For conclusyon Hercules abo
de there. iiij. dayes after that Fanus
was come home/on the fyfth day Her
cules considered that he myght no mo
re enioye in his loue/& that he dyde no
more but lose his tyme/he toke leue of
the kyng Fanus & of the quene Facua
& retorned vnto the house of ꝑ kynge
Euander/where he helde hym and a
bode vnto the tyme that his temple
was made and accomplyshed/about
the consummacōn of this temple/an
herolde of Calidoine came to hercules
and signyfyed soo hym ꝑ the kynge
Prycus came ayenst hym with a gre/
te puyssaunce of men of armes for to
auenge the blode of Cacus his cosyn.
And Jnposed to Hercules that he had
without cause & cruelly put to deth so
noble a kynge as Cacus was/and yet
sayd to hym that yf he wolde sustaye
the contraye/that on the morowe erly
he sholde kynde ꝑ kynge Prycus in ꝑ
same place where the blode of kynge
Cacus was shedde/And there by mor
tall by puyssaunce ayenst puyssaunce
he wolde preue it true all that he had
sayd.

When Hercules hadde herde/ꝑ
the kynge Prycus had signy
fyed to hym/He had his herte
all full of Joye/& answered to the he
rolde that the deth ꝑ he had made Ca

cus to deye was a werke of Justyce & that vpon ꝑ qnarell/he wolde furnyl-
she by batayll ꝑ kynge Prycus at the oure and place that he hade sayde/
After this answere thus made Hercu-
les gaue vnto ꝑ Heroulde his gowne
ꝑ he ware. And dide hym to be festyd
ryght wel sayng that he hade brought
hym tydynges of playlaunce. Whan ꝑ
herode hade hade good chyere & well
fes[illegible] as. Hercules had commaunded
he retorned vnto ꝑ kynge Pricus and
tolde hym ꝑ Hercules hade answerde
to hym and that he tholde haue on ꝑ
morne ꝑ batayll. The kynge Pricus ꝑ
suppolyde to haue all wonne by auañ
tage for he hade in his hoste mo than
thertty thoulande men thanked ꝑ god
des of these tydyges. And came & lod-
ged hym the same nyght nyghe vnto
the mounte Auentyn/vpon ꝑ ryuer of
tybre he made hym redy for to doo his
batayllle. And sembl'ably dyde Hercu
les eche man on his syde thought on
his werkes. The nyght pallyd ouer/
& than on ꝑ morne as sone as hyt be-
gan to dawe ꝑ kynge Pricus and Her
cules began to sowne theyr grete ta-
bours/ And w̄ that sowne theyr men
put them in armes to a poynt/ & after
rengyd them in batayll/ & so they cam
bothe partyes as well ꝑ one as that o
ther in ꝑ same place where the bloode
of kynge Eacus hadde ben shedde.

¶ How Hercules fought ayenste the
kynge Prycus in batayll and how he
fledde in to his cyte/ where Hercules
alloone slewe hym and many moo
with hym.

ABoute fyue of the clocke in ꝑ
mornynge. Hercules & Prycus
assembled in the batayll/ fro as ferre
as Prycus sawe Hercules/ he made a
meruayllous crye. With this crye al ꝑ
Calydoniens began to renne ayenste
Hercules & made so grete brupte/ that
it semed ꝑ there was not people ynou
ghe in all the worlde for theym/ But
certayne lyke as a small rayne aba
teth or layeth downe a grete wynde in
lykewyse Hercules alone layde downe
theyr ouer grete boost & brupte. For as
soone as he sawe his ennemyes renne
ayenst hym aboute a quarter of a my
le/ he departed fro the batayll ꝑ was
well set in ordynannce/ and after ꝑ he
had commaunded his folke that they
sholde not hast them for no thynge/ he
began to renne ayenst the Calydony
ens so swyftely not lyke an horse/ but
lyke an herte ꝑ no man myght ouerta
ke/ kynge Euander was al abashed
for to se in Hercules so grete swyftnes.
Prycus & the calydonyens whan they
sawe hym meue fro the hoost they had
supposed that it had ben an horse/ or
some other beest/ In thende whã Her
cule was come nyghe to them by ꝑ spa
ce of a bowe shotte they knewe that it
was Hercules. wherof they were sore
abashed of his compynge. Prycus el
cryed his men vpon hym/ they shot a
rowes & kest dartes & speres vpon Her
cules ayenst all places of his body. Ne
uertheles they coude not perce ne entre
in to the skynne of the lyon/ ne he ne
uer rested tyll he had perfourmed his
course & put hym amonge his ennemy
es so myghtely that confoundynge al
tofore hym lyke as a tempest of thon
der/ he wente in to the myddes of the
hoost where as was the chefe baner of
kynge Prycus.

THen Hercules abode & rested
there/ and begã to smyte & lay
on that one syde & on that other/ & to
bathe his swerde with the blode of ꝑ
Calydonyens. his swerde was so heuy
that no man myght sustayne it. It for
frussched all ꝑ it arought. It made the
place rede/ where as the blode of Ca
cus was shedde/ of blode vpon blode/
& dede men vpon dede men. Thã was
not the shame & deth of kynge Cacus
dẽged/ but augmented vpon ꝑ perso
nes of his frendes in habundaunce of
slaughter & of occysyon. The crye aro
se grete aboute Hercules/ he brake and
all to rent ꝑ baners & the recognysaũ
ce of the Calydonyens & of theyr cõ
duytoures/ there were none so hardye
but he withdrewe. & there was none
so well assured but he was aferde and
trembled. all the beste & hardyest fled
afore hym. Than he made as he wol
de with his ennemyes. Theleus. Euã
der and other came vnto the batayll.
At the recountre there was many a
spere broken/ many hawberckes & hel
mes broken/ & many a knyght cut in
ppeces/ the Calydonyens were in gre
te nomber. And there were many of
them stronge & myghty. The batayll
was ryght stronge/ mighty/ and fyers
The kynge Prycus put hym forthe a
fore vpon ꝑ grekes/ And wrought wi
his honde ryghte cheualleroully. And
Hercules & Theleus dyde ryght well
and worthely and dygne of memorye
they ranne fro renge to renge. & they
dyslrenged theyr ennemyes. They bat

yed & encouraged theyr men. and shewed to them how they sholde do theyr feates & dedes were so grete that it is vnpossyble to recounte & tell. and that in lytell tyme they put theyr ennemyes in dyspayre. What shall I say all ye dyscomfyture was in the Calydonyens. For by force of armes they abode vpon the felde the moste parte. Whan the kynge Prycus sawe that his people myght nomore fyght & that he loste on all sydes/ and that fortune was ayenst hym in all poyntes. After ye he had sore laboured and that he had nede of rest/ he withdrewe hym out of ye prees and sowned the retrayte. And w̃ the sowne all the calydonyens tomed the backe and fled after the kynge Prycus.

As Hercules sawe that the Calydonyens withdrewe theym. he made in lyke wyse his grekes to w̃drawe them. Not for ony nede ye they had. but for to shewe to theyr ennemyes that they wolde well that they sholde rest them. In this wyse the batayl ceased wenynge to Hercules that ye Calydonyens sholde reassemble on ye morne whan they had rested them. They withdrewe them some here & some there/ the day passed the nyght came on. Than the kynge Prycus assembled ys folke and shewed vnto them theyr losse And the strength & myght of the grekes & in especyall of Hercules/ After he sayd to them/ that they myghte nothyge conquere of them. & that they coude do no wysely er than to w̃drawe them & retorne in to theyr countrey. ye Calydonyens ye dredde Hercules more than the deth/ or ẽpest/ or thonder of ye heuen had grete Joye whan they vnderstode the wyll of kynge Prycus/ & answered all with one accorde ye they were redy to put them on the way. w̃ this answere they were concluded that they sholde leue theyr tentes theyr cartes & armoures for to go lyghtely and more secretly. after this they toke theyr way after theyr conclusyon. paas by paas they wẽt theyr way without makynge brute or noyse. And dyde soo moche this nyght ye on ye morne they were ferre fro Hercules. After this on the morne whan Hercules had espyed that they were fledde. He and his men pursued after swyftely. How be it they coude not ouertake them. For to spede ye mater. ye kynge Prycus retorned in to Calydome. Hercules pursued hym in too his cyte whiche was stronge of walles & assyeged hym.

Doynge this syege there was neuer Calydomen ye durst come out. Hercules ofte tyme assaulted ye cyte but he lost his tyme. Fynably whã he sawe that he coude not gete ne wyne vpon his ennemyes/ He called his grekes and sayd to them. That man that ne auentureth geteth nothynge/ We soiourne here without doyge ony thynge dygne of memorye. Our ennemyes come not out vpõ vs/ but yf we fetche them we shall neuer haue ende/ Shortely we muste all wynne or lese/ Wherfore I am aduysed that I shall dysguyse me/ And that I wyll go vnto the gate and lete the porters vnderstonde that I haue an erande vnto the kynge/ And here vpon yf I may entre I wyl goo vnto the kynge/ and I shal soo doo yf it be possyble vnto me that

he shall neuer assault me more in ba
tail. And yf hit happen ꝑ I may so do
as I haue deuysed to yow/ I will that
ye assaill ꝑ cyte allone as I shall be w̄
in to chende that the calydomens may
haue to do with yow as well as with
me/ And that I haue hem not all at-
tones vpon me.

Theleus and Euander vnder-
stode well what that Hercules
wolde do/ they answerde that they we-
re redy to obeye all this commaunde
mentes And that they wolde assaulte
the Cyte after his sayngе/ Than Her
cules arayed hym lyke as he hadben
an enbassatour. Theleus & the grekes
dyspolid them for to make ꝑ assault/
Whan all was redy Hercules depar-
ted and came & knokkyd on the gate
of calidome/ The porters loked out
at a lytyll wyndowe to see who knoc
kyd there. and seeyng that there was
but one man in a longe gowne they o-
pende to hym the gate and axide hym
what he wolde haue Hercules answe-
red ꝑ he sought the kynge/ And what
wolde ye with hym sayde one of ꝑ por
ters/ certes sayd Hercules I wolde fay
spekе vnto his personе & sayꝑge these
wordes the porters sawe that Hercules
was armed vnder his gowne/ and thā
at fewe wordes they escryed vpon hȳ
and tasted hym befor & behynde sayng
that he was a traytre & that he was
comen to espye ꝑ cyte/ whan Hercules
sawe hym so sealyd of the porters he
was there he wolde be and hade grete
Joye whyche he couerd vnder symple
contenaunce/ and made at the begyn-
nyng semblant ꝑ he wolde haue flede
a way & escaped But he employed so
lityll of his strength. that the porters
broughte hym vnto the kynge Pricus/
Whiche satte in ꝑ halle w̄ his dough-
ters & his prynces. And maade to hym
the prelente saynge Syre lo here is a
traytre ꝑ is entred in to pour cyte for
to espye pour puysaunce/ we haue ta-
ken hym he sayd ꝑ he wolde speke vn-
to pour personne/ how well he his ar-
med vnder this mauntell as ye maye
see. hit is a ryght euyll. tokene for a
man deserynge to speke to a kynge shol
de in no wyse be armed pryuely nor a
couert.

Than whan ꝑ kynge understo-
de thacculacōn of the porters.
whilis they spake he beheldc Hercules
and knewe hym he was so sore afer
d that he wyst not what to saye Hercules
than eluertued hym self and putte hȳ
self outof ꝑ holdyng of the porters ca-
stynge them doun to ꝑ grounde so har-
de & so greuosly that they neuer after
myght releue hem selfe whan ꝑ caly-
domens ꝑ were in the halle sawe hym
so euyll entrete ꝑ porters they escryed
Hercules vnto ꝑ deth and assaillyd hȳ
on all sydes. his gowne was than ano
ne rente of in comyng on he receyuyd
many astrooke/ and all way he defe-
did hym without disployng of his pu-
ysaunce and of his strenghte as he ꝑ
awayted ꝑ tydynges of the assaulte ꝑ
was nyghe/ The affraye was grete in
ꝑ halle and in the cyte on all parties/
the Calidonyens ranne vnto ꝑ palays
for to assaylle Hercules ꝑ kynge Pry-
cusadoubed hym/ & came w̄ other vn
to thaffray. Than was Hercules al-
saylled fyerlly. But certes this assaul
te coste dere ynoughe vnto the kynge

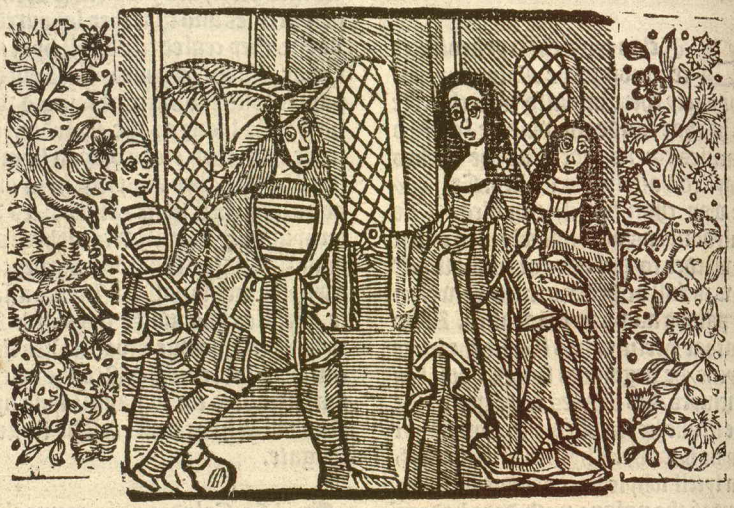
for too his welcome Hercules approched vnto the tabernacle that stode vp on foure grete barres of yren. wherof he toke that one/and bete downe ꝑ tabernacle/after he lyfte vp his arme w̄ the barre and smote the kyng Prycus so dylmelurably vpon the coppe of his helme that notwithstondynge his strōge harneys & armures/he all to trulshed hym downe to the erthe. & smote hym so sore frullhed and bruled that he fylle downe bytwene his two porters.

At this tyme the cry arose grete amonge the Calydonyens. Not onely there but also w̄ in the cyte for he that made the watche sowned to armes for as moche as the grekes assaylled hastely the walles. Calydome was than hastely troubled. The Calydonyens wyst not where to entende/wheder to Hercules or to thassault all was full of hedes armed as wel in the palays as vpon the walles. After this that Hercules had slayne the kyng Prycus/he began too smyte vpon his ennemyes/his strokes were grete. At eche stroke he slewe two or thre. Shortely he bare hym hym so knyghtely ꝑ in a lytell whyle he couered the pauement of the palays with dede bodyes of the Calydonyens lyenge one vpon an other/wout that ony man myght adomage his armoure. The Calydonyens were of grete courage & had grete shame of that they myght not ouercome Hercules/that alone had doone vpon them so grete an emprysle. They assaylled hym by grete appetyte/& caste vpon hym dartes and sharpe glayues/ his armes and his sholders bare all. And he dyde soo grete thynges w̄ his barre and gaue so grete strokes ꝑ none of them myght relyst his strengthe. The poore Calydonyēs came thyder by grete courage & delyre to venge the deth of theyr kynge. Hercules put so many to deth that he wyst not where to set his fete but vpon Calydonyens. Toforе the gate of ꝑ palays was a pyteous noyse of weppynges & of cryes that wymen and chyldren made. In the ende whan the calydonyens knewe and perceyued ꝑ vertue & strength of Hercules and that they laboured in vayne/they ceased to assayll hym and fledde. Than Hercules yssued out of ꝑ palays with his barre al couered with blode. As soone as the Calydonyens sawe hym they escryed vpon hym an gyllhoully/they assaylled hym on a newe/they kest stones and dartes vpon hym/they shot arowes on hym abū dauntly as they that were purueyed & awayted on his passage In this assaulte Hercules had moche too suffre. Alway in receyuynge moo strokes than can be nombred. He passed the watche that awayted for to haue slayne hym And rested hym neuer tyll he came to the gate.

The Calydonyens ranne than after hym as men wthout drede of deth. and strongly swollen with pryde and yre/began on a newe for to smyte vpon his sholders & on his backe. Whan Hercules sawe that he torned his face vnto his euyll wyllers/& smote vpon thē with his barre on the ryght syde and on the lefte syde so radely ꝑ he dyed his barre with newe blode/& maulgre his ennemye he bete thē

downe and all to frusshed them afore hym/he made them to recuyle & goo abacke more than forty paas/& after he came to the gate and the Calydo/nyens syewed hym agayn/but or they myght come vpon hym he all to brac ke and brusslede & frusshed the lockes and the wyckettes and dores of ye ga te that the grekes assayled w̄ al theyr puyssaunce. and bete downe the drawe brydge/After he called the assayll pās and they came vnto hym and with ly tell resystence they entred the cyte/whi che was at that tyme with grete occy syon of the Calydonyens that wolde not yelde them ne put them at mercy vnto ye tyme that they sawe theyr stre tes and howles full of dede bodyes.

¶ How Hercules was enamoured on Yole the doughter of kynge Prycus/ & how he requyred her of loue/ & how she accorded vnto hym.



By this maner was the kynge Prycus slayne & his Cyte ta/ken by Hercules after the tuy/cyon and slaughter/whan ye Calydo/nyens had humyliyed them. Hercules Theseus & Phylotes went vnto ye pa lays/& they came thyder so apoynte ye they founde ye doughter of kynge Pry cus with theyr ladyes & gentylwomē sekynge the kynge amonge the dede bodyes. There were so many dede bo/dyes that they coude not kynde ne kno we hym that they sought. Hercules at his comynge began to beholde one & other/and souerayn ly amōge al other he keste his eyen vpon Yole the dough ter of kynge Prycus. For as moche as she was excellently resplendyssaunte

in beaute ꝑ in all ꝑ worlde was none lyke vnto her. Whan he had a lytel le en her by commaundement of loue. he drewe hym vnto her/wenynge to ha ue conforted her. Anone as ꝑ rygbt de solate damoysell sawe Hercules apro chynge vnto her/she trembled for fere & fledde in to her chamber. The lady es & the damoyselles folowed her/ & amonge them so dyde Hercules. what shall I say he entred in to the chāber where she was. And satte downe by her/she wende for to haue rysen for to haue gone out of the way but he helde her by her clothes and sayd vnto her Lady ye may not flee my companye/ yole spake than & sayd. O mylerable tyraunt what seest thou me nowe for to trouble me more. Thou hast slayne my fader. lete ꝑ suffyse the. Madame sayd Hercules yf the kynge Pyrcus be dede. It is reason that he be not moche bewayled ne bewepte. For he wenynge for to aduenge the deth of the tyraunt Cacus/came not longe syth for to al sayle me in ystalye. Sapenge ꝑ I had vnrygbtfully & without cause slayne hym. In sustaynynge the contrarye I fought with hym vpon this quarell. ꝑ batayll was not ended ne put to vttrau ce at that tyme. for he withdrewe him with his people & came to this cyte/ & I haue pursued hym hastely/ How wel I coude not ouertake hym. Whan I sa we that I layde my syege aboute this cyte. He wolde not come for to achyue the batayll durynge my syege. I haue this day wylled to make an ende. For time hath ben on my syde & hath put you in my puysaunce. Certes it must nedes be that without ony remedye ye be my lady & my loue. For in seyenge your synguler beaute. Loue hath con/ strayned me to be yours/ Than I pra ye you as efectoully as I can or may that ye cease your sorowe and that ye receyue me as your frende & loue/ the more ye wepe/the lesse ye gete and wy ne. Contynuell teres or weppynges ne pdurable syghes may neuer reyse your fader agayne.

The fayre Yole with these wor des was so oppressed of hote & contrary ymagynacyons that her her te fayled her. It was pyteous too be holde/her frende Hercules wolde haue taken vp and sustayned betwene his armes. But a wyse lady that had al/ way gouerned her. came to hy & sayd to hym knelynge on her knees. Syr I praye you in the name of al the god des that ye wyll cease to speke to this poore damoysel for this tyme. she hath this day lost her fader. It must nedes be that nature acquyte her. ye may doo with her your owne pleasure/ lete her a lytell abyde in her malancolye. All shall be well yf it please the goddes/ as wel for you as for her. At ꝑ request of ꝑ lady Hercules was contente to le te he go for ꝑ tyme. he cōmaunded Yo le to the goddes/ and went vnto The seus for to passe his tyme. But to then de that Yole sholde not goo away ne escape/he ordeyned twelue grekes too kepe her & commaunded vpon payne of dethe ꝑ they sholde suffre no womā yssue out of the chamber without we tyge whether they went/ In this nygh te Hercules dyde the dede bodyes too be had out of the palays and the pla/ te for too be made clene/ And also or deyned also that the body of ꝑ kynge

Prycus sholde be put in sepulture.

When these thynges were accõplysshed. Hercules & Theseus with their men of armes made good chere of suche as they there foũde/And Yole was neuer out of the remembraunce of Hercules. Yole certayly at this tyme was so dyscomforted that it can not be recounted. The lady that had her in gouernaunce trauayled ryght sore for to comforte and chere her. Than whan Hercules had lefte her in the chamber as sayd is/& she had many wordes to her My doughter ye wepe too moche. Ha madame sayd Yole/how may I lesse do. whan shal I haue cause to wepe and to wayle yf I haue none nowe. My fader is dede. I haue lost hym ꝑ moost loued me of al the worlde. I may lese no more ne noo greter thyng. Ought not than my hert to be angry & sorowfull. My doughter sayd the lady that ye haue ꝑ moste apparant occasõn of sorowe than ony woman may haue. But whan it must nedes be that ye passe by this Infortune what profyten your greuous wepynges/there may nothynge procede of them but augmentacion of melancolye. And hurtynge & appayrynge of of your prayseed beaute/ye be nowe fallen in the hande of this prynce. This is a man worthy and noble aboue all other. he loueth you/ye ought to thãke the goddes & to gyue theym praysynges of this grace/for this is to you happe an ewre & happe in your mysshappe yf ye wyll byleue me. ye sholde put all this in suffraunce. Better it is to suffre one euyll than two. ye ought to consyder your estate. And ye consyder it well ye sholde payne you for too forgete it. Madame sayd Yole. Alas & how may that be/that I sholde haue loue/or affynyte or hauntyse vnto hym that hath done to me so moche harme He hath not takẽ only fro me a knyghte ne an vncle ne cosyn/but myn owne propre fader.. Lete none speke too me therof/he is & shall be my mortall enemye. as longe as I lyue/& as longe as he shall lyue he shal haue no more of me for prayers promyses ne for menace.

My doughter sayd the lady make not your selfe bonde where ye be fre. The faytes & dedes of loue ben subtyll & sodayne. Loue is alway in his secrete trone/ that can doo none other thynge but humylye & meke the harde hertes & meke the stronge. Soo harde ne so strõge an herte is not amõge the humayne creatures/but that it is ryght sone humelyed & meked whã that it is his pleasure. There is no toure so syghe/but it may be beten downe by subtyll mynes. Nor there is no wynde so grete ne so rygorous but it is attempered. There is no nyght so derke but that it is surmouted with ꝑ day ye hate Hercules nowe yf ye had a whyle haunted hym & had comunycacyon with hym peraduenture ye shall loue hym better. than euer ye loued your fader/your moder or ony of your lynage. And that I may proue by my selfe For I had an husbande in so grete hate first or that we assembled / that I wolde fayne haue seen hym hanged or dye a shamefull deth. Then anone sodeynly whan we had begon for too

conuerse one with an other. I loued hym so acertaynly that yf he had not ben with me day & nyght. I had wende I sholde haue dyed for sorowe & anoye/ My doughter suche ben the draughtes of loue. Often tymes men sayen ꝑ after grete hate cometh grete loue. The glorye of Hercules is soo clere, ꝑ your herte ought to be enlumyned. the conquest that he hath made in this Cyte shall be for you a synguler preparacyon of al good wolde ye attayne to a more greter wele than for to be kelowe or loue of hym that is the dompter of hyges the moost best karynge man & the moost trymphaunt in armes. For to hym is nothynge Impossyble/ he hath conquered the moost parte of the vnyuersall worlde. O my doughter reioyse you in fortune. Shette not the dore to sprosperyte/ that cometh too you/ it is to be byleued that the desolacyon of this cyte had ben deuysed & ordeyned by the parlyament of the goddes. in fauoure of you. that are the parement & nonelyke to you of al the doughters of ꝑ kynges for to gyue you in maryage vnto this man.

By these wordes the fayre Yole had her stomacke entrepryled of large ymagynacyon. She rose vp fro the place. and entred in to her garderobe/ where as was the representacyon of the goddesse Dyane. Whan she was comen thyder. she kneled downe in grete humylyte tofore the ymage. & in aboundynge of syghes & weppynge as sore as she had done ony tyme of ꝑ day tofore she sayd. Goddesse of vyrgynes what shall do thy symple ancyl & handmayde. Alas enlumyne my herte/ beholde myn afflyccion/ poyse myn vnhappe. Sende thyn eyen in to ꝑ secretes of my herte. And see the sorowe that I bere. And in the fauoure of the vyrgyns kepe my body & preserue it from the handes of hym ꝑ wolde that I sholde be his wyfe. After ꝑ he hath engendred in me the rote of mortal hate whiche is not possyble to be anulled as nature Jugeth me. For it is not possyble that I may loue myn ennemye. Consequently & it is trouthe that the hate that I haue ayenst this tyraunte Hercules shall be perdurable.

In these prayers & lamentacons Yole abode vntothe perfoundure of the nyght. Curlyge Hercules sayenge that she had syuer to dye than to haue ony loue in hym. Thus deldaynynge the loue of Hercules/ withoute mete or drynke she passed the nyght/ The day folowyge Hercules retorned vntoo her. And on a newe prayed her that she wolde be his wyfe. Saynge without respyte that she muste nedes agree thereto. She was ryght sore displeased of this request & excused her in many facyons that were to longe too reherce at this tyme. But at the ende of the prayers & requestes of Hercules Loue Inspyred in suche wyse ꝑ damoysel/ that she understode wel ꝑ Hercules was yssued of the rote of noble fader/ & moder/ that she accorded to doo his pleasure/ what shall I more say Yole comyned than ꝟ Hercules as his wyfe they laye to gyder & acquayted eche ꝟ other. Loue than enrosted theyr hertes/ theyr two wylles were locked and

put in one wyll/Hercules forgate deyanyra And yole forgate ꝑ deth of her fader/ And so moche she enamoured on Hercules. that she myght reste in no place but that she muste be al way with hym. O meruaylous thynge. the rancour & the hate that Yole had yesterday vnto Hercules. is now sodaynly torned in to loue Infallyble. For to spede the mater durynge yet the fyrste dayes of ꝑ loue of Hercules and Yole At the prayer of Yole/Hercules gaue her systers in marage vnto certayne knyghtes of ꝑ grekes/and lefte them there to gouerne ꝑ contre and the royame of calydome/ After he departed from thens and brought his oxen and his kyne with hym. and sente agayne the kynge Euander in to his domynacyon/Thankynge hym of his company. And of the honoure that he had done to hym.

Euander had gladly conueyed Hercules in to grece But Hercules wolde in no wyse that he sholde haue the trauayll. At laste than euander with grete thankyngs of Hercules & of his armee departyd & Hercules with his excersyte wente vnto the see/ He forgate not behynde hym the fayr Yole/He louyd her soucraynly. al day he was with her/And she plesyd hym as moche as she myght/ Doubtynge more to lese his loue than she drede the deth As they than thus wente by ꝑ see mayntenynge to theyr power the amerous syf/ Hercules rencountryd on a day/nyghe by an hauen & a good cyte A galeye of marchauntes/ Hercules made ꝑ galeye to tarye & after callyd the patrone And asyd of hym of what contre he was & fro wens he cam/Certes syre answerde the patrone of the galeye/I departed late fro the porte of trace that is here by/I se well that ye be estranger and that ye knowe not ꝑ peryll that ye be in. Wherfore I haue pyte of you & of youre company. And therfore I aduertyse you & praye you that at ꝑ nexte hauen ye shal fynde ꝑ in no wyse ye tarye there/for no thynge that may betal you/for also truly as ye be here. Yf ye goo theder ye shall take harme/For there is a kynge a tyrant the moste cruell that is in al the worlde named Dyomedes ꝑ holdeth vnder hym ten thousande theues. And ꝑ he maketh warre ayenst all theym that he maye fynde & hath a custome that putteth men to raunson suche as it plesyth hym And yf they that he putteth to suche mysery/Paye theyr raunson. He lateth hym go quyte. And with that money and substance he nourysshyth his theuys and his horses. And yf they may not furnysshe theyr raunson He hym selfe smyteth hym in to morsellys and gyueth hym to his horses for to ete aud deuoure/ But there is one thynge good for you. For this mornynge he is gone to the Chasse for to hunte in a foreste whiche is a foure myle from trace. And with hym there ben an hondred of ꝑ strengest theues that he hath. And this knowe I verytably for I haue sene hym departe not passynge thre oures a gone.

How Hercules fought ayenst Dyomedes in the foreste of trace and how he made his hors to ete hym.

Hercules herynge the wordes ꝑ the patrone of the galeye sayde to hym and rehercynge the lyf of diomedes. Was passynge Joyous in his herte/more than he had sene the deth of the theef Cacus. He had in hym ꝑ vertue/That where he myght knowe monstre or tyrant or ony men enpesl/lhynge the comyn wele/theder he wente And suche tyrants he destroyed and to thende that men lholde not saye ꝑ he dyde suche werkes for couetyse. He wolde neuer holde ne reteyne to his propre vse no thyge of theyr goodes/But al that he conquerꝑd in suche wyse he gaue it vnto noble men And preyꝑd no thyge but vertue/He wolde not make his seygnourye vnto growe ne to amasse and take to hym selfe royame he was contente of that/that nature had geuen hym. And all way he wolde laboure for the comyn wele/O noble herte/O ryght well adressyd corage/O treluertuous paynem there was none lyke to hym of all them/ꝑ were afore hym ne after hym. For to holde on and entretyene my mater/Whan ꝑ patrone had aduertysed hym as afore is sayde. ꝑ the tyrant Dyomedes was gone an huntynge in to ꝑ foreste. with his honderd theuys. He dyde so moche that the patrone shewyd hym the sytuacyon of the foreste And by what way and maner he myght soneste come theder/After this he gaue leue to the patrone to goo his way. That done he callyd his maryners/and made them to seche the place. After he assemblyd ꝑ grekes and tolde them that he wolde that they lholde abyde hꝯ there. And that he hꝯ seike wꝯ oute delaye wolde goo in to the foreste. that the patrone had enseygned hꝯ to seke Dyomedes Sayenge ꝑ he wolde neuer retorne in to Grece vnto ꝑ tyme ꝑ he had delyueryd ꝑ cõtrey of this tyrant/Yole began than to wepe/Whan she herde thentrepryse of Hercules & prayd hym tenderly weppynge. that he wolde leue & departe hym of ꝑ auenture in so grete paryll/Hercules toke no rewarde ne hede to her prayers. He delyueryd to Phylotes his bowe & his clubbe. And entryd in to a lytel galeye subtyl and lyght/Whiche he cõduyted by ꝑ helpe of Phylotes ryght nyhe ꝑ place where he wolde bee/And toke lande a two bowe shotte fer fro ꝑ foreste. And in settyge fote a londe/He herde ꝑ brute & noyse of ꝑ Challe. He had thereof grete Joye/And sayde ꝑ he was well adressyd/He toke his clubbe/and lefte his bowe wꝯ Phylotes. After he entryd in to ꝑ foreste/He had not ferre rẽgyd in ꝑ forest. Whã he fonde Dyomedes & his hõdred theuys. Dyomedes was the fyrste ꝑ fro ferre elyyed Hercules/he knewe that he was an estraunger/And escryed hym and sayde. Gyant

what is that thou lekest in this forest
Hercules answered what arte þ. Dyo
medes layd I am kynge of Trace/ þ
arte entred in to my dompnacyon with
out my leue/it displeaseth me/ þ must
be my prysoner/wherfore yelde the to
me. Hercules layd than/kynge lyth þ
arte Dyomedes the kynge of Trace/
thou arte withoute fayll ỳ tyraunte þ
I leke/ & therfore I am not of entency
on to yelde me without stroke smytyn
ge. And also to an euyll thefe/ knowe
thou that I shal defende me with this
clubbe/with whiche I haue ben accu/
stumed to destroye the monsters. & am
in hope this day too make thy horses
ete and deuoure thy body/lyke as thou
hast taught & vsed them to ete thy pry
soners.

Whan Dyomedes herde þ answ
were of Hercules. He toke a
right grete axe that one of his
theues bare after hym/ & he lyft it vp
ensuyenge Hercules vnto the deth & dis
charged so harde/that yf Hercules had
not torned the stroke with his clubbe/
he had ben in grete peryll. Dyomedes
was of the stature & bygnes of Hercu
les/ & had largely strength & puysaun
ce. Whan Hercules had receyued the
stroke/he enhaunced his clubbe & fayl
led not to smyte Dyomedes/for he ga
ue hym suche a stroke vpon the stoma
ke & so heuy/ that he torned hym vp
so downe from his horse/and laye all
astonyed in the felde. Than his hon/
dred theues meued & assayled Hercu/
les on all sydes. Some of them there
were that redressed Dyomedes/ & sette
hym agayne vpon his hors. the other
lete fle vpon Hercules largely arowes
and dartes. and some brake theyr glay
ues vpon hym. All these thynges en/
payred nothynge the armes of Hercu
les. His hauberke. and his helme was
of fyne stele/forged & tempred harde.
/he stode there amonge theym lyke a
mountayne/whan he had suffred the
fyrst enuay & assaulte of ỳ theues/for
to shewe with whome they fought he
meued vpon them and smote amonge
them on all sydes by suche vertue. ỳ so
deynly he made the pyeces of them to
fle in the wood/ & smote them downe
of theyr horses.

Dyomedes was at þ tyme rey/
sed/ & with grete maletalent/
with many of his complyces came vn
to the resowes of his theues that Her
cules gouerned as he wolde. & whyles
that some assayled hym byfore/he ca
me behynde and smote hym with his
axe vpon his helme/ þ stroke was gre
te the fyrel sprange out. Diomedes had
well wende to haue murdred Hercules
how well Hercules meued not for the
stroke but a lytell bowed his hede/ Af/
ter this than he lyft vp his clubbe and
smote amonge the theues/ & maulgre
them all in lasse than an houre he had
so layde the yren to theyr backes þ of
the hondred he slewe. lx. & the other al
to fruslhed put them to flight w̄ Dy
omedes. but Hercules rennynge swyft
lyer than an horse pursued Diomedes
so nyghe/ þ he raught hym by ỳ legge
& pulled hym fro his hors/after he to
ke hym by ỳ body & by force bare hym to ỳ
place where ỳ batayll had ben. there
he dyshelmed hym and after he vnar

med with lytell resystence. For Dyo/
medes was than all to bruled & myght
not helpe hymselfe. & whan he had hym
thus at his wyll/he bounde hym by ye
fete and by the handes. After this he
assembled togyder twenty horses of ye
theues/that ranne sparcled in the wo
de/& came to Dyomedes and sayd too
hym O thou cursed ennemye that all
thy tyme hast employed in tyrannye.&
dydest neuer one good dede/but al thy
dayes haste lyued in multyplyenge of
synnes & vyces/& that thou hast trou
ble the people by theefte and proyes ir/
reparable/& that thou hast nourysshed
thy horses with mannes fleshe/& by
this cruelte thou haddest supposed to
make me to dye. certes I shal do Justy
ce vpon the/& shall doo to thyne euyl
persone lyke as thou woldest haue do
ne to myne. Than Hercules layde the
tyraunt in the myddes of the horses/
whiche had grete honger/& they ano/
ne deuoured hym. for they loued man
nes fleshe. And thus whan Hercules
had put the tyrant to the deth/he tokc
his armes in sygne of vyctorye & reto/
ned vnto Phylotes whiche that abode
hym.

Phylotes had grete Joye whan
he sawe Hercules retorne/he en
quyred of hym how he had done and
how had borne hym. And Hercules hyd
de ne coanceylled nothynge fro hym/
What shall I say with grete Joye and
gladnesse they retorned vnto the gre/
kes and dyde do dysancre theyr shyp/
pes and sayled for to arryue at the por
te or hauen of Trace. than wolde Her
cules do it be knowen. it was late/and
Trace was ful of the deth of Dyome
des. This notwithstondynge Hercules
tokc to Phylotes the armes of Dyo/
medes/and sent hym to the cyte for to
somone them that gouerned it. & for to
yelde it in to his handes. Phylotes wēt
in to the palays of trace/and made to
be assembled all them that were pryn
cypall in the cyte. Whan they were as
sembled Phylotes dyde thā opened to
them his charge and message. and so/
moned the Tracyens that they sholde
put theyr cyte in the handes of Hercu
les. Saynge that Hercules was he ye
had put to deth dyomedes. for his euyl
lyuynge/& for the loue of the comyn
wele/and that the cyte coude do no bet
ter but to receyue hym at his comynge
for he wyll not pyll it/but he wyl one
ly reduce it to good polycye/ whan he
had done this summacyon/to thende
that they sholde byleue hym/he dysco
ucred and shewed vnto them ye armes
of Dyomedes.

Than ye tracyens had herde Phy
lotes/ and sawe the armes of
Dyomedes. Some of the com
plyces and semblable of the vocacion
of Dyomedes and ye theues/were ful
of grete furoure/& wolde haue taken
the armes fro Phylotes. The other ye
were wyse & notable men/& that ma
ny yeres had delyre the ende of theyr
kynge/seynge his armes knewe assu/
redly that Dyomedes was dede/ and
full of Joye answered to Phylotes. for
asmoche as Hercules is a kynge of gre
te renoume and wysdome/and that he
hath done a werke of grete meryte in
ye deth of Dyomedes/ye they wolde re
ceyue hym w good herte in ye cyte. Wout

plente of langage/the tracyens went vnto the gate and opened it. Phylotes retorned than vnto Hercules & toldeto hym thele tydynges. Hercules and the grekes went out of theyr galeyes/& entred in to trace by lpace of tyme. The tracyens brought theym to the palays where were yet many theues. Hercules put all the theues to deth. not in the lame nyght/but durynge the lpace of. x dayes ꝑ he loiourned there. He let the cyte in good nature of polycye. He delyuered it from the euyll theues/he made Juges by election at the pleasure of the people. And whan he had done all thele thynges he departed fro trace w̄ grete thankynges as well of the olde as of the yonge. He mounted vpon the lee. and after by lucceslyon of tyme w̄out ony aduenture to lpeke of/he dyde lo moche ꝑ he came vnto his realme of Lycie in to his palays where he was receyued with grete Joye of ꝑ Jnhabytauntes & and allo of the neyghbours And there he abode with ꝑ fayr pole whome he loued aboue all temporall goodes.

¶ How Deyanyra was full of lorowe/ for as moche as Hercules loued pole.

Theleus than after the retorne of Hercules leynge ꝑ he wolde abyde there and that there was no memorye that in all the worlde was ony monster ne tyraunt he tokke leue of his felowe Hercules/of pole of Phylotes and of other. And wente to Athenes and to Thebes. Semblably the grekes tokke leue/ & euery man retorned in to his countre/& to his houle recountynge and tellynge in al ꝑ places where they went the grete aduēturtures & the glorypus werkes of Hercules. Than the renoume ꝑ renneth and fleeth by reames & empyres as lyghtely as the wynde. Also lyghty came it and flewe vnto ycome where as Deyanyra loiourned/& was layd to Deyanyra that Hercules was retorned fro lpayne with grete glorye & trymphe and that he was descended in Lycye/ Deyanyra for this renoume was glad & also lubget of a grete & lyguler pleasure/& concluded ꝑ lhe wolde go vnto hym. How well lhe was abalthed of ꝑ he had not lygnyfyed to her his comyge & that he had not lent for her. Sore penlyke & doutynge that lhe lholde be fallen oute of the grace of Hercules. She made redy her excerlyte. And in ryght noble estate lhe departed fro ycome on a day for to go to Lycye.

Then after whan lhe was come nyghe to Lycye lhe atyred her the best and moost fayrest wyle lhe coude or nyght/and called her lquyer named Lycas. and commaunded hym ꝑ he lholde go in to lycye. and lygnyfye to Hercules her comynge/at the commaūdement of Deyanyra Lycas wēt in to the cyte/& it happened hy ryghte at ꝑ gate he encountred & met a man of his knoweleche a lquyer of Hercules. Lycas and the lquyer salued and grette eche other. After this Lycas ared of the lquyer & demaunded hym where the kynge was/and yf he were in his palays/ye verylp layd the lquyer/he is there J wote it ryght wel and

passeth the tyme with his lady Yole/ ye moost best adressed. and out of mesure moost resplendysaunt lady that is n all the worlde as grete as it is. Eche man alowed her/ & prayseth a thousan de tymes more than Deyanyra/ Her/ cules hath her in so moche grace/ ye cõ/ tynuelly they ben togyder/ & what so/ me euer the lady dooth it is agreable vnto Hercules. And there is noo man ye can say or tell ye Joye that they haue togyder.

LYcas herynge these tydynges of the squyer toke leue of hym. & made semblaunte to haue lete fall or lefte behynde hym some of his bagues or Jewelles. For as moche as he was of adupse ymagynynge in hymselfe ye it was not good that he sygnyfyed to Hercules the comynge of Deyanyra vnto the tyme that he had aduertysed her of his astate. Penfyf and symple than he came to Deyanyra. where as she was attyrynge herselfe precyoully & sayd to her. Madame what do you here. Wherfore answered Deyanyra/ Therfore sayd Lycas. Why is there ony thynge sayd Deyanyra/ what ty/ dynges/ Lycas answered/ harde tydyn ges/ J haue herde say & tell of Hercu/ les thynges full of suche hardynesse/ ye certes it is ryght greuous to me to say them vnto you/ How be it syth that ye be come thus ferre/ and that ye be co/ me thus nygh/ & that ye muste nedes knowe and vnderstonde them. Jtell & say to you certaynly ye your lorde Her/ cules is in his palays ryght Joyously And that he hath with hym a lady. fay r by excellence whome he loueth abo ue al thynges for her beaute whiche is so hyghe and grete that eche man mer uaylleth & that she is moost souerayne in beaute/ that euer was seen with mã nes eye/ Beholde & adupse you what ye wyll doo or ye goo ony ferder/ this day it is force to abyde & take coun/ cyll and adupse.

Of the herynge of these tydinges Deyanyra was pallynge angry & was all bespradde with a ryght gre te sorowe in all her vaynes. She begã to quake and tremble. Her fayre here that was adressed on her hede she all to drewe it with her handes in so fell maner/ that the dysatyred her/ & smo/ te her self with her fyste so grete a stro ke vpon the breste that she fyll downe backewarde in a swoune. The ladyes and the damoyselles ye accompanyed her shryked & cryed doloroully/ & were sore meued in theyr bloode. By space of tyme Deyanyra came too herselfe agayne all pale & destaynt & thynkyn ge on the sorowe that engendred in her And also on the sorowe that was co/ mynge to her/ she spake with a feble & lowe voyce. poore deyanyra what shalt thou do/ or whyther shalte thou go/ ye that fyndest thy selfe recuyled and put abacke fro the loue of thy lorde Hercu les. Alas/ alas is it possyble that the re nouelement of a lady may take away my husbande/ ye herte late Joyned vn to Deyanyra shall be dysioyned by the fyndyge of a woman of foly shal she make the seperacyon. by myn adupse it may not be for Hercules loueth ver tue. & yf he gyue me ouer/ he shal do a yenst all noblesse/ J haue trust in hym

that he shall be true to me. Madame
sayd Lycas ye fayle nothynge to say
that Hercules is noble and full of ver
tue. For he hath employed all his ty
in vertuous thynges/how be it he is a
man/& hath taken in loue this newe
woman for her beaute. Ne affye you
somoche in his vertue/that your affy
aunce decepue and begyle you/ye kno
well that fortune ne entretayneth lon
prynces or pryncesses on the toppe abo
ue on her whele/there is none yet soo
hyghe/but ý she ne maketh them som
tyme to lye byneth amonge them that
suffre. Beholde and see well what ye
haue to do/yf ye go vnto Hercules/&
he receyue you not as he hath ben accu
stumed/ý shall be to you a tytle of dyf
payre. When say that he loueth souerayn
ly this newe lady. It is appayraunte
that he shall set but lytel store of your
compynge. And yf ye go the lady shall
be euyll contente/She hath the bruyt
And euery man is fayne to do her ple
asure/there shall be no man so hardye
to welcome you for the loue of her/go
not thyder than. the peryll is grete/I
counceyll you for ý better ý ye retorne
in to Ycome. And ý ye put these thyn
in to your suffraunce. In entendynge
& abydynge that ý fyre & the bruyte of
this lady passe. For where as Hercules
is all other/than the moost parte of ý
men be/so shall he leue this lady a ly
tell & a lytell.

DEyanyra consyderynge ý Ly
cas counceylled her truely/by
leued well his counceyll/& ryght sore
weppynge she retorned in too Ycome/
Whan she was in the house of Ycome
Than she pryued her of all worldely
plesure/ & was solytary Wout goyn
ge to festes or playes. Thus abydyn
ge in this solytude/her greuous annoy
grewe more & more by so ample anoy
aunce that she was constrayned to ma
ke Infynyte bewayllýges and syghes
The cõtynuell comforte of her ladyes
myght gyue to her no solace. The In
numerable deuyses that they made vn
to her eeres for to make her passe ý ty
me. myght neuer take away Hercules
out of her mýde. she vsed & lyued ma
ny dayes this lyfe hauynge al way her
eere open for to knowe yf Hercules set
for her. In the ende whan she had suf
fred ynoughe & sawe that nothyng ca
me/& ý neyther man ne woman was
comynge to brynge her tydynges fro
the persone of Hercules. She made a
lettre whiche she delyuered too Lycas
for to bere vnto Hercules. and charged
hym to delyuer it to no persone but to
ý propre honde of Hercules. Lycas to
ke the letter & went vnto Lycye/& two
myle nyghe the cyte/he recoũtred Her
cules in a crosse waye. Hercules came
fro archade where he had newely slay
ne a wylde bore soo grete/ý there was
neuer none seen lyke too hym/ Than
whan Lycas sawe Hercules he made
hym reuerence/And prelented his let
tre to hym in salewynge hym fro Dey
anyra. Hercules wexe rede and chaun
ged coloure whan ý he herde speke of
Deyanyra. He receyued the lettre amy
ably/and redde it/ and founde therin
conteynynge as here after shal be she
wed.

HErcules my loude the man of ꝑ
worlde that I moste desyre / I
you supplye that ye haue recõmaũded
youre trewe seruaũte & Indygne dey/
anyra Alas Hercules alas / Where is
become the loue of the tyme paste / Ye
haue nowe soiourned many dayes in
lycye & ye haue lette me haue no know
leche thereof / Certes that is to me a
ryght doloroule payne to suffre & be/
re. For I desyre not to be deyfyed ne
mounte in the celestyall manoyrs w̃
the sonne / with the mone ne with the
sterrys / But with oute rompure or bre
hynge of free herte I desyre youre so/
lẽpne cõmynycacyon / I may fro hens
forth no more fayne / It is sayde to me
ꝑ ye haue another wyf than me / Alas
hercules haue I made ony faute aienst
youre reuerence. Wherfore gyue ye me
ouer & abandoũne me / How maye ye
do so / Yen name you the man vertu/
ous / Ye abandoũe me and forsake me
That is ayenste vertue / How well ye
doo it / I haue sene the tyme ꝑ ye were
my husbonde in cnbralynge vs to gy/
der & kyllynge / Ye shewyd than to me
semblaũce of solas and of Joye. Now
late ye her that ye louyd as a poure fe
melette / Alas where ben the wittenes/
ses of oure marpage / Where be ꝑ eter
nal serementes & othes that we made
that one to that other / The men ben
dede and blynde. but the goddes here &
se. Wherfore I praye you that ye con/
syder that ye ought to consyder. And
that ye holde youre glorye more derer
than ye doo for the loue of youre newe
aquẽtyd ꝑ maketh you to erre ayenst
vertue wherof ye haue so grete a reno
me / And I praye you ryght hertely to
sende to me youre plealyr.

WHan hercules had redde from
the begynnynge to the ende ꝑ
lettre of Deyanyra. As he yet
beheldde & sawe it / Yole cam vpon hꝑ
With a thre hondred damoyselles for
to feste and make chere to Hercules /
Hercules than closyd the lettre and re
torned in to lycye holdynge yole by the
honde. How be it whan he was in his
palays / he forgatt not Deyanyra. but
fonde manet for to go in to his studye
And there wrote a lettre / And whan
it was achyeuyd he toke it to Lycas
for to presente it to Deyanyra. Lycas
toke ꝑ lettre & retorned home agayne
to Deyanyra. Fyrste he tolde her the
tydynges and of the state of yole. Af/
ter he delyuerd to her the lettre / Con
teynynge that he recõmaundyd hym
vnto her / And that he had none other
wyf but her and that he prayde her ꝑ
she sholde not gyue her to none euyll
thynkynge. but leue in hope and in pa
cyence / As a wyse lady & noblecou ght
and is bounde to doo for her honoure
and worshyppe / This lettre lytell or
nought cõforted Deyanyra. She was
strongly attaynte of Jaloulye / Her so
rowe redowblyd and grewe In this re
doublyꝑge she wrote yet a nother lettre
whiche she sente to Hercules and con/
teyned these wordes that folowe.

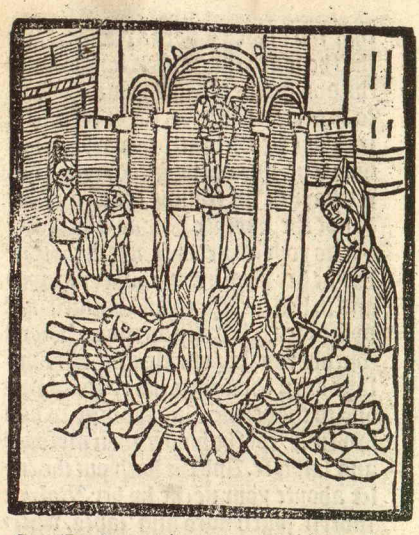
HErcules alas and what auay/
leth me to be the wyf of so no
ble / so valyaunt / so vyctorrous / so ver
tuous / & of so honorable an husbonde
as ye be / youre noblesse / and valyaun
tyse is to me more dampnable than it
is prouffytable. O vnhappy fortune I
was wonte for to reliopse me. For all

day / I herde none other thynges but
loanges and preylynges of youre pro/
wesses and ryght glorypouse dedes and
feetes whereof the worlde was enlu/
myned & shone. now I muste be angry
and take dylpleasyr in youre werkes
that ben fowle and full of vyces. All
grece murmureth vpon you and the
peple saye that ye were wonte to be the
vaynquyllhour of all thynges. And
now ye ben vayquyllhyd of ÿ folyllhe
loue of Yole. Alas Hercules and how
shall I be departyd from you / And be
holden the chambrypere of the caytyke
yole. She is youre kaytyf. For ye haue
slayne her fader / And haue taken her
in the pryse of Calydome / how be it
she hath ÿ place of youre lawful wyf /
Alas haue I be sayde wel maryed for
to be named the fayre doughter of Ju/
piter kynge of the heuen & of the erthe
Now shal I no more be callyd so / It
is not alwaye happy for to mounte
vnto the moste hyghest estate / for fro
as moche as I haue moũted in heygh
te and was youre felawe fro so ferre
I fele my fall in to ÿ more grete peryl
O Hercules yf for my beaute ye toke
me to youre wyf / I maye well curse
that beaute / For that is cause of the
greuous shame / that is to me all euy/
dente. For to prenostyque myn harme
and euyll future and that is to come
can not poure astronomyens se that /
I wolde I knewe that / I wote well
youre beaute & my beaute haue brough
te my herte in to the strayte prysone of
sorowe with oute ende. and I may not
counte them but for enemyes / Whan
by them all sorowes comen to me. the
ladyes haue Joye in the preemynence
of theyr husbondes. But I haue ma/
leure and myshappe. I ne see but dyl/
plealyr in my marysage / O Hercules
I thynke all day on you / that ye goo
in grete parys of armes and of fyers
bestes and tempestes of the see. And in
the falsenes of the worlde Myne herte
tremblyth and hath ryght grete fere of
that I ought to haue beleue and hope
of wel the / All that I remembre in my
mynde and thynke on the day I dreme
on the nyght / And than me thynketh
verely that I see the cuttynge sharpe
swerdes entre in me and the hedes of
the sperys. and after me thynketh I se
yssue oute of the caues of the forestes
and desertes / lyons & wylde monstres
that ete my flesshe. Syn the begyn/
nynge of oure alyaũce vnto this daye
I haue had all the dayes and nyghtes
suche paynes for you. and borne and
suffryd them. But alas all these thyn
ges are but lytyll in comparacyon of
the payne. that I now suffre & endure
For as moche as ye maynteyne strãge
women & a woman of al folye / May
she be callyd the moder of youre chyl
derne / of whome ÿ sparklys of fowle
renome shal abyde of you. Of this ta/
che or vyce is my payne redowblyd. it
percyd my sowle / I am troblyd of the
dyshonoure of youre ample hynes. the
peple saye that ye ar made a woman
and lyue after the gyse and maner of
a woman. And spynne on the rocke.
where ye were wõte to estrangle lyons
with youre handes ye leue ÿ hantysse
of armes / and to be knowen in ferre
contrees and royames in shewynge
youre vertue lyke as ye were wonte to
do. for ÿ onely haũtyse of ÿ kaytyf yo
le ÿ holdeth & abuseth you. O cursyd
abusyon. Speke to me Hercules / yf ÿ

ste vayquyllhed/as Dyomedes of tra
ce. Antheon of lybye. Busyre of Egyp
te. Geryon of spayne. And Cacus the
grete theefe lawe the thus holden to do
nought/for the beaute of a mayde þ
sone shall passe. What sholde they say
Certes they shold not repute them wor
thy to be vaynquyllhed of the/ & also
poynte the with theyr fynger as a mā
shamed and made woman lyuyge in
the lappe of a woman. O how is pole
stronge/ whan her handes þ ben not
worthy ne dygne to threde a nedle. ha
the taken thy clubbe/ & brādyllhed thy
swerde wherwith thou hast put in fere
all the erthe.

Alas Hercules haue not ye so/
uenaunce that in your chylde
hode spenge in your cradel ye slewe þ
two serpentes ye beynge a chylde were
a man / & nowe whan ye haue ben a
man/ye are a woman or a chylde. this
is the werke of a woman to holde hȳ
alway with a woman/or it is the fay
te of a chylde for to enamoure hȳselfe
on a woman of folye/the trouthe mu
ste be sayd ye began better than ye en
de/your last dedes answere not to the
fyrste/your laboure shall neuer be dyg
ne ne worthy of prayslyges ne of loos
for all the loynge & prayslynge is in þ
ende. Who þ begynneth a werke wher
of the begynnynge is fayre. and þ en
de foule all is loste. Certes Hercules
whan I beholde the glorious begyn/
nynge that vertue made in you/ & see
that nowe ye be vycyous. Al my streg
the fayllyeth and myn armes fall dow
ne as a woman in a swowne & wout
sperpte and it may not seme to me true
that tho armes þ bare away by force
the shepe fro the gardyn longynge to
the doughters of Athlas may fall in
to so grete a faute/as for to enbrace &
beclyppe fleshely an other wyfe than
his owne/this notwithstōdynge I am
acertayned for trouthe that ye holde
de not the kaytyfe Yole as a kaytyfe/
but as your owne wyfe/not in prylon/
but at her pleasure in chāber parayed
and in bed curtayned and hanged/not
dysguysed & secretly as many holden
concubynes/but openly and with vy/
sage open shewynge her rygbt glory/
ous to the people. And she may so doo
lawfully/for she holdeth you prysoner
and kaytyfe. And she hath put the co/
let aboute your neke by her Ytalyen
subtyll Jogelynges and Japes/wher/
of I haue grete shame in my selfe. but
as for the amendement/I deculpe me
and can not better it/ But I praye to
the goddes that they wyll pouruey for
remedye.

¶ How Deyanyra sent a sherte enuy/
nemed to Hercules. And how Hercules
brente himselfe in the fyre of his sacry
fyce. and how Deyanyra slewe her sel
fe whan she knewe that Hercules was
dede bycause of her Ignoraunce & ne
clygence.



Than whan Hercules had redy this lettre he vnderstode well what it conteyned/ & was smyten with remoures of conscyence/ By this remors he vnderstode that vertue was fouled in hym. He was than all penlyke & so moche pryued from pleasaunce ꝑ none durste come to hym in a grete whyle. saue onely they ꝑ brought to hym mete & drynke/ nor yole durste not go to hym. Lycas ꝑ had brought this lettre was there awaytynge & attendynge the answere longe. No mā coude knowe wherof proceded the solytude of Hercules nor the cause why he withdrewe hym fro ꝑ people. In ꝑ ende whan Hercules had ben longe pē syke/ & had thought vpon al his affayres & that he had to do for to withdrawe fro Yole he departed fro his chamber on a day sayng that he wolde go & make sacrfyce to ꝑ god Appolo on ꝑ mounte named Othea/ & cōmaunded & defended vpon payne of deth ꝑ no man sholde folowe hym reseruedy Phylotes. Of aduenture as he yssued out of the palays accōpanyed onely of Phylotes for to go to ꝑ mounte/ he met Lycas/ Lycas made to hym reuerence & demaunded hym yf it pleased hym to lende to Deyanyra. Hercules answerd to Lycas ꝑ he wolde make sacrfyce to ꝑ god Appolo/ & that at his retorne & comynge agayne he wolde go vnto her or elles he wolde lende vnto her.

These wordes fynysshed Hercules & Phylotes passed forth & went on theyr pylgrymage/ & Lycas retorned to Deyanyra. & tolde to her ꝑ Joyous tydynges ꝑ he had receyued of Hercules. & also what lyke ꝑ Hercules ledde syth the daye and the houry ꝑ he had presented to hym her letter. Deyanyra all conforted of these tydynges went in to her chamber & thanked the goddes and fortune. Anone after she began to thynke on her estate/ & thus thynkynge she remembred her on the poylon that Nessus had gyuen vnto her in the artycle of his dethe/ & how she shyette it in one of her coffre. & forthwith incontynent she opened ꝑ coffre & toke the curled poylon and one of ꝑ shertes of Hercules as Nessus had tolde vnto her. She made the shyrte too be boylled with the mortall poylon/ & gaue the charge therof too one of her women for to dresse the sayd shyrte/ Whan the shyrte was boylled ynough the woman toke of the vessell and set it for to kele. After that she toke out

the sherte appertely & wrongeit but the
fyer sprãge in her handes so anlgupl-
shoully. that as she kest it vpon ꝑ per-
che to drye she fyll downe dede.

IN processe of tyme Deyanyra
delyrynge to haue the sherte/ &
seynge the woman ꝑ had charge ther-
of brought it not she went in to ꝑ chã
ber where the sherte had be boylled/ &
founde ꝑ woman dede wherof she had
grete meruayl. Neuertheles the passed
the deth lyghtely. and by one of her da
moysels she made take the sherte that
henge vpon the perche & was drye/ &
commaunded her ꝑ she shold folde it
& wynde it in a keuerchyef. At the com
maundement of Deyanyra ꝑ damoy
sell folded & wonde ꝑ sherte/ but in so
doynge she was serued of the poyson
in suche wyse ꝑ she lost her speche and
dyed anone after. This notwithston/
dynge Deyanyra that thought on no
thynge but for to come to her entency/
on toke the sherte & delyuered it to ly-
cas & charged hym that he sholde bere
it to Hercules. Praynge hym in her na
me that he wolde were it. Lycas that
was redy to accomplysshe the wyll of
his maystres toke the charge of the do
lorous sherte/ & departyd fro thens &
went vnto the mountayne where as
Hercules was & there he founde hym
in a forest where as was the temple of
Dyane. Hercules had no man w̃ him
but Phylotes/ Whiche made redy for
hym a grete fyre for too sacrifyce an
herte that Hercules had taken. rennyn
ge at a course. Lycas than fyndynge
Hercules in the temple. he kneled dow
ne lowe to hym & sayd. Syr lo here is
a sherte that your ancyll & seruaunte
Deyanyra sendeth vnto you. She re-
commaundeth her humbly vnto your
good grace/ & prayeth you too receyue
this present in gre/ as fro your wyfe/

Deyanyra.

HErcules was than glad of these
wordes/ and anone vnclothed
hym for to do on the shyrte/ Saynge
that veryly she was his wyfe/ & ꝑ he
wolde for her sake were on this sherte
In doynge on this shyrte he felte a ry
ghte doloure in his body. This notw̃
stondynge he dyde on his clothes abo
ue as he that thought none euyll. whã
he was clothed w̃ the sherte & the sher
te was chaufed his payne grewe mo-
re & more. Than he began to thynke
& knewe anone that his maladye ca-
me of the sherte. & felynge the prycky-
ge & the venym/ without longe taryen
ge he toke of his robe. And supposed to
haue take of his sherte fro his backe/
and to haue rente it & defete it. but it
stacke so fast ꝑ he was not so stronge
so to do For the sherte clcued so sore &
terryblye to his flesshe & was so fast to
the shynne by strengthe of alpre poy-
son. In suche wyse ꝑ he tare out ꝑ flesh
the and bare awaye certayne pyeces
therof whan he wolde haue taken of
his sherte.

HErcules knewe thenne that he
was hurte and wounded vnto
the deth. The deth began for to fyght
sore aynst hym. He began thenne for
to resyst by drawynge of his shyrte fro
his body by grete pyeces of his flesshe
the whiche he drewe as a man wylde
or dysseperate fro his mynde by drawy-

ge his blode/al mpght not auayl/ He all to rente & dyschyred his backe/his thyes/his body vnto the entrayllesor guttes/his armes / his sholders vnto the bones. His doloure & payne grewe and enlarged to the vtteraunce. Thul as he retorned by the force of his grete doloroule payne. He beheldc Lycas & & an other felowe that he had brought with hym/ that were all abasshed of this aduenture/than he went to them & layd too Lycas. Thou curled & vnhappy man/what thynge meued the to come hyther vnder the preuy habytude of Deyanyra to brynge me in the chaunce of fortune. What wenest thou that thou had doone. thou hast serued me with a sherte entoxicate of mortal venyz/ who hath introduced the to do this. thou must nedes receyue thy deserupnge. And laynge these worde Hercules caught by the hede poore Lycas ꝑ wyst neuer what to say & threwe hym ayenst a roche so fyerlly that he frul/shed & all to brake his bones/& loo le we hym. ꝑ felowe of Lycas fled & hyd hym in a bushe. Phylotes was so afrayed that he wyst not what to do. At ꝑ oure that Hercules was in poynte moche people came in to this temple. the entrayles of Hercules bruylled/his blode boylled in the vaynes ꝑ poyson perced vnto his herte. his synewes wdrewe them.

Lucas
Stayne
Knots.

A Sone as Hercules felt hym in this mylerye/And ꝑ ꝑ deth hasted hym by terryble batayllc as he ꝑ coude not take away the repugnaunce of vertuous force stryuynge ayenst ꝑ malyce of venym. He began to renne ouer hyll & ouer valey vp and downe. in the forette. and pullyd vp the grete trees & ouerthrewe them. After he began to rente of his sherte with ꝑ flesshe than soden and bruylid/ Whan he had longe led this lyf. he retorned vnto the temple/all a certayned of ꝑ deth. & lyfte vp his handes and his eyen vnto the heuen and sayd/ Alas Alas muste it be that fortune lawghe at me for this mylerable destyne comynge of ꝑ aculacion of wood Jalousie & sorcerie of that woman ꝑ in the worlde I helde and reputyd moste wyse & moste vertuouse. O deyanyra dilnaturall woman. Wyth oute wytte. Wyth oute shame & wyth oute honour/ Wyth an herte of a tyrant al affamed of Jalousie how haste ꝑ mpghte contryue ayenste me this furour & traylon enuenymed false femenyn wyll dilnatural oute of rewle & oute of ordre Thou haddeste neuer so moche honour and worshippe as thou now hast deseruyd blame/not onely for the allone. but for all ꝑ women ꝑ ben or shal be euer in the world for yf it happen ꝑ the kynges or prynces acquente them wyth ladyes or damoselles for the humayne multeplyaũce. they shal neuer haue credence ne affiance in their propre wyues/ O deyanira what haste thou done. The women presente and they that ben in the wombes of the wombes of theyr moders/all shal cratche the in the face & shall curse the wyth oute ende. for the reproche by ꝑ tornynge vpon them is Infynyte and ꝑ men shall haue drede for to be seruyd of the sherte.

Alas deyanyra what shal Calcedome now doo that glorysyed her in thy glorye. And putte & letted the in the fronte of theyr honoure as a Charboũcle for the paremente of her precyous thynges/ In stede to sette the in the fronte/ they shall caste ꝑ vnder fete/ And in stede to haue glorye of the. they shall haue shame/ hereof they may not fayle/ For by Impytye and dyuerse engyns And by conspyred & swollen cruelte/ thou haste conspyred my deth/ And haste deslloyed and vnboũden one not recourable Infortune for the and me. and for oure frendes & kynnelmen. O deyanyra ryghte remauloyt vnhappy and moste curlyd serpente/ to malycyous and reprochable murdrycre. Thy false Jalousye hath more power to extermyne my lyf than haue had all the monstres of the worlde/ By thyne offence and by thy machynacyon hyd and couerde where fro I coude not kepe me. I muste dye & passe oute of this worlde. Syn it so is I thanke fortune/ And axe of the godys no vengeance of ꝑ. But certes to the ende that it be not sayde/ that the vaynquysshour of men. be not vaynquysshyd by a woman. I shal not passe ꝑ bytter passage of deth by thy mortall sorcerys full of abhomnacyon But by the fyre that is nette and clere & the moste excellent of the elementes

Thele dolorouse and sorowfull wordes accomplysshyd. Hercules toke his clubbe and caste it in the fyre that was made redy for to make his sacrefyce/ After he gaue to phylotes his bowe & his arowes. And syn he prayed hym ꝑ he wolde recomaũde hym to pole and to his frendes/ And than felynge that his lyf had no more for to soiourne. He toke leue of phylotes And than as all brente & sodden he leyde hym doune in the fyre. lyftyng his handes and his eyen vnto the heuen And there consommed ꝑ cours of his glorypous lyf. Whan phylotes sawe the ende of his maystre hercules He brente his body in to asshen And kepte thyse asshes in Intencyon to bere them to the temple that the kynge euander had do make. After he departyd fro thens and retorned in to lycye greely dysconforted and w̃ grete sours of teerys he recounted to pole & to his frendes the pyetous deth of hercules No man coude recoũte ꝑ grete sorowe that pole made/ And they of lycye as wel the estudyents as the rurall peple All the worlde fyll in teerys in syghes & in bewaylyngys for his deth. So moche habounded pole in teerys & weppynge. ꝑ her herte was drowned And departed her sowle from the body the bytter water of her wepyng/ Eche body curlyd & spake shame of deyanyra Fynably deyanyra aduertysyd by the felawe of lycas of the mylchyfe that was comen by the sherte/ She fyll in delpayer and made many pytoule bewayllỹges/ And amonge al other she sayde/ What haue I doo alas/ Alas What haue I doo. The moste solempde man of men shynỹge amõge ꝑ clerkes/ He ꝑ trauerlyd ꝑ strõge marches the fondementes terrestre/ that bodely conuerlyd amonge the men/ And spyrytually amonge the sonne the mone and the sterrys. And that sustyned the cyrcomference of the heuenes is dede. by my neclegẽce & cause & by my

deyanyra made wayling

coulpe & without my coulpe. He is de-
dede by my coulpe for I haue sende to
hym the shyrte that hath gyuen to hȳ
the bytte of the deth. But this is with
out my culpe For I knewe no thynge
of the poylon. O mortall poylon. By
me he is prpued of his lyfe/of whome
I loued the lyfe as moche as I dyde
myn owne. He that bodely dwelled a-
monge the men here in erthe. And spy
rytuelly aboue with the sonne/the mo
ne & celestyal secretes. He that was foū
tayne of scyence/by whome the Athe-
nyens arowled & bedewed theyr wyt-
tes & engynes. He that made the mon
sters of the see to trēble in theyr abyl-
mes or swalowes/& destroyed the mō-
sters of hell. He confounded ȳ mōsters
of the erthe/the tyrauntes he corrected
the prouide men he humylyed & meked
The humble & meke he enhaunced &
exalted. He that made no treloure but
of vertue. He that all the nacyons of ȳ
worlde subiuged & subdued with his
clubbe. And he that yf he hady wolde
by ambycyon of sygnourye myght ha
ue atteyned to be kynge of the Eest/of
the West/of the Southe. & of the Nor
ȳ/of the sees & of the mountaynes/of
all thyse he myght haue be named kȳ
ge yf he had wolde. Alas/alas what
am I borne in an vnhappy tyme. that
whan so hyghe & so myghty a prynce
is dede by my symplenesse. He was ȳ
glorye of men. There was neuer no-
ne to hym lyke/ne neuer shal be. ough
te I to lyue after hym. Nay certes that
shall I neuer do/for to thende ȳ amon
ge ȳ ladyes I be shewed ne poynted wō
the fynger/& that I fal not in to straū
ge honde for to be punysshed of as mo
che as I haue of culpe & blame in this
deth. I shall do the vengeaunce to my
selfe. And with that she toke a swer-
de & set the pomell ayenst the erthe/&
laynge I fele my selfe & knowe that I
am Innocent of the deth of my lorde
Hercules. & with the poynte of ȳ swer
de she rofe her selfe thorowe the body
& thus she ended her dyspayred lyfe.
Wherof Phylotes was sore abashedy
& so were all they of grece/ȳ longe be
wepte & bewaylled Hercules. and his
dethe. And they of Athenes bewaylled
hym strongely some for his scyence &
other for his vertus. wherof I wyl no
we tarye.

Here abide opposite the dryanyn
towarhed Hercules doth bpon
her pesh. wt a sword

IN these two bokes precedent we haue treated of the two fyrst dystruccyons of Troye by the kaytes of the stronge Hercules. that made & dyde so many meruaylles ꝑ the engyne humayne ought to meruayl. And how he slewe kyng Laomedon/ & put his cyte of Troy to ruyne. In ꝑ. iij. & last boke we shal say how ꝑ cyte was by Pryãt sone of ꝑ sayd Laomedon buylded it more stronge than euer it was before. And afterwarde for the rauysshement of dame Helayne wyf of Menelaus of Grece/ ꝑ sayd cyte was totally destroyed. Pryant. Hector. & al his sones slayne w̃ noblesse without nomber/ as it shall appere in the processe of the chaptres.

¶ How the kynge Priant redefyed ý cyte of Troye more stronge than euer it was afore & of his sones & doughters. & how after many counceyles he sent Anthenor & Polydamas in to grece for to haue his syster Exione/ that Ayax mayntayned.

FOR to entre than in to ý matere. ye haue herde here tofore at ý seconde destruction of Troye how Hercules hadde taken pryloner Priamus the sone of kynge Laomedon. & had hym in prylon. How be it Dares of frygye sayth that his fader had sent hym to meue warre in a strauge countrey where he had ben rygh ló ge wherfore he was not at that dylcó fyture. This Priamus had elpoused & wedded a moche noble lady doughter of Egypleus kynge of Trace/ of whome he had. v. sonnes/ & thre doughters of grete beaute. The fyrst of his sones was named Hector the moost worthy and best knyght of the worlde. The. ij sone was named Parys & to surname Alexandre the whiche was the fayrest knyght of the worlde/ & the best shoter & drawer of a bowe. The thyrde was called Deyphebus ryght hardy & dylcrete. The fourthe was named Helenus a man of grete sceyence/ and knewe all the artes lyberall. The fyfthe & the last was named named Troylus that was one of the best knyghtes & alyre that was in his tyme.

Argyll recoũteth that he had two other sones by his wyfe of whome that one was named Polydorus. This Polydor was sent by hý ge Priant w̃ a grete foylon of golde

vnto a kynge his frende for to haue ayde ayenste ye grekes/But this kynge leynge that ye kynge priamus was at mylchefe ayenste the grekes/And allo he beynge mouyd with couetyse/slewe polydorus/And buryed hy in an yle of the see. That other sone was named ganymedes/Whome Jupiter rauysshyd and made hy his butcyller In the stede of hebe the doughter of Juno whome he putte oute of ye sayde offyce. The eldeste of the doughters of kyge priamus was named Cheula whiche was wyf to Eneas. And this Eneas was sone of Anchyses and of venus of munydye/the secōde doughter was numed Cassandra/And was a ryght noble vyrgyne/Adourned and lerned with sciences.and knewe thynges ye where for to come.and the thyrde was named Polyxena that was the fayreste doughter & the beste fourmed that was knowen in all the worlde. yet aboue thyse chylderne here to fore rehercyd. Kynge Priant had threttye bastarde sones by dyuerse women. ye were valyaunt knyghtes noble and hardy.

THan whan kyge Priant was in a strange contrey occuppyd in the fete of warre the quene and her chylderne were with hym The tydynges cam to hym that the kynge Laomedon his fader was slayne his Cyte destroyed. His noble men put to deth theyr doughters brought in seruytude and allo his syster Exiona. Of thyse tydynges he had grete sorowe. And wepte largely and made many lamentacyons. And anone incontynent he lefte his syege & kynysshyd his warre And retourned hastely to troyes. And whan he fonde it so destroyed he began to make the moste sorowe of ye worlde & that dured longe. And after he had councell to make agayne the cyte.than he began to reedyffye the cyte so grete and so stronge.that he ought neuer to doubte his enemyes.and dyde do close it with ryght hye wallys & with grete towres of marble. ye Cyte was so grete that the cyrcuyte was thre Journes & at ye tyme in all ye worlde was none so grete ne none so fayre ne so gentylly compassed.

IN this Cyte were syxe pryncypall gates.of whome that one was named dardane/the seconde tymbrya/the thyrde helyas/the fourth chetas/the fyfthe troyenne and the syxthe ammorydes/These gates were ryght grete fayre/& of stronge defence. And there were in the cyte ryche palayces with oute nombre the fayreste ye euer were. And the fayreste houses/ryche & wel compassed. Allo there were in many partyes of the cyte. dyuerse fayre places and playsaunt for ye cytezeyns to elbatre and playe. In this cyte were men of al maner craftes/& marchaūtes that went & came fro all partyes of the worlde. In the myddle of ye cyte ranne a grete ryuer named Paucus whiche bare shyppys and dyde grete prouffyte & solace vnto the habytaūs Whan this cyte was thus made The kynge priant dyde do come all the peple and habytaūs of the contre there aboutes. And made them dwell in the cyte/And there come so many/that there was neuer cyte better aourned w̄ peple and with noble men and Cyte

zeyns than it was. There were founden many games and playes / as the Chelle playe the tables and the dyce and other dyuerse games. In ye moste apparaũt place of the cyte vpon a roche/the kynge priant dyd doo make his ryche palays ye was named ylyon that was one of the rychesse palays and stronge ye euer was in the worlde And it was of heyght kyue hondred pale with oute the heyght of the towres / Wherof was grete plente and so hyghe that it semed to theym that sawe hym fro ferre that they rought vnto the heuen And in this ryche palays the kynge priant dyde doo make the rychesse hall that was at that tyme in all ye worlde. withynne whiche was his ryche Trone And the table where vpon he ete and helde his estate amonge his lordes and barons And all that longed thereto was of golde and of syluer of precyous stones and of yuorye/ In this halle at one corner was an awter of golde and precyous stones. Whiche was consecrate in the name and worshippe of Jupiter theyr god to whiche awter wente men vp twenty degrees or stappes. And vpon the awter was the ymage of Juppiter of fyftene fote of heyght. All belette and arayed with precyous stones. For in that god Jupiter was all the esperance and truste of the kynge Priant for to holde his regne longe and in prosperyte.

Then whan he sawe that he had so fayre a Cyte so stronge and so well peplyd and with that so ryche of all goodes. he began to take dysple ser of the wronges that ye grekes had done vnto hym And thought longe how he myght auenge hym Than he assemblyd on a certeyne day all his barons and helde a ryche Courte. At this courte Hector his eldeste sone was not / For he was in the partyes of Pannonye on the affayres and certayne werkes of his fader For as moche as Pannonye was subgette vnto kynge Priant/ Whan the kynge Priant sawe all his folke assemblyd and gadred to fore hym / he began to spekе sayenge in this manyere wyse/ O my men and trewe frendes that ben parteners of the grete inyuryes to me done by the grekes for so lytel a cause or trespas as ye knowe how the grekes by theyr orguell ben commen into this contre/ and haue slayne cruelly youre parentys and frendes and also the myne. And how they haue taken and ladde a waye and holde in seruytude Exyone my syster/ that is so fayre & noble And yet they holde her as a comyn womã ye knowe wel how they haue beten doune & destroyed thys cyte ouerthrowẽ ye wallys ye palays & howses to ye fondementes & borne awaye the grete rychessys wherof ye cyte was full. & for thyse thynges me semeth ye it sholde be well rayson ye by ye helpe of the goddes ye resyste ye orguyllous and prowde ye we all to gyder by a comyn accorde sholde take vengaũce of thyse Jniuryes / ye knowe what Cyte we haue. And how it is peoplyd w̃ good men of Armes and kyghters / and garnysshyd of all goodes and ryches Also ye knowe well the Allyaunces that we haue with many ryght grete lordes / that with good wyll / wyll

helpe vs yf it be nede/wherfore me se
meth ỳ it sholde be good for vs to auen
ge vs of this shame/but alwaye for al
moche as the aduentures of the warre
ben ryght doubtous and daungerous.
& that no man knoweth what may co
me therof how well that the enuiry be
grete/& that they holde my syster in so
grete dyshonour yet wyll I not begyn
ne the warre/but fyrste yf ye thynke it
good I shall sende of the mooſt wyse
& prudent men ỳ I haue to praye & re-
quyre them ỳ they rendre & yelde agay
ne my syster Exyone & I shall be con-
tente to pardone all the other iniuryes

Whan the kynge had thus fyny
shyd his wordes all ỳ allysten
tes allowed & preysyd his ad-
uyse & semed to them good/& than the
kyng Pryant callyd one of his prynces
named Anthenor & prayed hym swete
ly ỳ he wolde emprysse this legacon in
to Grece/& Anthenor answerde to hym
humbly that he was all redy to do his
good plesure than was a shyppe ma
de redy & all ỳ belonged & was conue-
nyent to bryngе Anthenor in to grece.
he entryd in to the shyppe & his meyne
& sayllyd so longe ỳ they arryued at the
porte of thessalyie where as was than
of aduenture the kynge Peleus ỳ recey
uyd Joyously ynoughe Anthenor and
demaunded hym wherfore he was come
in to tho partyes/Anthenor answerde
to hym in this wyse/syr sayd he I am
a messanger of kynge Pryant ỳ hath
sente me to you & hath commaunded
me to saye to you & other that he is wel
remembryd of the grete iniuryes that
ye and other haue done to hym/that
for so lytell cause or occasyon haue slay
ne his fader/destroyed his cyte & hys
people some deed and some ladde in
seruytude/& yet that worse is to holde
his syster foully in concubynage by hym
that holdeth her/and yet at the leste he
ought to haue wedded her/and for as
moche as ye be a man of so grete wyt
te & dyscrecyon the kynge my lorde pra
yeth you and warneth that from hens
forth ye lesse ỳ rage & the grete shlaun
dres that may come for this cause that
all good men ought to eschew to theyr
power/& that his syster oonly be dely
ueryd agayne to hym/& he shall par-
done the other/& shall holde it as thyn
ge ỳ neuer had happende.

Whan the kynge Peleus had her
de Anthenor so speke/he chauf
fyd hym anone in greate anger
and Ire & began to blame the kynge
Pryant & saye that his wytte was to ly
ght & after menaced Anthenor & com
maunded hym ỳ he sholde go anone
out of his lande/for yf he taryed longe
there/he wolde do slee hym by the gre
teste tormente that he coude deuyse./:
Anthenor taryed not longe after/ but
entryd anone in to his shyp without
takynge leue of the kynge Peleus and
sayled so ferre by the see that he arry-
uyd at Salamyne where the kyng the
lamon soiourned than Anthenor went
vnto hym anone and after the reue-
rence made he expolyd to hym the cau
se of his comynge in this manere solo
wynge/syr sayd he the kynge Pryant/
gouernour and kynge of Troye requy
reth and prayeth effectuously your no
blesse/that his syster Exione whome

ye holde in your seruyce so foully that ye wolde restore vnto hym/for it is not syttynge ne tornech vnto you no glorye nor worshyp to trete so the doughter & syster of a kynge & that is yssued of a more noble lygne than ye be/and in case ỳ ye wyll restore to hym his syster/he shall holde all thynges as not done as well the dāmages as the dyshonours ꝓ by you and other haue ben done to hym.

When ỳ kynge Thelamon had herde Anthenor so speke/he began to were passynge angrye & answerde to hym ryght fyerlly sayynge/my frende sayd he what some euer thou be I haue moche mercyayll of ỳ symplenes of thy kynge to whome I haue none ampte neyther he to me and therfore I ought not optempre to hys prayer nor requeste. Thy kynge ought to know ꝓ I & other haue ben there to venge an Iniurye ỳ his fader Laomedon dyde late to some of our frendes & for as moche as I than entryd fyrst in to the cyte of Troye with grete trauayll & effusyon of my blode Exione of whome thou speketste whiche is ryght fayre was gyuen vnto me for the guerdowne of my victorye for to do wher my wyll/& for as moche as she is so well to my pleasur as she that is of grete beaute & full of all scyences it is not to me so lyght a thynge to rendre & delyuere agayne thynge ꝓ is so fayre whiche I haue conquerydꝰ with so grete payne & daunger / but ỳ shalt saye to thy kynge that he mayneuer recouere her but by the poynt of the swerde/and as for me I repute the for a fole that euer wolde enpryse this legacy on wherin lyeth thy grete peryll for ꝓ arte comen amonge people ỳ strongly hate the & thy semblables/therfore go thy waye hastely out of this countree/for yf thou abyde more here I shall make the dye by cruell deth.

When Anthenor herde Thelamon so speke/he entryd ryghte hastely in to his shyppe & saylyd so ferre that he arryuyd in Achaye where the kynge Castor & the kynge Polux his broder sojourned/he descended lyghtly from his shyppe/and expoled to them his legacōn lyke as he had made to the other/and the kynge. Castor answerde to hym in greate Ire and sayd to hym thus / frende who ꝓ thou arte I wyll that thou know that we wene not to haue Iniuryed the kynge Priant without ony cause/as it is so that the kynge Laomedon his fader on a tyme began the folye werfore he was slayne and his cyte of Troye destroyed/for he wronged fyrste certayne of the moost nobles ꝓ euer was in Grece/and therfore we desyre more the euyll wyll of thy kynge Priant than his good loue or peale / and certes it semeth well by the that he hadde not the in chyerte whan he sente the hether to do this message in this countre wherfore I rede see well ỳ thou abyde not here longe/for yf thou go not incōtynent ꝓ shalt dye vylaynslly/than Anthenor departed wout leue & entryd in to his shyppe and saylyd tyll he came to Pylon where the duke Nestor sojourned with a grete companye of noble men and women/whan he had take lande he wente to hym & sayd ꝓ he

was mellanger of kynge Priant and
layd and accountyd to hym his legacy
on in luche wyse as he had layd to the
other before/and yf the other were an
gry this Nestor angryd hymselfe more
ayenste Anthenor & layd to hym/a/a/
ylle varlet who made the so hardy for
to saye luche thynges tofore me/certes
yf it were not ꝑ my noblesse refrayned
me I sholde anone do pull thy tonge
out thy hede/& in despyte of thy kynge
I sholde by force of horse do all to dra
we thy membres one from an other/
go thy waye hastely out of my syghte.
or by my goddes I shall do to be done
all that I haue layd.

Than Anthenor was all abas/
shyd of the horryble wordes of
duke Nestor/& toubtynge the furoure
of his tyrannye/retorned vnto the see
and put hym on his repayre to Trope
warde/& he had not ben longe on the
see whan a grete tempeste arose & the
ayer began to were derke & to rayne/
and to thonder vyght meruayllously/
& to make grete wyndes contrarye &
to were thyche mylte horryble/& hys
shyppe was borne on the wawes one
tyme hygh and another tyme lowe in
grete peryll/& there was not a man in
the layd shyppe ꝑ ne suppolyd to dye/
& that ne made specyall promesses and
wowes to theyr goddes and in these pe
rylles were they thre dayes/and on the
fourth daye the tempeste cessyd and ꝑ
ayer were all clere & became pealyble
than they comforted themselfe & sayl
lyd so ferre ꝑ they came to the porte of
Trope/& wente them strayte to theyr
temples/to yeue thankynges to theyr
goddes of that they had escapyd so ma
ny perylles as they had ben Inne and
after Anthenor wente with a grete cõ
panye of noble men tofore the kynge
Priant & whan all the barons were as
semblyd & all the lones of the kynge
presente/than Anthenor tolde all by or
dre ꝑ he had founden in Grece lyke as
it is conteyned here tofore/of these ty
dynges was kynge Priant sore trou/
blyd & sorye of the obprobrye and repre
ues that they had done to his mellan/
ger in Grece and than he had nomo/
re hope ne truste to recouere his syster
agayne.

¶ How the kynge Priant assemblyd
all his barons for to knowe whome he
myghte sende in to Grece for to gete
agayne his syster Exion/& how Hec/
tor answerde & of his good counceyll/
And how Parys exposed to his fader
the vylyon and the promesse of ꝑ god
desse Venus.

Than whan the kynge Priant
was thus acertayned of the ha
te of the Grekes & by no kayr
re meane he coude recouere his syster/
he was meuyd with grete Ire & thou/
ght that he wolde sende a grete nauye
in to Grece for to hurte and dãmage
the Grekes. Alas kynge Priant telle
me what myslauenture is this ꝑ hath
gyuen to the so grete hardynes of cou
rage for to cast out thyselfe of thy wel
the/and why mayst thou not refrayne
thy courage/how well that it was not
in thy puysslaũce/yet ꝑ oughtest to ha
ue take good coũceyll and meure/and

to haue in thy mynde that men saye comuncly/some man weneth to auen pe his sorowe/& he encrelyth it.and it had ben more sure thynge to the to ha ue remembryd the prouerbe that sayth that he ꝑ sytteth well lette hym not re, meue/or ellys he ꝑ is well at his ease/ lette hym kepe hym therin/all thynge may be suffryd saue welth/a man that goth vpon playne groūde hath nothꝗ ge to stomble at. In this manere thā aforsayd kynge Priant thought longe and after he assemblyd on a daye all his noble men in his palays of Ylyon & sayd vnto them /ye knowe how by your counceyll Anthenor was sente in to Grece for to recouere my syster eye one/& that by fayre manere ye knowe also how he is retorned & what wron/ ges & obprobres he hath founde/& me semeth that the Grekes make lytell coūte of the Iniurys that they haue do ne to vs/at ꝑ lesse yf they by theyr wor des repente them not/but yet they me nace vs more strongly than euer they dyde.god forbede ꝑ euer it sholde come vnto vs lyke as they menace vs/but I praye the goddes to gyue vs puyssaun ce to aduenge vs after theyr trespase/ and as for me me semeth ꝑ we be mo re puyssaūt & stronge than they are /& also we haue the moost sure sete cyte & the belte garnyssyd of the worlde.and also we haue of grete lordes ryght gre te plente ayed to vs for to helpe & ay/ de vs at our nede / and me semeth for conciul yon that we haue well the puys saunce for to dāmage & hurte our ene mys in many maners and vs to defē de from them /& soo sholde it be good for to begynne to shewe to them what puyssaunce we haue to greue them w̄ all/yf ye thynke it good we shall sen de our men secretly that shall do to thē grete dāmage or that they shall be re/ dy for to defende them /& for ꝑ ye ou/ ght all to employe you to take vengaū ce of these Iniurys/& that ye haue no doubte for ony thynge in as moche as they had fyrste vyctorye/for it happe neth oftymes that the vaynquers ben vaynquyssyd of them that were vaꝗ quyssyd.

Than all they that were present alowed the aduyse of the kyng and offryd euery man by hymselfe to employe thē to the same with all theyr power/wherof the kynge Priant had grete Joye/and after that he had than ked them/he lete euery man departe & go home to theyr owne houses/reser/ u, doonly his sones Legytyme and the bastardes whome he helde in his pala ys.And sayd to them the complaynte of the Grekes with weppynge teres in this manere/my sones ye haue well in your memorye the deth of your grand fader/the seruytude of your aunt Ey one/ꝑ me holdeth by your lyuynge in manere of a comon woman/& ye be so puyssaunt.me semeth ꝑ reason sholde enlygne you for to employe you to ad uenge this grete Iniurye and shame/ and yf this meue you not therto yetye ought to doo it to satysfye my wyll & pleasure/for I deye for sorowe and an guysshe to whiche ye ought & ben bol/ de for to remedye to your power that haue do you so well be nourysshyd and brought forth so fayre & goodly/And thou Hector my ryght dere sone/thou arte the eldeste of all thy bretherne ꝑ

the moost wyse and the moost stronge I praye the kyrste that thou empryse to put in execucion this my wyll/ & that thou be duke and prynce of thy brether ne in this werke and all the other shall obeye gladly vnto the/ & in lyke wyse shall do all they of this realme for the grete prowesse that they knowe in the & knowe ꝑ from this daye forth I dyspoylle me of all this werke and put it vpon the ꝑ arte the moost stronge and alpre to mayntene the bataylles / and I am auncyent and olde and may not so well helpe my selfe as I was wonte to do.

TO these wordes answerde hec for sobrely and swetely saynge my fader and my ryght dere soueraynlorde there is none of all your sones/ but that it semeth to hym thynge humayne to delyre vengeaunce of these Iniurpes & also to vs ꝑ ben of hygh noblesse a lytell Iniurye ought to be grete/as it is so that the qualyte of ꝑ persone groweth & mynussheth soo ought the qualyte of the Iniurye.and yf we delyre and haue appetyte to take vengeaũce of our Iniurpes we forsake not nor leue the nature humayne/for in lyke wyse do and vsen the dombe bestes in the same manere and nature enlygneth and gyueth thē therto /my ryght dere lorde and fader there is none of al your sones that ought more to delyre the vengeaunce of the Iniurye & deth of our grantfader than I that am the eldeste but I wyll yf it please you that ye consydere in this empryse not onely the begynnynge/but also the myddell and the ende to what thynge we may come here after /for otherwhyle lytell prouffyte some thynges well begonne that come vnto an euyll ende/than me thynketh that it is moche more alowable to a man to abstryne hym for to begynne thynges wherof the endes ben daungerous/& wherof may come more euyll than good / for the thynge is not sayd happy vnto the tyme that it come vnto a good ende. I saye not these thynges for ony euyll or cowardyse but oonly to the ende that ye begynne not a thynge and specyally that thynge ꝑ ye haue on your herte to put it lyghtly in ewre.but that ye kyrste be wel counceyllyd/ye knowe well that all afrycque and Europe ben subgectys to the Grekes/how ben they garnysshid of knyghtes worthy/hardy/and rychery ght meruayllously/certes at this daye the force and strength of vs here/is not to be comparyd vnto them in force nor in valyaunce/wherfore yf we begynne the warre ayenste them we myghtlyghtly come to a myscheuous and shamefull ende/we ꝑ ben in so greate reste and ease amonge our selfe what wyll we seke for to trouble our prosperyte and welfare. Exione is not of soo hyghe pryse that it behoueth all vs to put vs in peryll and doubte of deth for her/she hath ben nowe longe tyme there where she is yet it were better ꝑ she parforme forth her tyme that I trowe hath but lytell tyme to lyue / than we sholde put vs in suche perylles / and mekely I beseche you not to suppose in no manere that I saye these thynges for ony cowardyse/but I doubte the draughtes of Fortune & that vnder the shadowe of this thynge she wyll

not bete nor destroye your grete lygnour/and that we ne begynne thynge ꝑ we ought to leue for to elhewe more grete mylchyef.

WHan Hector had made an en/de of his anlwere Parys was nothyng well contente therw he stode vp on his fete and layd in this wyse/ my ryghte dere lorde I beleche you to here me laye to what ende ye myght come ꝑ ye begyne the warre ayenste the Grekes/how be not we garnyl chyd of so many and noble chyualrye as they ben/certes that be we/whyche in all the worlde is none that may dyl comfyte and therfore begynne ye hardely ꝑ emprylle that ye haue thoughte and lende of your chyppes & of your people to renne in Grece and to take the people & dāmage the cōtre / and ꝑ it pleale you to lende me I shall do it with a good wyll & herte /for I am certayne that ꝑ ye lende me ꝑ I shall do grete dāmage vnto the Grekes/& I shall take some noble lady of Grece and bryngeher with me in to this royalme/and by the cōmutacyon of her ye may recouere your lyster Exione/& ꝑ ye wyll vnderstonde and know how I am certayne of this thynge I shall laye it to you how the goddes haue prophyled it to me. It happenyd to me late layd Parys in the tyme that by your cōmaundement I was in the lalle Ynde at the begynnynge of the sommer/ and that vpon a frydaye I wente me to hunte in a forelte ryght erly/and so that mornynge I founde nothynge ꝑ torned me to ony plesure/and than after myddaye I founde a grete herte ꝑ I put to the chalse so swyftly that I lefte all my felawlhyp behynde and folowed the herte in to ꝑ moost delerte place of all the forelte whiche forelte was named Yda/and so longe I folowed hym that I came vnto a place ꝑ was pallynge obscure and derke/and than I lawe nomore the herte that I challed/I felte me lore wery and my hors also that myght no further go & I wette on all sydes/I lyght a downe to the grounde/and teyde my horse to a tree and layde me downe vpon the grasse/ and layde vnder my hede my bowe tor quoys in the stede of a pelowe and anone I fell a slepe/than came to me in a vylyon the god Mercurye and there was in his company thre goddesses/ꝑ is to wete. Venus. Pallas and Juno/ he lefte the goddesses a lytell from me and after he approchyd and layd vnto me in this wyse here after folowynge Parys I haue broughte here these thre goddesses vnto the for a grete stryfe or tenchon that is fallen bytwene theym they haue all choien the to be Juge & determyne after thy wyll/theyr tenchō or stryfe is suche/that they ete on that other daye togyder in a place and anone sodaynly was casse amonge theym an apple of so meruayllous fourme of fayrenes and beaute that neuer was sene none suche afore amonge theym/ and there was wrytten aboute this apple in Grekysshe langage be it gyuen to the fayreste / and soo anone eche of them wolde haue it for ony thynge in the worlde saynge eche herselfe to be moost fayre and fayrer than ꝑ other and so they myght not accorde. wherfore they ben submyslyd to thy Jugemēte/and eche of them promyttech ꝑ ser

tayntly a yefte for thy reward that ꝑ
shalte haue without fayll for the Juge
mente of the apple/yf thou Juge that
Juno be the fayreste / she shall make
the the moost noble man of the worlde
in magnyfycence/yf ꝑ Juge for Pal/
las she shall make the the moost wyse
man of all the worlde in all scyences
yf thou Juge that Venus be the fayrest
she shall gyue vnto the the moost noble
lady of Grece. Whan I herde Mercu
rius thus speke to me I sayd to hym/
that I coude not gyue true Jugement
but yf I sawe theym all naked tofore
me for to se the better the facyons of
theyr bodyes/for to gyue a true Juge/
mente/and than incontynent Mercu/
rius dyde them do vncloth all naked
and than I beheld them longe. & me
thought all thre passyng fayre/but yet
me semed that Venus exceded the beau
te of the other/and therfore I Juged
that the apple appertayned to her and
than Venus gretely reioyssyd of my iu
gement confermed to me the promesse
that Mercurius had made to me in
the fauour of her and after I awoke a
none/wene ye than my ryght dere fa/
der that the goddes fayll of thynge ꝑ
they promesse/nay verily. So thenne I
saye you this to the ende that ye sende
me in to Grece and that ye may haue
Joye of that I shall do there.

After Paris spake Deyphebus
in this manere/my ryght dere
lorde yf in all ꝑ werkes that men shol
de begynne/men sholde auyse in all ꝑ
partycularytes and synguler thynges
that myght happe or fall/ther sholde
neuer interprysse nor no fete be done ne
made by hardynes/yf the labourers/
sholde leue to ere and sowe the lande/
for the lede that the byrdes recuyll and
gradre they sholde neuer labour /and
for so moche ryght dere fader lette ma
ke redy for to sende in to grece of your
shyppes ye may not byleue better coū
ceyll than that counceyll that Paris
hath gyuen to you/for yf he bryng ony
noble lady ye may lyghtly for to yelde
her agayne haue agayne your syster
Exione for whome we all suffre vylo
nye ynough. After this spake Helenus
ꝑ fourth sone of kynge Priant ꝑ sayd
thus. ha. a ryght puyssaunt kynge and
ryght souerayn dompnatour vpon vs
your humble subgectes and obeyssaūt
sones/beware that couetyse of venge/
aunce put not you in suche daunger as
lyeth heerein/ye knowe well how I kno
we and can the scyence to knowe the
thynges future and to come/as ye ha
ue prouyd many tymes without kyn/
dynge faute the goddes forbede that it
neuer come that Paris be sente in to
Grece. for knowe ye for certayne that
yf he go to make ony assaulte ye shall
see this noble and worshypfull cyte des
troyed by the Grekes the Troyans/
slayne and we all that ben your chyl/
dren and therfore deporte you of these
thynges wherof ꝑ ende shall be sorowe
and grete execusōn of ryght bytter deth
and that ye your self and your Wyfe &
we/we that ben your sones may not
scape for truely yf Paris go in to gre
ce all these euylles shall come therof.

When the kynge herde Helenus thus spekē he was all abaſſhid and began to weye & thynke & helde his peale and ſpake not of a gre te whyle and ſo dyde all the other thā arose vp vpon his fete Troylus the yongeſte ſone of kynge Priant and be gan to ſpeke in this manere. O noble men and hardy/how be ye abaſſhid for the wordes of this cowarde preeſt here is. it not the cuſtome of preeſtes for to drede the bataylles by pulyllanymyte and for to loue the delyces and to fatte and encreale them and fylle theyr be lyes with good wynes & with good me tes/who is he ꝑ byleueth that ony man may know the thynges to come / but yf the goddes ſhewe it them by reuela cyon/it is but folye for to tarye vpon this or to byleue ſuche thynges/yf He lenus be afeerde lette hym go in to the temple and ſynge the dyuyne ſeruyce. and lette the other take vengeaunce of theyr Iniuryes by force of armes. O ryght dere fader and lorde wherfore ar te thou ſo troubled for theſe wordes ſē de thy ſhyppes in to Grece and thy knyghtes wyle and hardy that may rē dre to the Grekes theyr Iniuryes that they haue done to vs/all they that her de Troylus thus ſpeke they alowyd hym ſaynge that he had well ſpoken/ and thus they fynyſſhyd theyr parla ment & wente to dyner.

After dyner the kynge Priant callyd Parys and Deyphebus and cōmaunded them expreſſly ꝑ they ſholde go vnto the partyes of Pano nye haſtely to fetche & aſſemble knygh tes wyſe and hardye for to take w̄ thē in to Grece/and than that ſame daye Parys and Deyphebus departyd frō the cyte of Troye for to accomplyſſhe the wyll of theyr fader. The daye fo lowynge the kynge aſſemblyd to coun ceyll all the cytezeyns of the cyte of tro ye and ſayd to them. O my frendes & true bourgeys ye knowe all noteryly how the Grekes by theyr pryde haue done to vs greate wronges / & innume rable dāmages as it is well knowen in all the worlde. And ye knowe alſo how they holde Exione my ſyſter in ſeruytude wherfore I lyue in greate ſo rowe/and alſo ye be remembryd how I haue ſente Anthenor in to Grece ꝑ hath nothynge done wherfore my ſo rowe is doblyd /and for as moche as by pron ben cured the woundes inſa nable I haue purpoſyd to ſende Parys my ſone with men of armes and pupl launce in to Grece for to aſſayle our enemyes by ſtrength and for to do vn to them grete dāmages/ and for to al laye yf they myght take ony noble la dy of grece and her to ſende in to this cyte and ꝑ by the cōmutacyon of her I myght gete agayne my ſyſter Exio ne & for as moche as I wyll not begyn ne thynge but that it may come to your knowleche fyrſte/I praye you that ye ſaye to me your aduyſe for without you I wyll not procede further therin/for as moche as it toucheth you all as wel as me.

As the kyng had fynyſſhid his wordes and that eche man hel de hym ſtyll/thā ſtode vp a knyght na med Pantheus/ꝑ was ſone of Deuka lye ꝑ phyloſopher & ſayd. O ryght no ble kyng as I am your true ſeruaūt &

vassale/ I wyll expose to you my cou-
rage of this werke also truely as a sub-
gecte oweth to counceyll his lorde/ ye
haue had well in knoleche Deufrobe/
the grete phylosopher my fader that ly-
yd hole and sounde more than nyne
score & ten yere/ & was so wyse in phy-
losophye ꝑ he knewe ꝑ sceyence of thyn-
ges to come here after/ he sayd to me
many tymes & affermed for trouth ꝑ
yt Parys your sone wente in to Grece
for to take ony noble lady by vyolen-
ce/ that this noble cyte sholde be destro-
yed & brente in to asshes by ꝑ Grekes
and ye and all yours sholde be slayne
cruelly/ and therfore ryght sage & wy-
se kynge please it your noblesse to here
my worde and byleue ꝑ the wyse men
haue sayd & also in that thynge that
ye may not lese to leue/ and wherof gre
te sorowe may ensywe yt ye perseue-
re/ wherfore wyll ye put an enbusshe-
ment vpon your reste/ and to put your
tranquyllyte vnder the daungerousses
aduentures of fortune leue this and de
parte you yt it please you fro this fo-
lye/ and ende your lyfe in reste happe-
ly/ and suffre not Parys to go in to gre
ce in armes/ and yt ye wyll algate sen
de ye another than Parys/ at these wor
des of Pantheus sourded & arose grete
murmures of ꝑ herers/ some reprouyd
the prophesyes of Deufrobe the phylo
sopher/ and some helde it for mockery
and fable/ and they were of the grettest
nombre/ in so moche that by ꝑ consent
of the more partye/ Parys was comy-
syd for to go in to Grece with men of
armes/ and the parlament kynyllyd.
ethe man wente home in to his house/
and place.

When this conclusyon was co-
me to the knowleche of Cassã
dra the doughter of kynge pry
ant she began to make so grete sorow
as she had be folysshe or out of her my
de/ and began to crye on hyghe sayynge
ha.a.ryght noble cyte of Troye what
fayerye hath meuyd the to be brought
to suche perylles/ for whiche thou shal
in shorte tyme be beten downe & thyne
hygh toures ben demolyllyd and de
stroyed vnto the grounde. ha a.quene
Hecuba for what synne haste thou de-
seruyd the deth of thy chyldren whiche
shall be cruell & horryble/ wherfore dy
stourneste not thou Parys fro goynge
in to Grece. whiche shall be cause of
this cuyll aduenture. And whan she
had so cryed she wente to her fader the
kynge and with weppynge drowned in
teres prayed hym that he sholde repor
te hym & leue his emprysse/ & that she
wyste by her sceyence the greate cuylles
& harmes that were comynge by this
cause/ but neuer for the dysuacons of
Hector/ nor ꝑ monysyons nor warny-
ges of Cassandra the kynge wolde not
chaunge his purpose nor for Helenus
his sone nor for Pantheus.

Chow Parys and Deyphebus Ene-
as Anthenor and Polidamas weren
sente in to Grece. And how they ra-
uyllyd the quene Helayne wyfe of the
kynge Menelaus out of the temple of
Venus with many prysoners and ry-
chesses and brought them to Troye
where Parys espowled the sayd Helay
ne.

AT thentre of the moneth of Maye whan the erth is atcyred and aourned with dyuerse floures. Parys & Deyphebus retorned fro Panonye & brought with thē thre. M. knyghtes ryght hardy & wyse. thā they made redy two and twenty grete shyppes & charged in them all ꝑ was cōuenyent for them/than the kynge Pryāt callyd Eneas Anthenor Polidamas/ that was the sone of Anthenor/ & prayed them & cōmauuded that they sholde go in to Grece with Parys & Deyphebus/and they offryd themself to go w̄ good wyll/& whan they were all redy and assemblyd for to go in to theyr shyppes/the kyng Pryant spake vnto them in this manere / it behoueth not to spekе many wordes / for ye knowe well ynoughe for what cause I lende you in to Grece/& how well that I haue cause for to auenge me of the wrongs that the Grekes haue done to vs alwaye ꝑ pryncypall cause is to recouere my syster Exione ꝑ lyueth in so grete fylth and mylerye/& for to do so ye owe to employe you/wherfore I praye you and admoneste you that ye putte all your payne and dylygence that I may recouere my syster/and be ye certayne yf ye haue myster or nede of socours I shall socour you w̄ so grete a strength ꝓ the Grekes shall not suffre it / and I wyll that in this vyage ye holde Parys my lone duke and conduytour of this batayll and hoost and after hym Deyphebus and to do by the counceyll of Eneas and Anthenor.

After these wordes Parys and Deyphebus Anthenor & Eneas and all the other toke leue of the kyng Pryant and entryd in to theyr shyppes and drewe vp theyr sayllys / and recommaunded them in the conduyte of Juppyter and of Venus/& sayllyd so ferre by the hyghe see that they arryued in the partyes of Grece in contrey ynge the countre that it happende thē on a daye that they mette a shyppe in the whiche was one of the gretteste/ kynges of Grece named Menelaus/ ꝑ wente vnto the cyte of Pyre vnto ꝓ duke Nestor that hadde lente for hym this Menelaus was broder of kynge Agamenon and was maryed vnto the quene Helayne that was the fayreste ladye in the worlde that men knewe of in her tyme & she was syster of kynge Castor & Polus that dwellyd than to gyder in the cyte of Samestare & nourysshyd with them her mone theyr nyece doughter of the sayd Helayne mene

laus made a lytell dyscouere his shyp and to torne out of the ryght waye / & so that one knewe not that other & the Troyans sayllyd so ferre ꝑ they arryuyd in the Ile of Cythare in Grece / & there they ancred theyr shyppes and wente a lande / In this yle was a temple of Venus passynge auncyent & of grete beaute full of all rychesses / for al moche as the habytaũtes also of ꝑ coũtree had theyr deuocõn specyally vnto Venus the goddesse & solẽpnyled their festes eche yere / & she gaue to them answers of theyr demaũdes / than whan the Troyans were arryuyd they halowed the moost pryncypall feste of Venus / & for this cause were assemblyd men & women of ꝑ coũtre there aboute that made grete feste.

SO whan Parys knewe of this feste / he toke his beste clothys & dyd them on and also ꝑ beste farynge and clenlyeste men ꝑ he had / & wente hym in to the temple & entryd therin by fayre & swete manere & made his oblacyon of golde & syluer with grete largesse / than was Parys strongly beholden on all sydes of them ꝑ were there for his beaute / for he was one of the fayrest knyghtes of the worlde & was sorychely & so queyntly clothyd that it gaue grete plesaur vnto all them that behelde hym / & euery mã desyred to knowe what he was & whens he came and they demaũded of the Troyans that tolde them that it was Parys sone of the kynge Pryant of Troye that is comen in to Grece by the commaundement of his fader / for to requyre amyably that they wolde rendre and yelde agayne exione his syster that they had gyuen to the kynge Thelamon. so ferre wente the tydynges of the comynge of these Troyans and of theyr beaute & hyghe apparayll ꝑ the quene Helayne herde spekе therof and than after the custome of women / she had greate desyre to knowe by experyence ꝑ it were trouth that she herde spekе of / and dysposed her to go vnto the temple vnder the colour of deuocõn for to accomplysshe her desyre.

O how grete folye is it to honeste women to wyll go to the festes & clyatemens of ponge people / ꝑ nought do there but deuyse how they may come to theyr desyres / and care not what myschyef may folowe in body and in soule / the shyppe sholde neuer peryllhe ꝑ it abode alwaye in the porte & were not sente out in to perylles of the see / it is a good thynge & a precyous Jewell of a good woman that holdeth her honestly in her hous. O how grete damage came vnto the Grekes and to the Troyans of this that Helayne wẽte so lyghtly to see the Troyans / that ought not so to do & specyally in the absence of her husbonde / but as it is the custome of women to brynge theyr desyre to an ende / Helayne inconcynent made redy horse and all that was conuenyent for to go vnto the temple and sayd ꝑ she wente for deuocyon / whan all was redy & she clothyd in habyte ryall she rode wõ her companye to ꝑ yle of Cythare and entryd in to a vessell that brought her nyghe to the temple where she was receyuyd with grete Joye and worshyp also of all the men of

they countre as theyr lady / she entryd in to the temple ryght stately and made there her deuocõn & her oblacyons. with grete largesse.

ANone as Parys knewe that ý quene Helayne that was wyfe of kynge Menelaus one of the moost noble kynges of Grece was comen to this temple/he arayed hym in ý most gentylmanlyeste wyse that he coude & his companye & wente in to the temple/for he had longe tyme before herde speke of her grete beaute/& than as he was comen & sawe her/he was gretely espryled with her loue & began strongly to beholde her/& to delyre to se the facõn of her body ý was so fayre & well shapen in all thynges/& in suche wyse that it semed properly to them that sawe her ý nature had made her to be beholden & besene/for in her was noo thynge but it seruyd to encrece all the beaute ý myght be foũden in a womã wherfore Parys myght not forbere to beholde her sayngc in hymself that he had neuer sene nor herde speke of one so fayre & so well fourmed/& as he beholde her in lyke wyse Helayne beholde hym also many tymes & ofte/& her semed ý he was more fayrer a grete dele than had ben reported to her and well sayd in herselfe ý she sawe neuer man of so grete beaute/nor ý plealyd her so well to beholde & so she lefte all her deuocyon & all other thoughtes & gaue no force of nothynge than saue oonly for to beholde Parys/whã Parys knewe and sawe this he had grete Joye & beholde her swetely more & more & she hym/by whiche syght they shewyd ynoughe of theyr delyres/that one to ý other/and thought gretely by what occasyon they myght speke togyder and so longe they beholde eche other that by semblaunt Helayne made a tokene or sygne to Parys that he approchyd her and anone Parys satte downe beside her/whyles that the people played in ý temple/and spake to her with a softe voyce ryght swetely and she to hym/ and expoled eche to other how they were surpryled of the loue of that one and of that other/and how they myght come vnto the ende after her delyre and whan they had spoken ynoughe togyder of theyr hote loue / Parys tokeleue of ý quene Helayne and yssued out of the temple withall his companye & felawshyppe/and Helayne sente after hym her eyen also ferre as she myghte se hym.

SO whan Parys was comen in to his shyppe he callyd to hym the moost noble and grettesse of his company and sayd to them in this manere. my frendes ye knowe well wherfore the kynge my fader hath sente vs in to Grece/that is to wete for to recouere Exione his syster/and yf we may not recouere her that we sholde do dãmage vnto the Grekes/we may not recouere Exione for she is in ouer stroge hande/and also it sholde be to ouer grete daũger and dãmage/syth it is so ý the kynge Thelamon ý holde her & loueth her strongly is more puysaunt than we & is in his owne heryage we ben nothynge so puysaunt for to take in Grece ony noble cyte the countre is so full of folke/than me semeth that ý fayre yefte that the goddes hath sente

vnto vs we refuse not/we see in thys
Ile comen to the feste ꝑ moost grettest
citezeyns/and the temple replenyshid
with the moost noble women of thys
prouynce and also the quene Helayne.
ꝑ is lady of this countre & wyfe of kyng
Menelaus.this temple is full of all
rychesses/yf we myght take them alye
ben in the temple & bryngе them
pryloners with vs & take the goodes/
that there ben of golde and syluer/we
shall haue conquerde a grete gayne/&
other rychesses ꝑ we sholde go fetch in
other places/yf ye seme good I am of
the oppynyon that now this nyght we
shall entre in to the temple all armed
& that we shall take men & women &
all ꝑ we shall fynde and bryngе in to
our shyppes & pryncypally Helayne/
for yf we may bryng her in to Troye
the kynge Pryant may lyghtly ynou/
ghe haue agayne his syster Exione for
her/therfore aduyse you hastely what
is beste to be done whylys that it is in
poynte and or they escape vs/some of
them blamed this thynge/ & some al/
lowed it/and fynably they concluded/
after many counceylles that they shol
de do as parys had deuysed.

NOwit happende ꝑ the nyghte
was come/and the mone was
nyghe gone downe the Troyans ar/
med them the moost secrete wyse that
they coude/and lefte some of them for
to kepe theyr shyppes/& the other wen
te priuely vnto the temple/and entryd
therin so armed as they were and with
lytell defence tokе all them ꝑ they foū
de in the temple and all the rychesses ꝑ
were therin/and Parys with his owne
hande tokе Helayne and thē of theyr
companye & brought in to theyr shyp/
pes all the beste and put it in sure gar
de and after retorned to the proye/tho
began the noyse passynge grete within
the temple of the pryloners.and of so/
me that hadde leuer suffre to be slayne
than for to be take pryloners/ꝑ noyse
was herde feire in suche a wyse ꝑ they
of the castell that stode therby herde it
and in contynent they arose & armed
them and came to assayll the Troyās
as valyaunt as they were/tho began
the medle ryght fyers and mortall but
the Troyans that were foure ayenste
one slewe many of them and the other
fledde and reentryd in to theyr castell
& than the Troyans tokе as moch as
they coude fynde of good and bare it
vnto theyr shyppes and entryd in too
them/and drewe vp theyr sayllys and
sayllyd so longe on the seuenth daye ꝑ
they arryuyd at the porte of Troye/
theyr shyppes full of good pryloners/
and of good rychesses/& they abode at
the porte of Thenadon that was but
thre myle fro Troye/and there were
they receyuyd with grete Joye/& than
Parys sente a proyre messanger to hys
fader ꝑ kynge Pryant to lette hym ha
ue knoleche of his comynge and of all
that that he had done in Grece/of the
se tydynges the kynge was gretely re/
ioyssyd and cōmaunded in all the cyte
to make feste solempnly for these tydīn
ges.

WHylys ꝑ Helayne was with the
other pryloners in ꝑ shyppe of
Parys she made grete sorowe &
cessyd not to wepe wō grete syghes her
husbonde her bretherne and her fren/

des and was in so greate sorowe that
she lefte to ete and drynke/and Parys
comforted her the moost swetely that
he coude but she myght not suffre to for
bere weppynge / & than Parys sayd to
her in this manere/how lady wherfore
demene ye this sorowe daye and nyght
without reste/what man or woman is
that myght longe endure & suffre this
ne wene not ye ꝑ this sorowe hurteth/
your helth/yes verylyladyye make to
moche therof/wherfore fro hens forth
I praye you to leue and take reste/for
in this royalme ye shall lacke no thyng
and nomore shall tho prysonners that
ye wyll haue recōmaunded/& ye shall
be ꝑ moost renōmed lady of this royal
me & the moost ryche/& your meanye
ꝑ ben here shall lacke nothynge. To
these wordes answerde Helayne to pa
rys in this manere/I knowe well sayd
she that wyll I or wyll I not I muste
nedes doo as ye wyll syth that I am
your prysonner/& yf ony good be done
to me & to the prysonners/I hope the
goddes shall thanke & reward thē ꝑ so
do.ha.a.sayd parys ne doubte you not
for men shall do to them all that shal
please you to cōmaunde/& than he to
ke her by the hande & brought her into
a more secrete place & sayd to her ma
dame wene ye for as moche as it had
plealyd to the goddes for to suffre you
to be brought by me in to this prouyn
ce that ye be loste and ꝑ ye shall not be
more ryche and more honoured than
ye haue ben /and that the royalme of
Troye be not more ryche than the ro
yalme of Achaye/yes verylythat is it
wene ye that I wyll mayntene you dys
honestly / certes nay but I shall take
you to my wyfe/and so shall ye be mo
re honoured thā ye haue ben with your
husbonde /for your husbonde is not ys
sued out of so noble a house as I am
nor he louyd you neuer soo well as I
shall do therfore cesse ye fro hens forth
to make suche sorowe & byleue me of
this that I haue sayd to you.ha.a sayd
she who can abstayne her fro makyn
ge of sorowe beynge in the estate that
I am in alas this case happenyd me
neuer tofore / but syth it may be none
otherwyse/sore anoyed and greuyd I
shall do that thynge that ye me requy
re/for as moche as I haue no pyssaū
ce for to resyste it / thus was Helayne
recomfortyd a lytell and Parys dyde
do pleale her with all his power and
myght.

Than on the morne came by ty
me he dydde do clothe her and
araye her the moost honourably that
he myght/& made her to syttе vpon a
palfraye rychely arayedand aourned/
& so dyde he the other prysonners eche
after his degree/& after he wente vnto
horsbacke hymselfe & Deyphebus his
broder.encas.Anchenor & Polidamas
w̄ grete companye of noble men/ꝑ ac
companyed Helayne & departyd fro
Thenadon/& wente to Troye warde
& there came ayenste them with out ꝑ
towne the kynge Pryant w̄ many no
ble men/and receyuyd his chyldren w̄
grete Joye/& after came to Helayne &
bowed ryght swetely to her and dyd to
her grete worshyp/& whan they came
nyghe the cyte they foūde grete foylon
of people ꝑ made greate feste of their
comynge in many maners of Instru/
mentes of mulyke & in such ioye came

vnto the palays of kynge Priant and he hymselfe lyght a downe and helpe Helayne downe of her palfraye and ladde her by the hande vnto within ꝑ halle/and there they made ryght gre/te Joye all the nyght thrughe out all the cyte for these tydynges / and than whan it came vnto the morne Parys by the agrement and consente of hys fader toke Helayne to his wyfe/ and wedded her in the temple of Pallas/& therfore the feest was lengthyd thrugh out all the cyte & the ioye that endured yet after eyght dayes.

WHan Cassandra knewe for trou the that Parys her broder had wedded Helayne/she began to make grete sorowe to crye & braye as a woman out of her mynde and sayd thus. O vnhappy Troyans wherfore reioyse ye you of the weddynge of pa rys wherof so many euylles shall come And wherfore se not ye ꝑ deth of your selfe & of your wyues ꝑ shall be slayne tofore your eyen/and the hulbondes to fore theyr wyues with soo grete sorow ha a noble cyte of Troye how thou shalte be destroyed and put to nought ha a vnhappy moders what sorowe shall ye see whan ye shall se your lytel chyldren taken and dysmembryd tofo/re you ha a Hecuba kaytyf & vnhappy where shalte thou take the water that ꝑ shalte wepe for the deth of thy chyl/dren/ha a people blynde and folysshe why lende not ye Incontynente Helay nehome agayne and yelde her to her ryght hulbonde tofore that the swer/des of your enemyes come and sle you with grete sorowe wene ye that thys prynce the hulbonde of Helayne wyll dwelle at home without greuous ven geaunce certes that shall be your dolou roule ende/ha a vnhappy Helayne ꝑ shalte do vs moche sorowe/as Cassan dra sayd & cryed thus with hyghe voys and with grete sorowe the kynge Pri ant knewe it and dyde her to be taken prysoner and lende to her and dyde do praye her that she sholde cesse/but she wolde not/and than he cõmaunded ꝑ she sholde be faste shytte in prysonand in prons where she was kepte manya daye. O what pyte that the Troyans byleuyd not this warnynge and amo nycyon/for yf they had byleuyd it they had eschewyd the ryght grete euylles ꝑ came after vnto them/that shall be tol de in fables to them that wyll here thē vnto the ende of the worlde.

¶ How Menelaus was sore troublyd for ꝑ rauysshyng of Helayne his wyfe and how Castor & Pollux bretherne of her purlewyd Parys in the see and of theyr deth. And also of the condycy on and manere of the lordes as well Grekes as Troyans.

AS thele thynges were done as sayd is. Menelaus that sorour ned at Pyre with the duke Nestor her/de tell the trouth of the pryse and tary ge of his wyfe and of his people wher of he was sore angry and moche abas shyd and was so dolaunt and sorow full that he fell to the grounde a swow ne/& than whan he was come to hym

selfe agayne he began sore to complay ne hym & demene the greteste sorowe of the worldc/and aboue all other thy ges he was moost sorye for his wyfe and bewallyd her beaute and her sola ce/& myght by no waye be comfortyd whan the duke Nestor herde saye ther of he came to hym hastely and comfor tyd hym the moost beste wyse he coude for he loyd hym with grete loue/but Menelaus coude not leue his sorowe./ but tore his waye vnto his countre & the duke Nestor conueyed hym with a grete companye of noblemen.

ANone he sente vnto the kynge Agamenon his broder that he sholde come speke with hym/& also he sende to Castor and Pollux ꝑ brederne of Helayne ꝓ they sholde come also to hym/& anone as they had herde this message they came vnto hym / whan Agamenon sawe his broder demene/ suche sorowe and heuynesse/he sayd to hym a my broder wherfore demenestе thou suche sorowe/suppose that ꝑ cau se be Juste/alwaye a wyse man ought not to shewe suche semblant outwar/ de for in shewynge suche sorowe oute warde it causeth his frendes to be so/ rowfull & his enemyes to be Jopous & therfore fayne thy sorowe and kele thy courage/& make semblant as thou rau ghteste nothynge of this ꝓ is befall for by weppynge nor by demenynge of so/ rowe/ꝓ mayste neuer come to honour nor vengeaunce but aloonly by the for ce of the naked swerde ꝓ shalte awa/ ke thy courage / & so shalte thou take vengeaunce of the harmes that ben do ne to the/thou knowestе what puyssaun ce we haue and what helpars we shall fynde for to venge vs /for this Iniu/ rye toucheth all the kynges and pryn/ ces of Grece/& as sone as we shall re quyre them of helpe there shall not be one but ꝓ he shall helpe vs w̄ all hys power and than we shall go with gre te puyssaunce before Troye. and we shall sle our enemyes & do what ꝓ we wyll/& shall destroye the cyte/and yf it happen that we may take Parys/ꝓ is actour of these hurtes and yllys/we shall do hange hym and make hym dye an euyll deth/cesse than thy sorowe & lette vs do to beknowen to all the kyn ges and prynces of Grece this Iniu/ rye /and requyre them that they wyll helpe vs for to take vengeaunce/than was Menelaus recomforted with the wordes of his broder/& anone they sen te theyr letters vnto all the barons of Grece/and at theyr sendynge they ca me all/fyrste Achylles. Patroclus/dyo medes/and many other and as sone as they knewe wherfore they were sen te for/they sayd that they wolde go to Troye with all theyr strength for too auenge this shame and recouere He/ layne/so they chose than Agamenon chyef and prynce of theyr hoost as he ꝓ was wyse & prudente and of good coū ceyll.

HOw it happende that ꝓ kynge Castor and the kynge Pollux ꝓ were bretherne of the quene Helayne/ as sone as they herde saye ꝓ theyr sy/ ster was rauysshyd they entryd in too theyr shyppes/and wente after the tro yans with greate companye of men of armes /for to see yf they myght re/

couere her/on the.iij.daye that they we
re on the see there arose so grete tormē
te in the see/and therwith came so gre
te a rayne and thonder ꝑ theyr shyp/
pes were caste by the wawes one here
another there/the mastes broken their
sayllys rente & synably they were all
perysshyd and drowned ꝑ neuer after
was none seene of them. And the pay/
nems saye that these two bretherne we
re translated with the goddes in to ꝑ
heuen or zodiacque and retorned in to
the sygne of two Jumentes for as mo
che as they were bretherne germayne
and thus endeth theyr lyues by the oc
casyon of the pryse of theyr syster/so/
me poetes sayen that these bretherne
ben translatyd in to two sterrys /that
is the North sterre and the South ster
re whiche ben named after them Ca/
stor and Pollux.

In this place declareth Dares
in his boke the facyons of the
Grekes that were tofore Troye of ꝑ
moost notable of them as he that saw
them and beheld them many tymes.
durynge the trewes that was often ty
mes betwene both partyes durynge ꝑ
syege tofore the cyte/and he begynneth
to spekе of Helayne & sayth that she
was so fayre that in the worlde no mā
conde fynde no fayrer woman ne bet/
ter fourmed of all membres. Agame/
non was longe & whyte of bodye stron
ge of membres and well fourmed louꝑ
ge labour/dysceete hardy and pasyn
ge well bespoken. Menelaus was of
mene stature hardy in armes and cou
ragyous. Achylles was of ryght grete
beaute/blonde heerys and cryspe gray
eyen and grete of ampable syght lar/
ge brestes and brode sholdres grete ar/
mes/his raynes hygh ynoughe an hye
man of grete stature & had no make
nor lyke to hym amonge all the Gre
kes delyrynge to fyght/large in yeftes
and outragyous in dylpence. Tanta
lus was grete of body and ryght stron
ge/veryfyable/humble/fleynge noyses
ꝑ they were not Juste & true. Ayax of
grete stature grete and large in ꝑ shol/
dres grete armes and alwaye was wel
clothyd and rychely & was of no grete
empryse and spake lyghtly. Thelamō
ayax was a moche fayre knyght & he
had blacke heres he herde gladly song
and he songe hymselfe gladly well/he
was of grete prowesse and a good mā
of warre & without pryde. Ulixes was
the moost fayre man amonge all ꝑ gre
kes but he was decepuable and subtyl
& sayd his thynges Joyously /he was
a ryght grete syar and was so well be
spoken that he had no felawe nor ly/
ke to hym. Dyomedes was grete and
had a brode breste & meruaylous strō
ge of a fyers loke/false in his promes/
les worthy in armes/delyrous of vyc
torye dredde and redoubtyd for he was
gretely Jniurious to his seruantes lux
urious wherfore he suffryd many pay
nes. the duke Nestor was grete of mē
bres and longe & well bespoken/dyscre
te & prouffytable & gaue alwaye good
coūcyll/and sone he was strongly an
gryc & anone pealyd agayne he was ꝑ
moost true frende in the worlde/pro
thesilaus was fayre and of fayre statu
re ryght noble & syght in armes Nep
toloneus was grete blacke here & grete
eyen Joyous & well chyeryd his wyn
debrowes Joyned stamerynge in hys

wordes but he was wyse in the lawe. Palamydes sone of kyng naulus was of ryght fayre shappe and lene hardy and ampable a good man and large. Polydarius was pallynge grete fatte and swollen hardy Irous & proude without trouth. Mathaon was of mene stature proude & hardy & that lytell slepte by nyght. Breysayda doughter of calcas was pallynge fayre of mene stature whyte and medlyd with rede and well made swete and pyteoule & whome many men louyd for her beaute for the loue of her came the kynge of Perse in to the ayde of the Grekes vnto the syege tofore Troye.

Of them that were within troye Dares reherceth fyrste of kyng Priyant that he was longe gresle and fayre and had a lowe voys ryght hardy and that gladly ete erly in the mornynge a man without drede & ꝑ hated flatereres/he was verytable and good Justycyer and gladly he herde longe/ and sownes of mulycke/and strongly louyd his knyghtes and enrychyd the of all his sones there was none so hardy as was Hector the eldeste sone of ꝑ kynge Priyant/this was he that pallid in his tyme all other knyghtes in puyssaũce and was a lytell belgue he was grete & had harde membres & myghte suffre moche payne & was moche hery and crysp and lysped/there yssued neuer out of Troye so stronge a man ne so worthy/nor there yssued neuer out of his mouth a vyllanous worde/ne he was neuer wery of fyghtynge in batayll/there was neuer knyghte better belouyd of his people than he was. paris was a pallynge fayre knyght and stronge lofte herryd and true swyfte & swete of speche tote mouthyd well drawynge a bowe/wyse and hardy in batayll & well assuryd and couetous of lordshyp. Deyphebus and Helenus were pallynge lyke of facyon in suche wyse that a man myght not well knowe that one fro that other and they resemblyd pallynge well the kynge Priyant theyr fader Deyphebus was wyse & hardy in armes/& Helenus was a moche wyse clerke. Troylus was grete & of grete courage well attempryd and sore belouyd of ponge maydens in force and gladnes he resemblyd moche to Hector and was the seconde after hym of prowesse and there was not in all the royalme a more stronge nor a more hardy ponge man. Eneas hadde a grete body dyscrete meruaylloussly in his werkes well belpoken & attempryd in his wordes full of good counceyll & of scyence & connynge he had his vysage Joyous/& the eyen clere and graye and was the rycheste man of Troye/ after the kynge Priyant in townes & castellys. Anthenor was longe and lene and spake moche/but he was dyscrete and of grete industrye & whome the kynge Priyant louyd gretely and ꝑ gladly played amonge his felawshyp and was a ryght wyse man. Polidamas his sone was a goodly ponge mã and a fayre/hardy and of good maners longe & lene lyke his fader browne and was stronge in puyssaunce of armes & of well attempryd wordes/ꝑ kynge Menon was grete and a goodly knyght large sholdres greate armes harde in the breste & of grete prowesse & that brought many knyghtes vnto

Trope. the quene Hecuba was a rude woman and semed better a man than a woman she was a noble woman & pallynge wyse & debonayre & honeste and loued the werkes of charyte. Andrometha ye wyfe of Hector was a pallynge fayre woman und whyte and ye had fayre eyen & fayre heer she was amonge all other womē ryght honest and attempryd in her werkes. Cassandra was of fayre stature and clere roūde mouthed wyse shynynge eyen she loued vyrgynyte and knewe moche of thynges to come by astronomye and other sciences. Polyxene was a moche fayre doughter and tendre & was the verray raye of beaute in whome nature had fayllyd nothynge saue oonly ye she made her mortall & she was ye fayreste mayde that was in her tyme and the beste kourmed / many mo were wī in the towne and without durynge the syege/but these were the pryncypall & grettest of name and therfore Dares declareth the facyon of them and not of the other.

## How the kynges Dukes Erles and Barons of Grece assemblyd al with theyr nauye tofore the cyte of Athenes for to come to Trope and how many shyppes eche man brought vnto ye helpe of the kynge Menelaus.

When it came in to the ende of Februarye that ye wynter was passyd the kynges and prynces of all the prouynces of Grece assēblyd them togyder at the porte of athenes for to go to Trope/it is not in the mynde of ony man syth the begynynge of the worlde that soo many shyppes and knyghtes were assemblyd as were at that tyme. for kyrste Agamennon that was chyef and prynce of all the hoost of the Grekes brought fro his realme of Mychanes an hondrid shyppes full of armed knyghtes. ye kynge Menelaus his broder brought fro his royalme of sparte. lx shyppes. Archelaus and Prothenor fro the realme of Boecye fyfty shyppes. the duke Alcalapus and the erle Helmyns fro the prouynce of Dreconompe thyrty shyppes. the kynge Epystraphus. and the kynge Sedius fro the royalme of Foyden thyrty shyppes/ye kynge Thelamon of Salamyne fyfty shyppes/ and in his companye wer ethe duke Thenter duke Amphymacus the erle Polyxeme and the erle Thephus and other many noble men. the olde duke Nestor fro his prouynce of Pyllon fifty shyppes. the kynge Thoas of tholye fyfty shyppes. ye kynge Doxunoys fyfty shyppes. the kynge Thelamon chyleus syxe and thyrty shyppes. Polybetes & Amphymacus fro his prouynce of Calcydone two c. xxx. shyppes. ye kynge Ydumeus and the kynge Meron of Crete. iiij. score & two shyppes/ the kynge Olyxes of Trace. ii. c fyfty shyppes/the duke Tenelus fro his cyte of Frygys. xij. shyppes. Prothocathus & Prothelalus dukes of Phylaca brought. ij. c. li. shyppes. Collelis brought. iiij. c. xx. shyppes fro the royalme of Crelome. & brought kynge Machaon & the kynge Pollydrys his sone. iij. c. xxx. shyppes. Achylles brought fro his cyte of Phaces. ij. c. xx. shyppes/ye kynge Thelaphus brought fro rodes two and twenty shyppes. Eruphylus fro Drchomene. ij. c fyfty shyppes. ye

100
60
50
30
30
50
50
50
36
32
82
52
12
33
24
33
22
22
52

duke Anthypus & the duke Amphymacus of rusticane threttene shyppes. the kynge Polybetes of Rythee / and the duke Comps his broder in lawe that had wedded his syster. lxii. shyppes the kynge Dyomedes of Arges four score and two shippes and had in his companye Thelamus and Eurpalus the kynge Polyphebus. ix. shyppes. The kynge Furcus thyrtene shippes. ÿ kynge Prophoylus of Chemenense. ij. & fyfty shippes. the kynge Carpenor of Carpadye one and. lij. shippes: the kynge Theorius of Sreylle four and. xx. shippes/ the some of kyngs and dukes that were comen theder were lxxty and nyne/ And there assemblyd at the porte of Athenes twelue honderde and foure and twenty shyppes. withoute compry synge the shyppes of duke Palamydes the sone of kynge Naulus that came after on/ with his estate as shall be sayde after.

2
2
9
2
3
24
24

Chow ÿ Grekes sente Achylles vnto Delphos to ÿ god Appollo for to knowe the ende of theyr warre And how they foūde Calcas sente fro the Troyans ÿ wente with them to Athenes.

When the kyng and the prynces were assemblyd at the porte of Athenes the kyng Agamenon ÿ was chyef of all ÿ hooste & taught alway to cōdupte this hooste lyghtly/ assemblyd vnto ÿ councell on a playne withoute ÿ cyte al ÿ noble men of theyr hooste & whan they were al assemblyd aboute hym in syeges ÿ he had do make He layd to them in this manere O ye noble men ÿ by one wyll ben here assemblyd in this hooste wō so grete pyssaūce/ ye knowe well ÿ it is not in ÿ mynde of ony man ÿ sawe euer so many noble men assemblyd/ for to chreue ony werke/ ne so many ponge knyghtes & delyuere in armes for tassayl theyr enemyes / is not he than well oute of his mynde ÿ presumeth to reyse hym selfe ayenste vs & to begynne warre verayly I doubte not but one of an honderde ÿ is in this cōpany is suffysant ynough to bryngs this werke to an ende / for whiche we ben all assemblyd / it is well knowen to eche of you the grete Iniuryes and the grete dāmagyes that the Troyans haue done to vs/ wherefore we haue Iuste cause to take vengaūce by force of Armes to ÿ ende ÿ fro hens forth they ne other ne empryse vpon vs in ony manere/ For yf we sholde suffre suche Iniuryes by dissymulacyon. they myght yet preue vs more thā they haue done. and it is not ÿ custome of the noble men of grece/ for to late passe suche wronges in dyssymulacyon/ & therfore it sholde be to vs grete vilonye ÿ ben so many and ÿ haue assemblyd so grete strength for to dyssymule in this quarell/ & yet ÿ more is there is no nacyon in ÿ world but ÿ ne dredeth oure puyssaunce saue only thyse folysshe people of Troye ÿ by euyll coūcell haue meuyd them ayenste vs & also haue enterprysyd vpon vs. And ÿ dyd kyrste ÿ kynge Laomedon ÿ Iniuryed some of oure people by lytyll occasyon / where for he receyuyd deth for his rewarde & his Cyte was destroyed/ & his people slayne/ And some brought in seruytude where they ben yet/ Certes it is not so dyffycyle & harde to vs that ben more puyssaunte to take vengaunce on the troyans/ than it was to foure prīces of

lalle pupllaunce/that came to theyr a
boue of them/for somoche than as the
Troyans knowe verply that we ben
allemblyd for to go vpon them/& that
they ben strongly garnyllhyd of men
of armes ayenlte our compynge and of
all suche as behoueth them for to defen
de them with/than it semeth me good
yf it pleale you/that or we departe fro
this porte here we lende in to the Yle
of Delphe our specyall mellangers to
haue anlwere of our god Appolyn of
this that we wyll do and empryle.

Than was there none but he al/
lowed and approuyd the wor/
des of Agamenon and chose incontyn/
nent Achylles and Patroclus for to go
in to this yle to here the anlwere of ap
polyn/and anone they departed and
wente and came lone theder/for thys
yle is as it were in the myddes of the
yles of Cyclades/where Locana. En/
fanta. Appolyn and Dyane be/& the/
re was a ryche temple in the whiche ÿ
god of the paynems was worlhyppid
and gaue anlwere to the pople of suche
thynge as they demaunded of hym./
This yle was fyrste callyd Delus that
is as moche to laye in Greke as ma/
nyfestacōn/for as moche as in this yle
the paynems lawe fyrste the lone and
the mone after the deluuye and ther/
fore they suppolyd that they had ben
borne there of theyr moder for Appol/
lo is the lonne / Dyane is the mone in
theyr langage lome calle this yle Or/
tyges/for as moche as ÿ byrdes ÿ mē
calle ortyges in englylhe they bē quay
les were fyrst lene there/ÿ paynems ga
ne to Appollo dyuerle names after ÿ
dyuerle operacyons of the lonne. In
this temple was a grete ymage com/
polyd and made all of fyne golde in ÿ
worlhyp of god Appolyn/& how well
ÿ the ymage was deek & dombe yet al
waye ydolatrye regned in suche wyle
that tyme in the worlde that the deuyl
put hym in the ymage & gaue anlwe/
res to the paynems of that thynges ÿ
they demaunde of hym/& this dyde ÿ
deuyll for to abuse the folylhe people
that at that tyme byleuyd ÿ this yma/
ge was verray god.

Upon this partye the auctor de
clareth fro whens came fyrste
Ydolatrye/we fynde in historia eccle/
liastica/ÿ whā Herodes was decepuyd
by the thre kynges that retorned not
agayne to hym but worlhyppyd oure
lorde Jhelu Cryste as is conteyned in
the golpell and after departyd by an
other waye/that Herodes purpolyd to
haue slayne the chylde Jhelus/& ther/
fore ÿ glorpous virgine our lady sayne
Mary his moder and Joleph bare hÿ
in to Egypte and as lone as our lorde
entryd in to Egypte/all the ydolys of
Egypte fell downe to ÿ erth all to bro
ken and bruyd after the prophelye of
Ysaye ÿ sayd thus. Alcendet dñs in nu
bē leuem et in gredietur Egiptū & mo
uebuntur simulacra Egipti/in demō
strant & shewynge ÿ at the compynge of
our saueour Jhelus Cryste all ydola/
trye lholde haue an ende. and amonge
the Jewes Ysmaell was the fyrst that
made ydole and that was of erth. pro
mocheus made the fyrste amonge the
paynems/but the ryghte begynner of
ydolatrye came of Belus kÿge of Al/
lyre fader of kynge Nynus ÿ whiche

Belus whan he was deed/his sone ny
nus dydde durye hym in a ryche sepul
ture and dydde do make an ymage of
fyne golde to the semblaunt and lyke
nes of his fader for to haue consolacy
on and memorye of hym/and worship
ped hym as his god/& compellyd hys
folke to worshyppe hym/& anone an
euyll spyryte entryd within the ymage
& gaue to the people answers of theyr
demaundes/& thus by the ensample of
hym the paynems made other in the
worshyp of theyr frendes & worshyp
pyd them/and thus proceded they in
Ydolatrye/& there were none but that
they had theyr goddes proppye that ga
ue to them theyr answers of theyr de
maundes by the engyne of the enemye
that so deceyuyd them & brought vnto
dampnacyon by the enuye that he had
and yet hath vpon the lygne humayn
that god made for to fulfyll ÿ syeges
of paradyse / fro whens he was caste
out for his pryde in this ayer and der
kenes/and after the daye of Jugemen
te to abyde in helle pardurably in the
companye of dampned men.

SO whan Achylles and Patro
clus were arryuyd in the yle of
Delphe/they wente by grete deuocõn
in to the temple of Appolyn and the
re made theyr oblacyons by grete lar
gesse/and demaũded of hym answere
of theyr affayres and werkes/than ap
polyn answerde ẅ a lowe voys Achyl
les retorne to the Grekes ÿ haue sente
the hether and saye to them that it is
come and shall happen for certayne ÿ
they shall go sauely to Troye & there
they shall make many bataylles / but
in the tenth yere they shall haue vycto
rye and destroye the cyte / & they shall
slee the kynge Pryant/his wyfe & hys
chyldren and the moost grete of ÿ cõ
tre & there shall none escape saue they
oonly whome they wyll saue/of thys
forsayd answere was Achylles passyn
ge Joyous/and it happende ÿ whyles
they were yet in this temple/that a byl
shop of Troye named Calcas sone of
a man named Thystram that was
a passynge wyse man.the whiche en
tryd in to this temple/ & he was sente
also fro the kynge Pryant for to haue
answere of Appolyn for them of Tro
ye/as he than had made his oblacõns
and demaundes for them of Troye./
Appolyn answerde to hym Calcas cal
cas beware that thou retorne not to tro
ye/but go thou with Achylles vnto the
Grekes and departe neuer fro theym
for the Grekes shall haue vyctorye of
the Troyans by the agrement of the
goddes/and thou shalte be to them ry
ght necessarye in counceyll and in doc
tryne/anone as Calcas knewe Achyl
les ÿ was in the temple he approchyd
to hym and made acqueyntaunce vnto
hym/& accompanyed togyder by fayth
and oth tolde eche to other what ÿ ydo
le had sayd to them /wherof Achylles
had grete Joye and made ryght grete
chere and feest to Calcas & toke hym
with hym & sayllyd so longe that they
arryuyd at the porte of Athenes saue
ly and whan they were yssued out of
theyr shyppes Achylles toke Calcas
by the hande and presentyd hym to the
kynge Agamenon and to the other/&
tolde vnto theym to wery trouth of ÿ
answere of the god Appolyn how they
sholde haue vyctorye of the Troyans

and how Appollyn bad hym that he
sholde not retorne agayne to Troye/
but holde hym with the Grekes durye
ge the warre/of thele tydynges were
the Grekes gretly reioylled/& made a
a solempne feste & receyuyd Calcas in
to theyr companye by fayth & by oth/
& they promyled hym to rewarde hym
well & do hym good.

¶ How the Grekes with a grete na
uye wente and sayllyd towarde Tro
ye/and how they arryuyd at the porte
of Thenadon thre myle fro the cyte of
Troye whiche they conquerryd & bete
downe to the erth.

After this feste that
the Grekes hadde
made for the good
anlwers of Appoli
Calcas wente hym
in a mornynge in ye cõpanye of Achyl
les and of Patroclus vnto the tente of
Agamenon where all ye moost nobles
of the hoost were assemblyd / & he sa
lewed them rycht curteyslly saynge. o
noble kynges & prynces ye ben here al
lemblyd for vengeaunce of the greate
Iniurye to you done by the Troyãs.
wherfore tarye ye nowhere after that
the goddes haue yeuen theyr anlwere
wene ye not ye the kynge Priant hath
his eyyes amonge you and that why
les ye soiourne he garnyllhyth not his
countre and his cyte with vytayll with
horses & with other necessarye/is it
not a grete parte of the somer passed/
and that more is ye haue nothynge/

yet nothynge enterprysed vpon your enemyes/beware that ye be not vnkynde and Ingrate of the answere of the goddes/and ꝑ by your neclygence they chaunge not theyr answere in too the contrarye therfore tarye ye no lenger/ but shyppe you and your horse and go ye to the see & cesse not vnto the tyme/ ꝑ the promesses of the goddes be accomplysshyd/and whan Calcas had thus spoken eche man sayd ꝑ he hadde well sayd/and than Agamenon sente vnto all the hoost & cõmaunded with a trompette that euery man sholde make hym redy to remeue/and anone they entryd in to theyr shyppes and dylancred and drewe vp theyr sayllys/& wente all vn to the see/and they had not longe sayl lyd not passynge a myle fro Athenes/ but the ayer ꝑ was tofore clere & fayre began to were troblous and thycke & began a ryght grete tempeste in the se of wynde of rayne and of thonder in so moche that there was none so hardy but he had fere & wende to haue deyed for theyr shyppes were caste by the se ꝑ one here & that other there and suppo lyd none other for certayne but to haue ben drowned/than sayd Calcas to them that were within / that the cause of this tempeste was for as moche as dyane theyr goddesse was wroth and angrye vpon thē by cause they departed fro Athenes and had made to her no sacrefyce/& for to appese this wrath/it behoueth that the kynge Agamenon sacrefye to her with his owne handde Effygenye his doughter a yong virgyne & tendre of aege and that other wyle the tempeste sholde neuer cesse./ and for to spede this sacrefyse he counceylyd to come the nauye and to applye it to the yle of Andylle where the temple of the goddesse Dyane was.

Then whan the kynge Agamenon vnderstode this thynge he was passynge heuy and sorowfull in his courage/ for he loued hys doughter Effygenye by grete loue and on the other syde he was prayed and requyred of all the other kynges and prynces of Grece that he wolde gyue none empeshemente to this that was so grete an emprye for to withstonde the sacrefyse/wherfore he was vayn quysshyd by the sayd prynces and for the loue of his coũtre/he toke his sayd doughter Effygenye and in the presence of many grete kynges and prynces sacrefyed her vnto the goddesse Dyane/and anone the tempeste cessyd and the ayer became clere and the se wel atempryd and in tranquyllyte & peale. and thenne he wente agayne in to his shyppe and all the other in lyke wyse. drewe vp theyr sayllys and sayllyd to fore the wynde so ferre that they aryuyd at a porte of the royalme of Troye nyghe vnto a castell named Sarabana Dares ne putteth determynatly wherof that kynge Agamenon made his sacrefyce to Dyane/but Duydein the.xij.boke of Methaphormole sayth that it was effygenye his doughter as aboue is sayd/and whan they of ꝑ castell sawe this greate nauye at theyr porte they armyd them and came vnto the porte wenynge to defende theyr londe ayenste the Grekes and assayllyd them ryght fyersly on all sydes tho that were descendeed a lande/and the Grekes were yet weryof the grete tra

trauayll of the see but the Grekes pl/
sued anone out of theyr shyppes grete
plente all armed that slewe them and
chaced them vnto theyr castell & slew
them fleynge/and entryd in to the ca
stell with them/and there put theym
all to deth and toke the prope/& after
bete downe the castell to the erth/and
than reentryd in to theyr shyppes agē
& sayled so ferre ꝑ they arrypyd at the
porte of Thenadon/and there than
they ancred theyr shyppes.

AT this porte was a passynge
stronge castell well peopled &
full of grete rychesses/and was thre/
myle fro Trope/whan they of the ca
stell sawe the Grekes they ran to ar/
mes and garnysshyd theyr castell wꝯ
good fyghtars and the other pslued
out and came to the porte where they
founde the grekes ꝑ were than pslued
out of theyr shyppes all armed & gre
te plente and toke all that they coude
fynde thus began the batayll bytwe/
ne them rygh tyers and mortall/and
there were ynoughe slayne and deed
of both partyes/& many mo of ꝑ gre/
kes than of the Troyans/but as sone
as the grete strength of the grekes we
re descended/the Troyans myght no
lenger suffre nor abyde but put them
to flyght some to the castell and other
vnto Trope/than the Grekes putte
them & belayde the castell roūde abou
te and assayllyd it on all sydes/& they
within defended it passynge well vpō
the wallys & slewe many by shot & by
engynes but ꝑ Grekes dressyd theyr
engynnes all aboute the castell and/
sette theyr ladders vnto the walles/
and wente vp on all sydes. and they
within defended them valyauntly/&
made them fall downe in theyr dyt/
ches some deed and some hurte /but ꝑ
Grekes that were so grete in nombre
sente alwaye newe folke to thassaulte
wherof they within were so wery that
they reculed & wente abacke fro theyr
defences/and than the Grekes entrid
by force in to the castell and there slew
all them ꝑ they founde without spa/
rynge of man or woman/& toke and
pyllyd all that they founde that was
good/and after bete downe the castel
and the houses vnto the erth /and put
in ꝑ fyre and brente all vp and after
they reentryd in to theyr shyppes Jo/
yous of ꝑ wynnynge ꝑ they had goten
in the castell.

¶ How the grekes sente Dyomedes &
Olyxes vnto the kynge Priant for to
haue agayne Helayne and the prylo/
ners/& of the answere ꝑ they had.

WHan the grekes had demolys/
shyd and beten downe thus ꝑ
castell and edyfyces of Thena
don & of Sarabana and that they re
fresshyd them in the medowe of The
nadon/than Agamenon ꝑ had ꝑ charge
of all the hoost & to conduyte it wel
as a good Cappyayne ought to do/cō
maunded that all the wynnynge of ꝑ
two castelles sholde be brought forth &
so it was done anone as he had com
maunded & as a wyse kynge dystrybu
ed the wynnynge vnto eche man after
his deserte and qualyte/and after dyd
do crye in the hoost ꝑ all the noble men
of the hoost sholde assemble theym on

the playne of Thenadon tofore the kynge Agamenon/ & whan they were all comen the kynge Agamenon spake and sayd in this manere/my frendes and felawes ꝑ ben here now assemblyd for to Juste a cause as eche of you knoweth/and in so grete pupllaunce/ that it is & shall be tydynges therof in all the worlde/alwaye how stronge ꝑ the pupllaunce be ꝑ it please the goddes that it be without pryde and felōnye/for it is so that of the synne of pride growe all other vyces and that the goddes resyste and withstonde ꝑ proude people & therfore we ought to putte awaye pryde fro our werkes & in especyall in this werke here nowe and vse the ryght waye of Justyce/ vnto the ende that no man may reprehende vs ne blame/ye knowe well that we ben comen thus ferre for to take vengeaūce of the Injuryes and wronges that the kynge Pryant hath done to vs/& we haue done to hym now grete hurte and dāmage ye may well knowe for trouth that they haue assemblyd in the cyte of Troye grete power for to defende them ayenste vs/and also the cyte of Troye is passynge stronge /and ye knowe well ꝑ they ben vpon theyr propre heryage that is a thynge that doublyth theyr force and strength for ye may take ensample of the crowe ꝑ otherwhyle defendeth well her neste agayne the fawcon I ne saye not these thynges for ony doubte that I haue

but that we shall haue victorye/and
ꝑ we ne shall destroye theyr cyte howe
well that it is stronge/but oonly for
our worshyp to the ende that we be re
cõmaũded to haue conduyted this wer
ke by grete dyscrecyon & wythout pry
de/for oftymes by ouer hasty enterpry
se a thynge of a grete poyse and wyth
out styll counceyll may come to a myse
chyeuous ende/ye knowe well that it
is not longe a go that the kynge Pry
ant dyde do requyre vs by his specyall
messanger that we sholde rendre to hy
his syster Exione/and that by our Ire
and pryde we wolde not delyuere her
agayne/and yf we had delyuerye her
& lente her home agayne these euylles
had neuer happende in the yle of Cy
thare as they now ben/& the quene he
layne that is of the moost noble of gre
ce had neuer be rauysshyd nor ladde a
waye/& also we had not enterpryled/
the payne nor ꝑ labour where we now
ben in/ & the is none of vs that kno
weth what shall happen to hym good
or euyll/and therfore yf ye seme good
that we myght retorne in to our coun
tree wythout suffrynge of more payne
wyth our honour & worshyp we shall
sende vnto the kynge Pryant our spe
cyall messangers and bydde hym for
to sende agayne to vs Helayne freely
and that he restore to vs the dãmages.
that Darys hath done in the yle of Cy
thare/for yf he wyll so do our retorne
shall be honourable and we may no
more axe of hym by ryght and yf he
refuse this that we demaunde we shall
haue two thynges that shall fyght for
vs. Justyce and our true quarell /and
our puysaunce shall be exculyd /and
whan men shall here of our offres./:
they shall gyue the wronge and bla
me to the Troyans and to vs the lose
and praylynge/and we shall be excu
syd of all the dãmages that we shall
do to them after these offres/therfore
auyse you among yourselfe what thy
ge ye wyll do.

Than were there some felonnes
that blamed this counceyll /&
some alowed it and fynably they con
cluded to do so as Agamenon had to
them sayd/ than they chose for theyr
messangers Dyomedes and Vlyxes/
for to go to Troye and make theyr le
gacyon/whiche to be theyr horses and
wente incontynent theder and anone
came to Troye aboute myddaye and
they wente strayte to the palays of ꝑ
kynge Pryant and toke theyr horses/
for to kepe at the gate of the palays/&
wente in to the palays in to the halle/
and in goynge vp they meruayllede the
gretely of the ryche werke that they
sawe in all the palays / and specyally
of a tree that they sawe in a playne ꝑ
whiche was made by arte mathema
tycque meruayllously composed and
of grete beaute/for the tronchon or ꝑ
stocke bynceth was no gretter but of
the gretenes of a spere and was pal
synge longe and hyghe and aboue had
braunches of golde and of syluer and
leues that spradde all ouer the palays
and saue a lytell it couerye euery dele
and the fruyte of the same tree was of
dyuerse precyous stones that gaue mo
che fayre lyght and bryghtnes and ga
ue greate solace and myrth to all the
people and women that beheldé this
tree. and than they wente so ferre forth

that they came in to ꝑ grete hall where ꝑ kynge Pryant was accompanyed with noble men/and than without salewynge the kynge ne the other Dlyxes sayd to hym in this manere.

KYnge Pryant meruayll the no thyng that we haue not salewid the for as moche as thou arte our enemye mortall/the kynge Agamenon to whome we ben messangers sendeth and cōmaundeth the by vs that thou sende to hym the quene Helayne whome thou haste done to be rauysshyd & be taken fro her hulbonde and that ꝑ restore all the dāmages that Parys thy sone hath done in Grece/ and yf thou so do I trowe thou shalte doo as a wyse man/and yf thou do not behol de what euylles may come to the and thyne for thou shalte dye an euyll deth and all thy men/ and this noble cyte shall be dystroyed. Whan the kynge Pryant herde Dlyxes thus speke/ he answerde incontynent to Dlyxes with out demaundynge counceyll. I meruayll me gretely of thy wordes that requyreste of me that thynge ꝑ a man/ vaynquysshyd and myght not defende hymselfe no more with grete payn wolde accorde to the. I byleue not that the Grekes haue suche puysslaunce to do that thynge that thou haste sayd/ to me/they requyre of me reparacyon and I ought to demaunde of theym/ haue not they slayne my fader & my bretherne and ladde awaye my syster in seruytude/whome they thynke scorne to marye honourably / but holde her and mayntene as a comon womā and for to haue he agayne I haue sente to them Anthenor and wolde haue pardōned them the other/but ye know/ the vylonnyes and menaces that they dyde to my messanger and therfore I ought not to here ony thynge ꝑ ye say to me but had leuer dye vylaynly than to agre your requeste and lette Agamenon know that I desyre neuer to haue peale nor loue with the grekes that haue done to me so many dysplealures/and yf it were not that ye be messangers I sholde make you dye an euyll deth therfore go ye your way anone/for I may not se you without/ dysplealure in myn herte/than began Dyomedes to laughe for desypyte and sayd thus/ha kynge yf without dysplesure ꝑ mayste not se vs that ben but tweyne aloonly /than thou shalte not be without dysplealure all the dayes of thy lyfe for thou shalte se fro hens forth tofore thyne eyen grete puyssaūce of Grekes the whiche shall come tofore thy cyte and shall not cesse for to assayll it contynually ayenste whome thou mayst not longe defende the but that thou and thyne kynably shal receyue bytter deth therfore thou sholdeste take counceyll in thy werkes yf thou were well auysed.

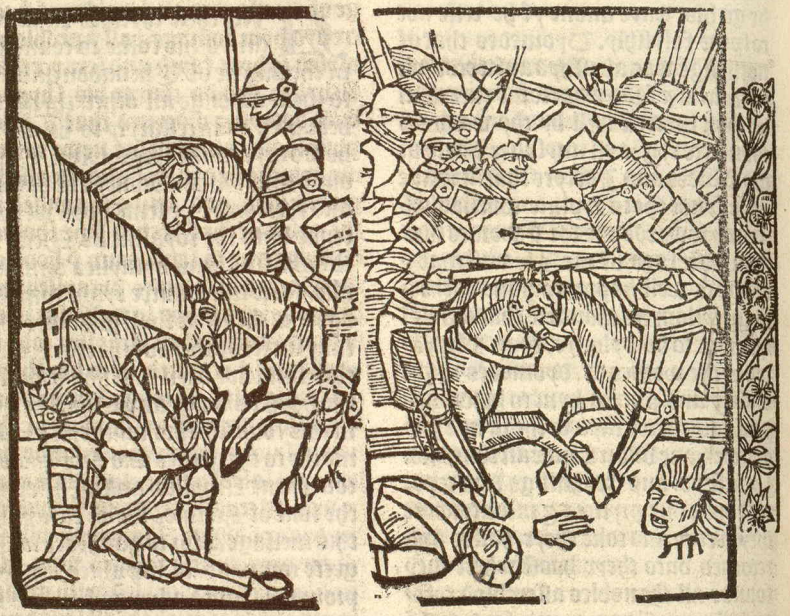
THan were there many troyās that wolde haue ronne vpon ꝑ grekes and drewe theyr swerdes for to haue slayne them / but the kynge/ Pryant destourned them/and sayd to them that they sholde lette two folys say theyr folye & that it was the na/

ture of a fole to shewe folye and vnto a wyse man to suffre it. ha a syre sayd Eneas what is that that ye saye men sholde shewe to a fole his folye & truly yf it were not in your presence thys felawe ꝑ hath spoken so folysshly tofore you sholde receyue his deth by my hande/it appertayneth not to hym to say to you suche venymous wordes ne menaces & therfore I auyse hym that he go his waye anone yf he cesse not to speke folysshly. Dyomedes that of nothynge was abasshyd answerde vnto Eneas & sayd what some euer thou be thou shewest well by thy wordes ꝑ thou arte ryght yll auysyd & hoote in thy wordes and I desyre that I maye ones fynde the in a place couenable ꝑ I may rewarde the for ꝑ wordes that thou haste sayd of me. I se well that ꝑ kynge is well happy to haue suche a counceyllour as thou arte that coũceyl lyst hym to do vylonye/than Dlyxes/ brake the wordes of Dyomedes ryght wysely and prayed hym to holde hys pease and after sayd to the kynge Pryant we haue vnderstande all that thou haste sayd/and we shall go and report it vnto our prynces & incontynente they wente and toke theyr horses and retorned vnto theyr hoost where they founde all the nobles assemblyd tofore the kynge Agamenon & sayd to thẽ the answere of kynge Pryant wherof they had grete merueyll and deuysed longe togyder for to cõdupte well their werkes syth they were acertayned of the warre of the Troyans.

Chow Agamenon assemblyd to coũceyll the Grekes for to haue vytaylles and how they sente Achylles & Thelephus vnto the royalme of Mysse where they shewe the kynge Thentram/ in batayll/and how Thelephus was made kynge/ and of the kynges that came in the ayde and helpe of kynge Pryant.

After these thynges Agamenõ callyd his folke to counceyll/ in the playne of Thenadon and sayd to them amonge all other thynges it behoueth vs necessaryly to be auysed howdurynge the syege tofore Troye our hoost shall be locouryd of vytayll. and therfore yf ye seme good we shall sende vnto the royalme of Mysse for to haue fro thens vytaylles contynually/for it is a countre ryght comodyous and they that shall go theder shall take suerte of them of the countre that they shall not fayll to sende vytayl to the hoost as longe as we shall be here in this countre/this counceyll pleased moche to the grekes and they chose in contynent Achylles and Thelephus the sone of Hercules for to furnysshe/ this message & for to go theder with a grete company of knyghtes/ in that prouynce regned a kynge ꝑ had to name thentrã & had longe regned in pease/for his coũtre was peplyd of hardy men. Achylles & Thelephus with. iij. thousande knyghtes fyers and hardy were arrayd in the yle of Mysse they yssued out of theyr shyppes & descended on ꝑ lande there came thã ayenst thẽ the kynge thentrã w̃ a grete company of men of fote and on horsbacke than began the batayll ryght fyerslyy

and at the assemble there were many knyghtes slayne on both sydes/and how well that the Grekes were lasse in nombre than the other were they defended thē well/but theyr defence had not auayllyd them ne had ben ÿ greste prowesse of Achylles ÿ dyde ryghte merualles with his body as he that was moost stronge & moost valyaunt of the Grekes for whome he araughe wente therfore/& there myght no man endure tofore hym whan Achyles had slyyed the kynge Thentram in the myddes of his people that dyde grete dāmage to his folke/he threstyd in to ÿ grettest prese & bete downe tofore hÿ all ÿ he foūde tyl he came to kyng thē tram & gaue hym soo many strokes ÿ



he all to hewe his helme and smote hym downe to the grounde sore wounded and had slayne hym incontynente had thelephus haue ben which put hym bytwene & prayed Achyles ÿ he wolde not sle hÿ nor do hym no more harme/& the kynge hymselfe cryed to Achylles mercy / than sayd Achylles to Thelephus what meueth the of pyte ayenst our enemye mortall that is come to assayll vs by so grete felonny it is reason ÿ he fall in to the pytte ÿ he had made redy for vs/ha a lyr sayd Thelephus this kynge was ryght family er with my fader Hercules & allo dyd to me on a tyme grete honour in this londe and therfore I may not suffre to se hym slayne tofore myne eyen

well than layd Achylles take hȳ than and doo with hym what thou wylte. than was the batayll kynylhyd and ȳ Grekes cellyd/and the kynge Thentram was borne in to his palays asde de/for Achylles had lo bruslyd hym & all to krullhyd hym and ȳ kynge prayed Achylles & Thelephus/that they wolde go with hym ȳ whiche wente & were receyuyd with grete Joye.

IT was not longe after that the kynge Thentram ȳ was wōded to the deth of ȳ woundes ȳ achylles had gyuen hym lente for Achylles and Thelephus & than layd to them my frendes I may not longe lyue/& after layd to Thelephus /my frende I may no lenger lyue.and I haue no lawfull heyres of my body to whome I may leue this royalme ȳ I haue gotē with grete labour & it had ben longe lyth lolte ne had ben ȳ moost worthy of all worthy Hercules whiche warant me and was a lheide to me ayenste all them ȳ wolde haue taken it fro me & lo dyde of kayt to them ȳ wolde haue taken it whan thy fader by greate prowelle slewe them & chaced thē out & lyth I haue kepte it pealyblyno thȳ ge by my merycte but by the vertue of thy fader/& lyth it is lo that thy fader hath conquerydthis royalme for me that haue none heyres.it is well ryght & reason that ȳ be eyre of thy fader & for lo moche as this is my laste worde I leue to the this royalme & all myne other goodes where lome euer they be and make the myn hayre & praye the that thou do burye me honourably as it appertayneth to a kynge.and as lo ne as he had kynylhid thele worde he deyed.and than Thelephus and the nobles of the countre dyd do burye hȳ honourably and layde hym in a moche ryche lepulture where vpon was wreten this Eppthaphye Here lyeth the kynge Thentram whome Achylles slewe the whiche lefte his royalme to Thelephus this Thelephus that afore was but a duke was made kynge of Melle and all ȳ nobles of ȳ coūtre dyd hym homage & all ȳ people promyled to hym fayth and lerupce than Achylles dyd do charge his lhyppes with vytayll & ordeyned that Thelephus lholde abyde in his newe royalme/whiche he dyd lore anoyed and he prayed hym and also cōmaunded in the name of the Grekes ȳ he lholde/do dylygence to lende vnts ȳ hoost of the Grekes ofte tymes vytaylles and he promyled hȳ ȳ he lo do wolde with out ony faute & than Achylles toke leue of hym & retorned in to his lhyppes and layllyd lo longe ȳ he and his felawlhyp arryuyd at the porte of the nadon lauely where they founde the hoost yet loiournynge/and anone as he was delcended he wente strayte to the tente of kynge Agamenon where all the prynces and kynges were allemblyd he was receyuyd with greate Joye as he that all the hoost louyd moche for his grete strength and prowelle than Achylles tolde to them howe he arryuyd at Melle and of the batayll/ and how that Thelephus was made kynge and how he had promyled too furnylhe the hoost of vytaylles of the le tydynges the Grekes had grete Joye and alowed and preysed moche the hygh vaylyaūce of the noble achylles

and after theyr parlament eche man
wente vnto his pauyllyon/ than was
Achylles receyuyd with grete Joye of
his myrondones that moche louyd/
hym.

In this place here the auctour na
meth what kynges and prynces
came to the helpe and ayde of ꝑ kynge
Priant to Troye not of all but of the
moost notable/fyrste came vnto theyr
ayde the kynge Pandorus/the kynge
Calyor/and the kynge Adrastus with
thre thoulande knyghtes armed / fro
the prouynce of Thololon came four
kynges with.v.thoulande knyghtes/
armed/ꝑ kynge Carras ꝑ kyng ama/
lius the kynge Nestor ꝑ was a stronge
man.& the kynge Amphymacus/fro
the royalme of Lycye came the kynge
Glauton with thre thoulande knygh
tes and his sone Sarpedon ꝑ was one
of the strongest knyghtes of the world
& colyn of kynge Priant/fro the re
alme of Lychaon came the kynge En
semus with thre thoulande knyghtes
ryght experte in armes /fro the royal
me of Larysse came two kynges with
xv. hondred knyghtes the kynge My
stor ꝑ was a moche greate man and ꝑ
kynge Lappdus/fro the royalme of
Thabore came ꝑ kynge Remus w̄
thre thoulande knyghtes and in hys
company came four dukes & seuen er
les that were kayd with kynge priant
they bare in theyr armes the colour of
asure without other sygne and therby
was the kynge Remus and his peple
knowen in the batayll/fro the realme
of Trachye came the kynge Pylex &
the duke Alchamas with.xi.hondred
knyghtes/fro the royalme of pauo/
nye came the kynge Pellemus and ꝑ
duke stupex his colyn with thre thou/
lande knyghtes ryght experte to Juste
and to shote with the bowe / this is a
moche wylde countre of forestes and
mountaynes & where is but lytell peo
ple and ynoughe of wylde bestes and
of byrdes/fro the prouynce of Boecye
came .iij.dukes with.xii.hondred kny
ghtes the duke Anlermyns/the duke
Fortunus/and the duke Sammus./:
fro the royalme of Burtyn where as
growe good spyces came two kynges
bretherne with a thoulande knyghtes
the kynge Boetes and the kynge epy/
steus/fro the royalme of Paphagore/
ꝑ is at the sonne rysynge in the eest ful
of all rychesses came the ryche kynge
Phylemeus with thre thoulande kny/
ghtes all theyr sheldes were of the hy
des of fysshes all couerde with golde &
precyous stones/fro the regne of ethy
ope came the kynge Perseus & the kyn
ge of Thiction ꝑ was hardy & wyse w̄
iij.M.knyghtes ꝑ had in theyr cōpany
many dukes & erles also there was li
magon ꝑ sone of kynge thyction fro ꝑ
royalme of Theres came the kynge/
theleus & Archilogus his sone & brou
ght a thoulande knyghtes / fro ꝑ yle
of Argyeste came two kynges of who
me I haue not ꝑ names w̄.xii.C.men
fro ꝑ regne of Elyane ꝑ is beyonde ꝑ
royalme of Amalonne came an aun/
cyent kynge wyse & dyscrete named/
Epystrop⁹ & brought a.M.knyghtes
& a meruayllous beste ꝑ was callyd la
gyttarye ꝑ behynde ꝑ myddes was an
horse & tofore a man / this beste was
hecry lyke an hors & had his eyen rede
as a cole & shotte well w̄ a bowe this
beste made the Grekes sore a ferde/

and slewe many of thē with his bow thus were in nombre all ý knyghtes that came in the ayde of kynge priyant two & thyrty thousande without them of the royalme of Troye and of Yn/de the lasse/and it is not foūde by wry tynge that syth the creacyon of ý world that so many noble knyghtes were assemblyd in one place and that me/ryd the quarell for so lytell occasyon O how the kynges and prynces shol de take hede and be well auysed for to meue the warre also ferre as they my ght amende it by other waye.

¶ Of the comynge of duke Palamy des/and how ý Grekes departyd fro the porte of Thenadō by the coūcyll of Dyomedes and came & tokē lande before ý stronge cyte of Troye & how the Troyans receyuyd thē by batayll ryght vygorously.

THe grekes were not yet depar tyd fro Thenadon whan Pa lamydes ý sone of kynge nau lus came and arryuyd at this porte of Thenadon with thyrty shyppes full of knyghtes armed all noble & hardy men & of his comynge ý grekes had grete Joye & had murmured afore by cause he tarryed so longe / wherof he excusyd hym by sekenes ý he had had this Palamydes was holden in grete worshyp amonge ý grekes & was the seconde after kynge Agamenon puys sant & dysceryte in armes & moche rich and at his comynge he was anone cho sen to be counceyllour of the hoost and thus were the Grekes many a daye & many a nyght at the porte of Thena don ofte tymes assemblyd to counceyl for to aduyse the beste manere to assye ge the cyte of Troye / and fynably af ter many opyynyons they helde them to the counceyll of Dyomedes ý was this / now sayd he all ye kynges prynces and barons that ben here assem/ blyd / we ought all to haue grete sha/ me and vylonye whan it is a yere go ne syth we descended here in this lon de & haue not yet ben tokore Troye de ryly in this we haue gyuen our enne/ myes grete auantage syth it is so that this tyme duryng they ben purueyed of aydes & all theyr cyte strongly for tefyed of walles & bulwarkes ý they make / and verily them semeth ý we be not so hardy as to come to them / & therfore the more ý we delaye vs to go theder the more encreaseth our shame & I trowe yf we had gone theder whā we came fyrste in to this countre / we sholde haue more easely descended & taken lande than we shall do now for they ben better garnysshyd now than at ý tyme of all suche thynge as them behoueth for to defende them & therfo re I coūcyll you ý to morne be tymes we put vs on ý waye / & lette vs lette ý syege as hastely as we may we ought to know ý we shall not soo doo Wout batayll wherfore it behoueth eche mā to enployе hȳselfe & to put behynde fe re & drede / for by none other waye we may not exployte in this werke ne bet ter nor more honourably by myne ad uyse.

THe counceyll of Dyomedes se med good to all ý barons of ý hoost / and also on the morne erly they

reentryd in to theyr shyppes and sayl lyd strayte vnto the porte of Trope & brought theyr shyppes by good ordenaunce one after another/in the fyrst fronte they put an hondred shyppes ryght well garnysshyd of knyghtes & baneres that wayd in the wynde and after them they put an other hondred and after all the other by ordre & they had not ferre sayllyd but ÷ they sawe the noble cyte of Trope & approchyd therto as hastely as they myght whan the Troyans sawe the Grekes approche the cyte they ran to armes and mounted vpon theyr horses all armed & wente forth without ordenaunce to the porte/whan the Grekes sawe the Troyans come in soo grete nombre/ for to defende theyr porte/there was none so hardy but he was aferde/but for so moche as they coude not descende a lande but by force of armes they armed them Incontynente & contended to descēde and take lande by force

Off ÷ fyrste hondred shyppes was chyef and capytayne the kynge Prothelalaus of Phylarde that dyde grete payne and dylygence to bryngeḿ his shyppes within the porte /but the wynde ÷ was stronge blewe theym in to the porte so strongly ayenste the ryuage that many of them brake & brusyd & many grekes were drowned / & they that myght take lande toke it/& were anone slayne by the Troyans/ with grete torment and in so grete nōbre that the grounde was rede of theyr blode/it is not in ÷ mynde of ony man that euer ony nauye wanne lande wō so grete myschyef as dyde the nauye of ÷ Grekes/after this fyrste hondred shyppes the other came and arryuyd that followed them/and they that were within were garnysshyd of grete ablasters where with they shotte & slew many of ÷ troyans and constrayned them to go abacke and than toke the Grekes lande and socouryd the fyrst that fought at greate myschyef than began the batayll mortall/the kynge Prothelalaus that was descended wō the fyrste dyde ryght meruaylles with his body and slewe ÷ daye of the troyans without nombre/and yf he allonely had not ben all the grekes ÷ were descended a lande had ben slayne/but what myght his defence helpe whan dij. thousande grekes fought ayenste an hondred thousande Troyans and I saye you that for the grete daunger wherin they felte themselfe they solde theyr lyues dere abydynge the socours of kynge Archelaus & the kynge Prothenor that anone arryuyd/and wolde the Troyans or not they descended and toke lande and socouryd theyr peple valyauntly and began agayne cruell batayll.

After arryuyd the duke Nestor. and his folke ÷ chrestyd among theyr enemyes ryght fyerlly /there was many a spere broken & many an arowe shotte knyghtes fell downe dede the crye was so grete ÷ it was meruaylous to here/& they slewe many Troyans Archelaus and Prothenor after arryuyd the kynge Alcalus and the kynge Agalus with theyr shyppes and descended a lande & assayllid

the Troyans by grete kyerlnes and by force made them to recule and goo abacke/and than came to the batayll grete foylon of newe troyans than be gan the batayll more grete than it had ben of all the daye tofore in so moche that the grekes were reculyd by force vnto theyr shyppes/and thã arryuyd Vlyxes with a grete company of knyghtes that thrysted anone in to the batayll and the grekes recouerydlande/ at theyr comynge and assayllyd on ỳ Troyans/there made Vlyxes greate effusyon of blode of his enemyes/and anone his enlygne was knowen amõ ge them/and whan the kynge Phylo menus sawe that Vlyxes slewe theyr people so he adressyd hym vnto hym/ and bete hym downe of his horse w̃ a lytell wounde/and Vlyxes smote hỹ agayne so harde ꝑ he gaue hym a gre te wounde vpon his throte & cutte a.ij his orygynall vayne & smote hym as halfe deed. & the troyans ran & toke hỹ fro the grekes/& bare hym vpon his shelde in to the cyte and ne had be this aduenture of this kynge the Grekes/ had ben dyscomfyted/but ỳ Troyans entendyd strongly to saue hym & than arryuyd the kynge Thoas & the kyn ge Agamenon the kynge Menelaus/ & the kynge Thelamon ayax with al theyr power & descended a lande and medlyd them in the batayll / & brake theyr speres vpon the Troyans /and bete downe many/some deed & some hurte/at this Joynynge were manye Troyans slayne.

Than whan the kynge prothe/ salus departyd fro the batayll where he had ben syth the begynnyng for to take breth & whan he came to ỳ porte he founde all his men nyghe by deed for whome he wepte for pyte and tore agayne his courage for to auenge the deth of his men and wente agayn to the batayll / and in his greate Ire slewe many Troyans and wounded them and smote downe many of them of theyr horses. than came to the bata yll of the partye of the Troyans the kynges Perles with greate company of knyghtes/at the comynge of ỳ ethi opyens began the batayll mortall and had many grekes slayne and by force made them to goo backe & had with out fayll dyscomfyted them ne hadde the worthy Palamydes soon descen/ ded a lande/for at his comynge ỳ gre kes were recomforted/& also Palamy des made ryght meruaylles with his handes and adressyd hym ayenste sa gamon the broder of kynge Menon & neuewe of ỳ kynge of Perle ỳ sore gre uyd the Grekes/& he smote hym soo sore with his spere ꝑ he perlyd hỹ thru ghe out the bodye & smote hym dow ne deed to the erth & after he smote in to ỳ greate prese & bete downe all ꝑ he mette/and eche man that knewe hym made hym waye. than the troyans ma de a grete crye & were reculed by force & had ben dyscõfyted / but the moost worthy Hector whan he herde the crye of his people/he yssued out of the cyte w̃ grete cõpany of knyghtes & entryd in to ỳ batayll rychely armed /& bare in his shelde of golde a lyon of goules anone he was knowen amonge ỳ gre kes/& mette in his comynge kỹge pro thesalaus that had not of all the daye cessyd to sle the Troyans and Hector

smote hym with his swerde by so grete myght vpon his helme that he clefte hym vnto the nombryll notwithstandynge his armoure and fell downe dede to the erth/ & after Hector threstyd in to the grettelte prese/and as many Grekes as he araught with his swerde he slewe/than eche man fledde fro hym makynge hym wayf/and ỳ grekes demaunded one of another what was he that so greuyd them/and anone they knewe that it was Hector the moost stronge man of the worlde and than was there none so hardy ỳ durst abyde his stroke.

THan it happende that Hector wente out a lytell for to refresh hym/and than the Grekes repryled courage vpon the Troyans/and this happende that daye.viii.or.x.tymes/it was aboute ỳ euenlonge what tyme Hector departed fro the batayll and reentryd in to the cyte/for the grekes were withall dyscomfyted & than arryuyd the ryght stronge Achylles w̄ his Myrondones and entryd anone in to the batayll well with thre thousande good knyghtes that were with hym̄ and than were the Troyans on al lydes beten downe & slayne/for ayenste Achylles durvd no man but he were beten downe or sore hurte.

THan were arryuyd all the nauye of the grekes/and the knyghtes gone a lande & medlyd with ỳ other in the batayll wherfore the troyans had moche to suffre in so ferre ỳ they muste nedes flee in to theyr cyte/ and Achylles and ỳ other slewe them fleynge/there was a grete crye of the hurte men/there was achylles all dyed with the blode of the troyans ỳ he had slayne & there was greate occylyon at the entre in to the cyte/there sawe the faders theyr chyldrē slayn tofore theyr eyen/& the occylyon & slaughter had ben more grete ne yf Troylus Parys and Deyphebus with a grete companye of fyerse and newe ne had comen out of the cyte ỳ relysted the grekes & made thoccylyun to cesse and also the nyght was nyghe/and eche man with drewe hym into his place/the Troyans shytte theyr cyte and dyde make good watche/and Achylles with the Grekes retorned to theyr tentes with grete glorye ỳ were not yet dressyd but the kynge Agamenon dyde do dresse/ them incontynent & made eche man to take place couenable after his estate/and they ỳ had no tentes nor pauylyons lodged them vnder the leues the beste wyse they coude them & theyr horses and after ancryd theyr shyppes as well as they myght & tokc out of thez all ỳ was necessarye vnto them/thus made the grekes theyr syege this nyght & lette it tofore Troye and made meruaylous grete fyres in the hoost ỳ made it very lyght/so were they lodged nygh togyder & made ryght gode watche/how well ỳ they had none assaultes this nyght /& they had all the nyght mynstrellys that Agamenon ordeyned for to cōforte the hoost & they restyd this nyght all armed ỳ best wyse they coude/this was ỳ fyrste batayll of the grekes & of the Troyans atte theyr comynge.

¶ Of the seconde batayll tofore Troye in the whiche were many kynges & grete barons slayne by the worthy hector/ & how the Troyans had ben vyctoryous of theyr enemyes ne had ben the prayers of Thelamon ayax colyn of Hector.

And whan ꝑ nyghte was passyd Hector ꝑ had the charge of all ꝑ cyte ordeyned erly his batayllys in a grete playne ꝑ was in the cyte & put in the fyrste batayll .ij. thousande good knyghtes whiche he betoke to lede and conduyte to tweyne of his kynnysmen that is to wete to Glaucon/ the sone of the kynge of Lycye and to Aliamolor his bastarde broder and assygned to them the kynge Theleus of Trahye & Archylogas his broder/ ꝑ was wyse & hardy and made theym to yssue out by the gate named Dardane that stode ayenste the hoost of ꝑ Grekes in the seconde batayll he put thre thousande good knyghtes and also stronge and hardy whome he betoke to conduyte to the kynge Eramptus of Frygye and to the kynge Alcanus that were knyghtes of grete strengeth and recommaunded them to the garde of the goddes and made them yssue out after the other in good ordenaunce/ the thyrde batayll he betoke to Troylus his broder for to conduyte with thre thousande knyghtes wyse & hardy and sayd vnto hym at his departynge my ryght dere broder the laysse of my herte putteth me in doubte of thy strete hardynesse, wherfore I prayye the that thou gouerne the wyselyin the batayllc in suche wyse that thou enterpryse not suche thynges as thou mayst not with thyne ease and that

thou put not thy body in daunger of deth by ouermoche wenynge wherby thou myghtest gyue Iope to thyne enemyes and owres/go thy waye in the name of the goddes that the conduyte and kepe fro peryll and encombrañce/ha a syr broder answerde Troylus it nedeth you not to doubte of me for I shall do that in me is ryght as ye haue cõmaunded & than he wente forth with his companye after the other & bare in his shelde thre lyons of golde.

Hector put in the fourth batayll thre thousande knyghtes and seuen hondred whome he toke to conduyte to kynge Huppon of Iaryllе/thys kynge Huppon was moost stronge of all the Troyans nexte Hector & had in his companye a valyañt knyght a bastarde broder of hector wyse & hardy named Dymarcus. The fyfth batayll Hector delyuerydto conduyte to ỳ kynge of Cylayne with all his folke/that were meruaylous stronge & greteas gyauntes & the same kynge bare in his shelde all asure Wout ony dyfference/& Hector cõmyled in this batayll Polydamas his bastarde broder & ysued after the other/the.vi.batayll ledde the kynge Precemellus that had his people well Induced to shote and drawe ỳ bowe & wente without armes to batayll mountyd vpon good lyghte. horses & Hector cõmyled Deyphebus his broder to conduyte them & ysued after the other/with this batayll adiousted Hector all the chyualrye of the royalme of Agreste vnder ỳ conduyte of the kynge Eldras & of kynge Phylon/this kyng Phylon had a meruaylous chare all of Yuorye of golde and of syluer & precyous stones/this chare conduyted.iij.stronge knyghtes/with these two kynges Hector put Epytagoren his bastarde broder & they ysued after ỳ other. The.viij.batayll lad the kynge of Perse named Perses & Parys was chyef & cappytayne/and Hector prayed Parys his broder ỳ he sholde not assemble vnto the Grekes vnto the tyme that he came hymselfe and that ye wolde folowe hym anone The nyneth batayll and the laste lade Hector hymselfe and ten of his bastarde bretherne after hym and all the beste knyghtes of the cyte cholen were in this batayll to the nombre of fyue thousande.

Than whan Hector was ryche ly arayed and also armed w good harneys and sure he mounted vpon his horse named Galathe that was one of the moost grete and stronge gest horses of the worlde/and so armed and mounted he rode vnto the kynge his fader and sayd to hym my ryght dere fader holde with you a.M and fyue hondred knyghtes and all the men of fote of this cyte/and holde you without tofore the syghte of the Grekes & meue you not but yf I sende you worde to the ende yf we haue necessyte ỳ ye be our socoure & I shall sende you alwaye among my messangers that shall saye to you the state of the batayll and take ye good hede & garde that our enemyes take not our cyte by treason/& the kynge answerde to hỳ my sone I shall do all as thou haste to me sayd/for nexte after the

ayde and helpe of the goddes/thou art
te all my hope and truste and haue no
fayth but in the vertue of thyn armes
and in the grete dyscrecyon of thy wyt
te and I praye to the goddes ryght hū
bly that they wyll kepe the hole & soun
de and preserue the fro encombraun/
ce.

After these wordes Hector wen
te hym forth after the other/
This Hector was moche courageous
stronge & victorious in batayll and a
ryght wyse conduytour of men of ar
mes/his shelde was all of golde and
in the myddell a lyon of goules & how
well ꝑ he was the laste that yssued out
of the cyte yet passyd he alwaye al the
bataylles and came and put hym self
afore in the fyrste batayll/the women
that were in the cyte and all the other
wente vpon the wallys for to beholde
the bataylle/there were the doughters
of the kynge with the quene Helayne
that had grete doubte & dyuerse yma
gynacyons in herselfe.

Whyles that Hector had ordey/
ned his bataylles Agamenon
was not yele but ordeyned ry
ght erly of his people. vi. c. xx. batayl
les/he put in the fyrste batayll Patro/
clus with his people and the folke of
Achylles whiche was not that daye in
batayll for his woundes that he had
& dyde do hele them in his tente/thys
Patroclus was a noble duke & ryche &
louyd so moche Achylles ꝑ they were
both of one alyaunce. In the seconde
batayll was the kynge Menon & the
kynge Ydumeus with thre thoulande
knyghtes and there was with theym
the duke of Athenes with all his peo
ple. The thyrde batayll ledde the kyn
ge Achalaphus and his sone Phyme
nus with theyr people. The fourth ba
tayll ladde the kynge Archelaus & the
kynge Prothenor his broder and with
them was Securidam the ryght stron
ge knyght with all the people of Boe
cye. The. v. batayll ladde ꝑ kynge me
nelaus with all his people of Sparte
The. vi. batayll ladde the kynge epy
stropus & the kynge Celydus with all
theyr people. The seuenth batayll lad
de Thelamon ayax with all his peo
ple of Salamyne & he had four erles
with hym ꝑ it to wete. Thelus. Am/
phymacus. Dorius. & Polidarius. the
viij. ledde the kynge Thoas. The. ix.
ledde Ayax aleus. The. x. ladde ꝑ kyn
ge Phylotus. The. xi. the kynge Ydu/
meus and the kynge Meron. The. xij
ladde duke Nestor. The. xiij. ladde the
kynge Eriones The' xiiij. the kynge
Hlyxes. The. xv. the kynge Humerus.
In the. xvi were the folke of Prothese
laus moche delyrynge to auenge the
deth of theyr lorde. The seuenteneth/
ladde the kynge Polydarius & the kyn
ge Machaon. The. xviij. the kyng of
Rodes. The. xix. the kynge Sampy/
tus and the kynge Lydorus. The. xx.
the kynge Geryppulus/ The one and
twenty ladde ꝑ kynge Phylotetes/ꝑ
. ij. c. xx. ladde Dyomedes. The thre &
twenty the kynge Deneus of Cypres
The four c. xx. the kynge Prothalus
The. v. c. xx. the kynge Carpeor. the
syxe & twenty & the laste ladde the kyn
ge Agamenon emperour of all thys
hoost.

When all the batayllés were ordeyned on that one syde and on that other and was nothynge to do but to assemble than auauncyd hym Hector all ther fyrste and Patroclus came ayenste hym as moche as his hors myght renne & smote hym so strongly with his spere in his shelde ꝑ he percyd it thrughe out but more harme dyde he not/than Hector assayllyd Patroclus with his swerde & gaue hym so grete a stroke vpon his hede that he clette it in two ppeces & Patroclus fel downe deed to the grounde/whan hector sawe hym deed he couerted his armes for they were queynte and ryche & alyghtyd downe of his horse for to take them/but the kynge Menon came vpon hym with thre thousande good knyghtes for to defende the kynge Patroclus ayenste Hector and sayd to hym thus/ha a wulfe rauysshynge and Insatyable certes the behoueth to lete thy prayc in some other place for here geteste thou none/and than they assayllyd hym on all sydes and wolde/haue taken fro hym Galathe his horse/but Hector by his prowesse remounted wolde he or not and wende to haue vengyd hym on the kynge Menon. but the kynge Glancyon and the kynge Thelus and Archylogus his sone came with thre thousande fyghtars & than Hector sayde on and bete downe. all afore hym and the fyrste ꝑ he mette he gaue so greate a stroke ꝑ he slewe hym and after hym many mo he bete downe and slewe.

Thus began the batayll on bothe sydes & Hector came agayne to the body of Patroclus for to haue his armes/but the kynge ydumeus of Crete came ayenste hym with two thousande knyghtes/and the kynge/Menon that had alwaye his eye to hector letted hym and was so in the way ꝑ Hector myght not haue his armes that he fore delyred and suffryd grete payne for as moche as he was on foote/but he enforced hym with all hys courage and began to sle man & horse and to smyte of hedes legges fete and armes and slewe fyftene of the strongest that assayllyd hym/in this mene whyle the kynge Menon toke the body of Patroclus tofore hym and bare it vnto his tente/as the Grekes entended to greue Hector and to take awaye his hors there was amonge theym a ryght stronge knyght named Creon de la Plerre that greuyd hym moost/than one of the seruauntes of Hector adressyd hym agayne this Creon and gaue hym so greate a stroke with his spere ꝑ he smote hym downe deed to ꝑ erth/& after he smote downe an other and escryed to ꝑ Troyans ryght lowde that they sholde come & socour Hector/with this crye came fyrste Secura borone of ꝑ bastarde bretherne of hector and threstyd in to the grettest prese so ferre that he came vpon them ꝑ moost greuyd Hector ꝑ had slayne mo than thyrty of them & dyd so moche ꝑ by force he made the Grekes to recule than was Hector remoūted on his horse & threstyd in amonge them by grete fyerste & slewe grete plente of theym for the dyspleasur ꝑ he myght not haue ꝑ armes of Patroclus thā he recoūted none but he slewe hym or bete hym downe. & all made hym waye.

Than came to the batayll Menesteus the duke of Athenes & came and Joyned hym to the batayll where as Troylus was that dyd merualles and had with hym the kynge Sampytus. the kynge Machaon and the kynge Alcanus/tho began fyerle bataylles Menesteus adressyd hym to Troylus and the fought ayenst hym with so greate force that he bete hym downe of his hors in the grete prese of the folke & Menesteus contended w̄ all his strength in so moche ꝑ he toke hym & ladde hym towarde theyr tentes with grete companye of knyghtes than myseres of Troye escryed to the Troyans that Troylus was prysoner & that they sholde be dyshonoured ꝑ they suffryd hym to be ledde a waye than the kynge Alcanus toke his spere that was stronge and adressyd hym vnto them that helde Troylus and smote the fyrste downe deed to ye erth. & smote another & sore wounded hym and dyd so moche by the ayde of hys men ꝑ Troylus was rescowed & sette agayne vpon his hors/& also by ye helpe of kynge Sampytus that came on with all his people and gaue so grete a stroke to Menesteus ouerthwarte ꝑ ꝑ he had not be well armed he had be slayne and than escryed Menesteus/ to his people and soo began amonge them a mortall batayll and there were slayne many on that one syde and on that other/amonge these thynges. Menesteus that was sorye ꝑ he hadde lostе his prysoner recountryd Myseres by whome he had lostе hym & anone he knewe hym/he adressyd hym to hym and bete hym downe and the same tyme he smote downe another knyght.

than came to the batayll Huppon and Hyrypplus with two thoulāde fyghtars and ayenste them came Menelaus and Prothenor with theyr folke & there began amortall batayll.

Anone after came Polydamas the sone of Anthenor with a grete companye & threstyd in on that other syde amonge his enemyes after came ye kynge Remus fro Troye w̄ thre thoulande fyghtars and ayenste them came Menelaus with all his peple the sayd Menelaus adressyd hym ayenste kynge Remus & Justed togyder and smote eche other to the grounde/than adressyd hym Polydamas & Remus ayenste the neuewe of Helayn a yonge man. xx. yere olde and remus gaue hym so grete a stroke with hys spere ꝑ he smote hym downe deed to the grounde wherof Menelaus hadde grete sorowe for he loued hym moche & in his grete Ire gaue so grete a stroke to Remus that he smote hym downe as deed/and whan ye kynge remus was so beten his men wende that he had ben deed & wolde haue fledde ne had ben Polydamas that retayned them with grete payne & dyd so moch that they toke theyr kynge so hurte as he was & bare hym home than ye kynge Telydus ꝑ was ye moost fayre kynge of ye worlde adressyd hym to Polydamas & smote hym with his spere but he coude not remeue hym /Polydamas gaue hym so grete a stroke ꝑ he slewe hym. Amonge these thynges Hector came sleynge his enemyes & made waye afore hym in sleynge of knyghtes so ferre ꝑ he came vpon them of Salamyne ꝑ the kynge thelamon cōduyted

that slewe many of the Troyans and bete downe by his prowesse / than the kynge Thenter gaue so gretee a stroke with his spere to Hector ꝑ he made hym a grete wounde and than Hector in his grete Ire encountryd an admyrall of the Grekes & slewe hym cruelly with his swerde / than was Hector clolyd with his enemyes on all partes there was of the Grekes the kynge Thelus and he sayd to Hector & warned hym that he sholde go out of the batayll / and sayd that it were dāmage for all the worlde to lese suche a knyght. and Hector thankyd hym ryghte curteyslly.

IN this whyle Menelaus & Thelamon assayllyd Polydamas & Thelamon that adressyd hym fyrste smote hym with his spere & after gaue hym many strokes in soo moche ꝑ they brake the lace of his helme & tore hym & hadde ladde hym awaye ne had Hector have ben whiche was not ferre ꝑ smote amonge them that helde hym and slewe many of them and dyd so moche by his valyaunce ꝑ he slewe thyrty of them & the other fledde and lefte Polydamas with hym than there put them togyder Eypstropus / the kynge Menelaus / and the kynge Thelamon with all theyr people / & smote in amonge the Troyans by so grete fyerste that they made them go abacke maugre them notwithstondynge the grete prowesse of Hector ꝑ was with the other that dyd meruaylles in his persone & than was his good hors Galache slayne vnder hym and thā he defended hym a fote so meruaylloulsly that there was none so hardy of ꝑ Grekes ꝑ durste appreche hym whan his bretherne knewe the ryght greate daunger ꝑ he was in they ran all to ꝑ parte tho was Thelamon sore hurte & Dynadorus one of the bastarde bretherne of Hector gaue so grete a stroke to polyxenus a noble man that he slew hym and bete hym downe of a greate and a stronge hors where vpon he lafte and toke the stede to Hector ꝑ mouyd vpon hym incontynent there were meruaylles of armes done by ꝑ bastardes. Than came on Deyphebus with all his hoost where in he had grete foylon of archers ꝑ hurte and slewe many Grekes / & Deyphebus made and gaue to the kynge Thenter a grete wounde in the vylage / tho began ꝑ batayll also mortall as it had ben in all the daye / there was Thelus assayllyd of Quyntelynus one of the bastarde bretherne of Hector & of kyng Moderus & was taken & ladde away but Hector delyuerydꝑ hym for the curteysly that he had done to hym.

THan came to the batayll of ꝑ partye of the Grekes the kynge Thoas & the kynge Phylotas but the kynge Thoas adressyd hym ayenst Tassilanus one of the bastarde bretherne of Hector & gaue hym so grete a stroke ꝑ he slewe hym seynge Hector whiche than smote so angerly amonge ꝑ Grekes ꝑ he put them to flyghte than came to the batayll Nestor w̄ syx thousande knyghtes / & the kynge Eldras & the kyng Phylon ꝑ dyd meruaylles of armes came ayenste them / at thys assemble was many knyghtes slayne of one partye and of ꝑ other the kynge

phylon ꝑ dyd meruaylles was enclo/
lyd with ꝑ Grekes on all lydes and
had be slayne ꝑ Jecomas & the kyng
Eldras his fader ne hadde delyuerd
hym fro them. Hector & his broder dyd
meruaylles with Polydamas & had
put all the Grekes to flyght but Me/
nelaus & thelamon relysted thē strong
ly. than came Eneas to the batayll w̄
all his hoost / and put hym in w̄ Hec/
tor and the other & by force put ꝑ gre
kes to playne flyght wherof ayax had
grete sorowe / & as he beheld behynde
hym he sawe the bayners ꝑ came vn/
to the batayll ꝑ had not yet ben there
and there was all the cheualrye of gre
ce than prayed he them ꝑ fledde that
they wolde abyde & begynne newe ba
tayll Ayax & eneas encountryd so har
de that they fell both to the erth. and
than came Phyloteas with thre thou/
sande knyghtes & made the troyans
go backe & smote Hector with his spe
re but he myght not remeue hym and
Hector gaue hym so grete a stroke w̄
his swerde that he bete hym sore hur/
te / than came to the batayll the kynge
Humerus and the kynge Dlyxes with
all theyr people & the kynge Humely
us / they had well in theyr hoost. x. M
knyghtes the whiche dyd ꝑ Troyans
moche sorowe ꝑ were moche werp / to
theyr rescowes came Parys to the ba
tayll & in his compynge smote so har/
de the kynge of Frygye. that was co/
syn to Dlyxes ꝑ he slewe hym & bete
hym downe wherof ꝑ grekes had mo
che sorowe / & Dlyxes supposed to ha/
ue smyten Parys with his spere but he
smote his hors and slewe hym & Pa/
rys fell to the erth. than Troylus ga/
ue to Dlyxes so grete a stroke that he
wounded hym in the vysage and ma/
de the blode spryng out lyke as the wy
ne renneth out of a tōne / and Dlyxes
hurte hym agayne and truely the tro/
yans had than fledde ne had ben the
grete prowesse of Hector and of hys
bretherne. for Hector ne cessyd to put
hym selfe in the grettest prease here &
there and eche man that knewe hym /
made hym waye.

When he sawe that his people /
myght not suffre ꝑ grete streng
the of the Grekes he w̄ drewe
them on a syde & tolde them what In/
iuryes the Grekes had done to them
& what they wolde do ꝑ they came to
theyr abode / & after brought them by
a valeye on ꝑ tyght syde for to assayl
theyr enemyes / there was grete occys/
on of ꝑ grekes the kynge Thoas was
assaylyd of the bastarde bretherne of
Hector for to auenge ꝑ deth of Tally
belanus theyr broder / they bete hym
of his hors & had slayne hym incon/
tynente ꝑ the duke of Athenes had
not come on that threstyd in amonge.
thē & gaue so grete a stroke to one of
ꝑ bastardes ꝑ he fell downe to ꝑ grou
de sore hurte & Parys smote ꝑ duke w̄
an arowe in ꝑ syde & made hym a grete
groūde but ꝑ duke ꝑ was sore hurte set
not therby but maugre them all he de
lyuerd the kynge Thoas. than Hec/
tor dyd grete payne to put the grekes
to flyght & than the kynge Humerus
shotte an arowe vnto Hector & hurte
hym in ꝑ vysage / & Hector ran vpon hym
by so grete Jre that he smote hym soo
sore vpon the hede that he clefte it vn
to the teeth and he fell downe deed. /

than with blowynge of an horne came more than seuen thoulande Grekes for to assayll hector that defended hym ayenste them meruaylloully after this he wente a lytell to his fader/ & toke thre thoulande knyghtes frel/ she and fyers and brought them to ꝑ batayll and at theyr comynge he made grete occyyon of the Grekes.

AYax and Hector Justed togy/ der and fought eche w̃ other/ Menelaus slewe at his Joynynge an admyrall of Troye. Celydones slewe Moles of Orch the neuewe of kynge Thoas. Mandon smote out an eye of the kynge Cedonyus. Sadelles slew an admyrall of the Grekes. Thelamon bete Margareton and sore wou̇nded hym. Famuell bete the kynge Prothenor to the erth. the kynge of Saule Justed ayenste Menesteus/ but Menesteus hurte hym on the nose w̃ hys swerde/ than Deanor seynge his broder hurte adressyd hym to Menesteus and smote hym downe to the erth/ & than ran vpon hym thre bretherne ꝑ wolde haue slayne hym or taken hym but he defended hym valyauntly and anone he was socouryd by the kynge Thenter but Hector thenne assayllyd the̅ both and without faute they had not escapyd hym ne hadde Ayax the stronge knyght haue comen to the rescowes with a thoulande knyghtes ꝑ he had in his companye/ tho came on the kynge of Perse with fyue thoulande knyghtes that Parys ladde and sloyd all the other Tropans and made the grekes recule and go backe by force. dares wryteth in his boke ꝑ Hector slewe a thoulande knyghtes oonly in this assaulte.

AMonge all other thynges hector encountryd the kynge Menon tofore a tente and sayd to hym/ a. traytre the hour is comen that thou shalte receyue thy rewarde for ꝑ thou dystournest me to take ꝑ armes of patroclus/ & than he smote hym so grete a stroke ꝑ he fell downe to the grou̇de & after Hector alyghted downe & smote of his heed/ & wolde haue take̅ his armes from hym/ but Menesteus lettyd hym & smote vpon Hector ouerthwarte by suche force ꝑ he gaue hym a grete wounde and wente his waye wout more taryenge/ doubtynge the furour of Hector/ than Hector wente out of the stoure & bou̇de his wounde/ ꝑ it bleede nomore & came agayne into ꝑ stoure & slewe in his compyng many Grekes & Dares sayth ꝑ after he had bou̇de his wou̇de he slewe a thousande knyghtes/ & there was none ꝑ had courage to auenge hy̅ ayenste hy̅ but he put them all to flyght and the Tropans entryd in to theyr tentes/ & pyllyd and robbyd them & toke all ꝑ beste that they coude fynde.

IN this daye had ꝑ tropans had vyctorye ꝑ fortune ꝑ is dyuerse had cõsentyd for they myght haue slane them all & eschewed ꝑ euylles that came after/ certes it is not wysedome whan ony fyndeth his enemye in peryll for to delyuer hym/ for it happeth oftymes ꝑ he shall neuer come in too the same case of his enemye but that fortune torne her backe thus it befell

this daye to the vnhappy Hector that was at the aboue of his enemyes and myght haue slayne them all yf he had wolde/for they sought nothynge but for to fle whan by grete mylauenture came afore hym in an encountre the/lamon ayax ý was sone of the kynge Thelamon & Exione & was colyne germayne of Hector & of his brederne whiche was wyle and stronge whiche adresyd hym ayenste Hector gaue hym a grete assaulte & Hector to hym and as they were fyghtynge they spake to gyder and therby Hector knewe that he was his colyn germayne sone of his aunte and than Hector for curtey/syeenbraced hym in his armes & made hym grete chere and offryd to hym to do all his pleasur yf he delyred onythynge of hym/and prayed hym that he wolde come to Troye with hym for to se his lygnage of his moder syde/but the sayd Thelamon ý entended nothynge but to his auantage sayd ý he wolde not go at this tyme but prayed to Hector saynge ý yf he louyd hym so moche as he sayd that he wolde for his sake and at his Instaunce do cesse the batayll for that daye and that the Troyans sholde leue the Grekes in peace / the vnhappy Hector accorded to hym his requeste and blewe an horne & made all his people to withdra/we in to the cyte /than had the Tro/yans begonne to put fyre in the shyp/pes of the Grekes and had all brente them ne had Hector callyd them from thens wherof the Troyans were sory of the rapeell this was the cause wherfore the Troyans loste to haue vyctorye to the whiche they myght neuer after atteyne ne come for fortune was to them contrarye and therfore Virgile sayth (Non est misericordia in bello) ý is to say there is no mercy in batayll/a man ought not to take mercy but ta be vyctorye who may gete it.

¶ Of the fyrste trewes of two monethes demaunded by the Grekes. and of the thyrde batayll bytwene theym in the whiche Hector bare Achylles to the grounde twyes and after slewe ý kynge Prothenor and smote hym vō one stroke in two partyes.

WHan it came on the morne by tymes the Troyans armed them for to go & assayll ý grekes/but the Grekes sente by tymes to the kynge Pryant and demaūded trewes for two monethes & he agreed to them the sayd trewes & than were ý deed bodyes gadryd as well of ý one partye as of that other and some were buryed & some brente Achylles was than sorowfull for the deth of Patroclus that he coude not in no wyse be cōforyd/he made his body to be buryed in a ryche sepulture & so dyd they of the other as of ý kynge Protheselaus & other kynges ý were slayne & they ý were hurte and wounded they dyd do be helyd durynge the trewes. the kyng Pryant dyd do burye his bastarde sone Callybelanus honourably in the temple of Venus and toke grete sorow for his deth.

AS Cassandra herde ý sorowe that the Troyans made for the deth of theyr frendes she cryed. O vnhappy troyans make sorow for you

for in lyke wyse shall it happen and co
me to you as it is to your frendes that
is the deth. Alas why ne leche ye pea
se of the Grekes tofore or these cuyl
les come to you and or this noble cite
be dystroyed. alas why ne yelde ye not
agayne Helayne þ the kynge my fa
der dyde do rauysshe by force wherfore
ye shall all be destroyed. Amonge all
these thynges Palamydes murmuryd
strongly of the lordeshyp of Agame
non sayng þ he was not worthy to ha
ue the lordshyp of the hoost and þ he
hymselfe was more worthy than aga
menon and þ he had not the gre and
consente of the prynces but onely of. iiij
or foure and than at that tyme there
was nothynge further proceded.

Then whan þ trewes were fayl
led the kynge Agamenon that
had the charge of all the hoost ordey
ned ryght erly his batayllys and gaue
the fyrste to Achylles /and the secon
de to Dyomedes/the thyrde to Menc
laus. The fourth to Menesteus the
duke of Athenes and in all the other
good cappytaynes & conduytours. Hec
tor ordeyned his batayllys in lyke wy
se and sette in the fyrste Troylus and
in all the other he sette good cappytay
nes & hardy and made all þ batayllys
to yssue out & he sette hymselfe in the
fronte tofore & whan achyllys saw hym
he ran ayenst hym so harde þ they smo
te eche other to the erth ryght sore Hec
tor remounted fyrste and sette Achyl
les syenge on the erth and / smote in
amonge the other in the moost gretest
preate and he araught no knyght but
he slewe hym or bete hym downe and
wente thrugh out the batayll all ma
de rede of the blode of theym that he
had slayne / whan Achylles was re
mountyd he threstyd in amonge the
Troyans in the gretest preate & slew
many and he wente so ferre that he re
countryd hector agayne and he ranne
to hym and Hector to hym but Achyl
les was borne downe to the grounde.
and Hector wolde haue taken his hor
se/but he myght not for the grete so
cours that achylles had/whan he was
remounted he assaylyd Hector wyth
his swerde and gaue so greate strokes
to Hector that nyghe he hadde beten
hym but Hector gaue to hym so grete
a stroke vpon the helme that he enfoū
dred hym and made the blode spryngc
out of his hede/ thus was the batayll
mortall of the two knyghtes and yf
they hadde not ben departyd that one
or that other hadde be slayne but theyr
people departyd them/than came dyo
medes to the batayll and Troylus on
þ other syde whiche smote eche other
to the erth/but Dyomedes remoūtyd
fyrste and assaylyd Troylus þ was
on fote that defended hym valyaūtly
and slewe the hors of Dyomedes but
theyr men remountyd them both two
by force and began agayne to medle/
and Dyomedes had taken and ladde
awaye Troylus yf the Troyans had
not put them in peryll of deth for to
rescowe hym and many of them we
re slayne/than came to the batayl me
nelaus of the Grekes syde and parys
on the other syde/and than in goynge
and comynge Hector cellyd not to sle
and to bete downe knyghtes thā there
was a newe knyght named Dretes
that assaylyd hym fyerly but the no
ble Hector by ryght grete Ire smote hym

vpon the helme so grete a stroke that he clekte his hede vnto the nombryll & he fell downe deed seynge that the kyng Archylogus his colyn / and Hector wolde haue taken his hors/but ꝑ kyng Archylogus defended hym as moche as he myght/and than Hector ran vpon hym and smote hym so harde ꝑ he smote his body in two peces notw̃standynge his harneys/the kynge prothenor adressyd hym to Hector ꝑ than toke no garde nor hede and smote hym downe to the erth and Hector remounted anone vpon his hors and gaue to kynge Prothenor so grete a stroke w̃ all his myght that he clekte his bodye in two halues seynge Achylles that was his colyn he had so grete sorowe that he and the kynge Archelaus entended to auenge his deth/but the troyans came vpon with so grete strenge the that the Grekes muste nedes fle/ and the Troyans folowed them vnto theyr tentes and than the nyght came on that made them to departe/& the Troyans retorned vnto theyr cyte of Troye.

¶ How the Grekes helde parlayment how they myght sle the worthy hector. And how they retourned vnto the fourth batayll in the whiche Parys & Menelaus encountryd. And how the kynge Thoas was brought pryloner to Troye.

After this bataylle whan the nyght was come all the kynges princes and barons of the grekes assemblyd at the tente of the kynge Agamenon and there helde they theyr parlayment how they myght lle Hector/ & they layd well ꝑ as longe as he were alyue & came to bataylle ayenste them they myght neuer vaynquysshe the Troyans but he sholde to thē doo grete dāmage/ & for to bryngе this thyng to the ende/ they requyred Achylles that he wolde take it vpon hym as well for his strength as for his wysedome and achylles enterprysed gladly as he that wyste ꝑ Hector desyred more hys deth than the deth of ony other & also Hector was he by whome he myght sonest lese his lyfe/ after this counceyll/ they wente to reste tyll on the morne be tymes ꝑ they armed them/ and Hector was than ysslued out of the cyte wyth his bataylles well and dylygently ordeyned/ and was hymselfe tofore all other in the fyrst bataylle & after hym Eneas & than Parys and than Deyphebus/ and after hym Troylus and after hym the other folowynge eche in his ordre/ than Joyned all the Troyans togyder/ and were more than an hondred thousande fyghtynge men/ tho began the bataylle horryble & mortall Parys with them of Perce ꝑ were good knyghtes slewe with shotte many Grekes and hurte them/ Hector encountred the kynge Agamenon & bete hym and wounded hym sore and than Achylles assaylled Hector & gaue to hym so many strokes that he brake his helme/ than eneas & Troylus came to the rescowes of Hector and Dyomedes came vpon that adressyd hym to eneas and bete hym & layd to hym in mockerye. ha a good counceyllour that gaylle counceyll to thy kynge to offende and greue me knowe ꝑ for trouth that yf thou come ofte into these bataylles and that I may mete with ꝑ thou shalte not escape without deth.

Amonge these thynges Hector assaylyd Achylles & gaue to hym so many strokes ꝑ he all to frusshyd and brake his helme/ and wende to haue taken/ but the sone of Sydeus ran vpon Hector and gaue hym so grete a stroke with his swerde that he hurte hym sore/ and Hector in hys Ire recountryd Dyomedes and gaue hym so greate a stroke ꝑ he bete hym downe to the grounde/ than Troylus alyghted downe for to fyght with diomedes a fote/ but dyomedes defended hym so valyauntly ꝑ it was meruayll and besyde them fought togyder Hector and Achylles/ than came to ꝑ medle all the kynges and princes of Grece with grete companye of men of armes/ and fro the partye of the Troyans came all the barons that were comen to theyr ayde/ there began meruayllously the bataylle. the kynge Agamenon & the kynge Pandolus fought togyder Menelaus recountryd Parys and they knewe eche other well/ and Menelaus smote hym so harde w̄ hys spere that he made hym a grete wo̅nde and smote hym downe wherof Parys was all ashamed/ Dyxres bete the kynge Arastous and anone Dyxres toke his hors that was good and lente the hors vnto his tente Polymetes/

assayllyd Huppon the auncyente and slewe hym Neptolonyus & the kynge Archylogus fought togyder. Polydamas bete Palamydes & wounded hy̆ sore and after mocked hym. the kyng Scelenus & the kynge Tarras encoũtryd togyder & the kynge Tarras was sore beten. Philemen⁹ bete Anthenor Phyloteas & ỳ kynge Remus fought togyder/the kynge Thelus & the kynge Eryalus fought togyder and both were sore hurte & the bastardes of hy̆ge Pryant dyd meruaylles and slewe many Grekes and hurte many kynges/the kynge Thelamon and ỳ kynge Sarpedon Justed soo sore that one ayenste that other ỳ they fell both sore hurte & all astonyed of the angusl/ that they had/the kynge Thoas and Achylles that were colyns assayllyd Hector and gaue hym many strokes/ and drewe of his helme fro his heed/ and hurte hym in many places /and Hector gaue to hym so grete a stroke with his swerde that he cutte of halfe of his nose.

AND the resowes of Hector came his bastarde brederne that slewe many of the grekes and tokc ỳ kynge Thoas and woũded & bete the kynge Agamenon in suche wyle ỳ he was borne to his tente as deed & the kynge Thoas was ladde pryloner to Troye. Menelaus contended to greue Parys & Parys shotte to hy̆ an arowe enuenymed & wounded hym in suche wyle that he was borne in to his tente and as sone as Menelaus had bounde his wounde he came agayne to the batayll for to greue Parys yf he had founde hym and he founde hym and assayllyd hym/but Eneas put hyselfe bytwene them both for as moche as Parys was vnarmed for to auenge hy̆ & so Eneas ladde hym in to the cyte/ ỳ Menelaus sholde not sle hym/than Hector assayllyd Menelaus & went to haue taken hy̆/but there came to the resowes many Grekes wherfore hector coude not come to his entente and smote amonge the other & dyd so mo che with helpe of his folke ỳ the Grekes fledde & the nyght came on ỳ made the batayll to cesse.

¶ How Pryant wolde that the kynge Thoas that was pryloner sholde haue ben hanged & how they retorned to the fyfth batayll in the whiche Hector slewe with his handes thre kynges & how Dyomedes slewe the Sagyttary

WHan it came on the morne by tymes the kynge Pryant wolde not that they sholde fyght that daye but sente for his counceyll/ that is to wete Hector Parys Troylus & Deyphebus. Eneas Anthenor/ and Polydamas and sayd to them ye knowe how we holde pryloner the hy̆ge Thoas ỳ without cause that we haue deleryd is come for to destroye vs/& therfore me thynketh good that we make hym dye/what say ye therto ha lyr sayd Eneas the god forbede ỳ your nobles sholde do suche a vylonye syth it is so that the kynge Thoas is one of the moost noble kynges of grece and it myght happe that the Grekes myght take one of oures to whos

me they mygbt do in semblable wyse/ wherof ye mygbt take the grettest so/ rowe of the worlde/so than it is better as me thynketh that ye kepe rygbte well the kynge Thoas without myl/ doynge to hym that yf by fortune one of oures were taken we mygbt make a chaunge and take that one for that other / this counceyll semed good to Hector but the kynge Priant sayd to them yet yf ye do thus it shall seme to the Grekes ꝑ we doubte vs & that we dare not put theyr folke to deth/not w̃ stondynge I shall do after your coun ceyll/this counceyll fynyllhyd Eneas toke Troylus & Anthenor and wen/ te to se Helayne whome they koũde in the grete hall of Ylion with the quene Hecuba and many other noble ladyes where she made grete sorowe & they supposyd than to haue comforted her and so dyd ꝑ quene Hecuba ꝑ sayd to her ꝑ she sholde take no thought and that they of the cyte sholde well defen de them.

AMonge these thynges ꝑ Gre kes cõplayned them sore of ꝑ deth of theyr frendes/& helde thēself chyldren ꝑ they had put them in suche daũger wherof they had well passyd yf they had had good counceyll / and yet it happenyd that same nygbt that

there came so grete a wynde and soo grete a rayne ꝑ theyr tentes were all torned vp so downe to the erthe and semed that the worlde sholde haue ended by the greate storme wherof theyr sorowe doublyd whan it came in the mornynge whan ꝑ tempeste was passed they armed them all thrughe the hoost & wente them ayenste the Troyans ꝑ tho were yssued out to bataylle. Achylles adressyd hym fyrste to Hupponꝑ was greate as a gyaunt & was kynge of larysse. & he smote hym so sore with a spere in the breste ꝑ he slewe hym & bare hym downe to ꝑ erthe hector slewe in his compynge ꝑ kynge athomeus/ Dyomedes slewe the kynge antipus/ than the kynge Epystropus & the kyng Cedus assayllyd Hector and Epystropus Justed ayenste Hector & brake his spere vpon hym/ & sayd to hym many vyllayns wordes wherof Hector was angry & in his greate Ire gaue hym so grete a stroke that he slewe hym and after sayd to hym ꝑ he sholde go and saye his vylanous wordes/ to them ꝑ were deed suche as he was wonte to saye to syynge men/ thenne was Cedus passynge sorowfull of the deth of his broder and amonested a thoulande knyghtes that he had for to sle Hector and they assayllyd hym anone and bete hym of his hors and than they cryed to the kynge Cedeus for to sle Hector/ and whan Hector appercey yd that he gaue hym so grete a stroke that he cutte of his arme wherof he fell for the anguysshe ꝑ he felte & anone Hector slewe hym Eneas slewe in his medle the kynge Amphymacus & there wente togyder all ꝑ moost puyssaunt of Grekes and assayllyd ꝑ troyans and slewe many of them & they wente by soo grete force that they put the Troyans in a chasse in the whiche Achylles slewe ꝑ kynge Phylys wherof Hector had greate sorowe & in hys grete Ire he slewe the kynge Dalpme and the kynge Doreus & thus by the puyssaunce of Hector the Troyans recouerydꝑ the felde and slewe many grekes.

Than yssued out of Troye the kynge Epystropus with thre thoulande knyghtes & they foureyed and threstyd amonge ꝑ Grekes that reculed in theyr compynge for as moch as he brought with hym a sagyttarye the same ꝑ afore is made mencyon of this sagyttarye was not armed but he bare a stronge bowe and a turquoys/ that was full of arowes/ & shot strōgly/ whan the knyghtes of the Grekes sawe this meruayllous beste they had no wyll to go forth & they that were afore began to witholde them and wente abacke amonge these kynges Hector slewe Polyrenus the noble duke ꝑ fought sore ayenste hym & by ꝑ strength of the Troyans & the herrour of the sagyttarye the Grekes were recuyled too theyr tentes/ it happenyd that dyomedes tofore one of ꝑ tentes was assayllyd of ꝑ sagyttarye & had thys beste tofore hym & the Troyans on his backe & so behouyd hym there to shew his puyssaunce/ ꝑ sagyttarye had tho shotte an arowe to hym and Dyomedes that was not well assuryd auaunced hym nyghe vnto/ hym and gaue hym so grete a stroke wꝯ his wherde ꝑ wiche was not armed ꝑ he slew hym

And at that tyme it was paste mydday and than the grekes recouerydꝑ felde and made the Troyans to flee and than encountryd Hector & Achylles and with force of theyr speres they fought both two & fell both to ꝑ erth and as Achylles was fyrste remoũted he supposed to haue ladde awaye Galathe the good horse of Hector/but hector eskryed to his folke that they sholde not suffre hym to lede hym awaye. than they ranne vpon Achylles & dyd so moche that they rescowed Galathe & rendryd hym to Hector ꝑ was ryght gladde of hym/at this medle was anchenor taken and sente to theyr tentes notwithstondynge that Polydamas his sone dyd merualles of armes for to rescowe hym but he myght not/& thus they fought to the grete dãmage of that one partye and of ꝑ other vnto the nyght departed them.

¶ Of the trewes that were bytwene them after the whiche began batayll agayne fro morne to euen with grete dãmage of that one party and of that other but the Troyans lostemore thã the Grekes.

On the morne by tymes the grekes sente Dyomedes & Vlyxes to the kynge Pryant for trewes for. iij moneches/the kynge Pryant assẽblyd his coũcyll for this thynge & eche mã agreyd saue Hector that sayd that the Grekes sayned to wyll burye theyr deed bodyes by gyle and them lacketh vytayll and therfore requyre they trewes to the ende that durynge this tyme that they purueye them of vytayll and we dayly waste oures wherof we may sone haue scarcyte/ how be it he wolde not abyde oonly by his intente ayenste thoppenyon of so many wyse men and greyd with the other and ꝑ trewes were accordcd for thre moneches/this trewes durynge the kynge Thoas wah delyuerydꝑ in the stede of Anchenor ꝑ they helde prysoner whome they sente to the troyans. Calcas that by the cõmaundemente of Appolyn had lefte the Troyans had a pastynge fayre doughter & wyse named Breisayda/Chaucer in his boke that he made of Troylus nameth her creseyda. for whiche doughter he prayed to the kynge Agamenon and too the other prynces that they wolde requyre the kynge Pryant to sende Breyseyda to hym/ they prayed ynoughe to kynge Pryant at the Instaunce of calcas/but ꝑ Troyans blamed sore calcas and callyd hym eupll and fals traytre and worthy to deye that had lefte his naturall lorde for to go in ꝑ company of his enemyes/& at the petycyon of ꝑ Grekes ꝑ kynge Pryant sent Breseyda to her fader.

The trewes durynge Hector wẽte on a daye to ꝑ tentes of the Grekes & Achylles beheld hym gladly for he had neuer sene hym vnarmed & at ꝑ requeste of Achylles Hector wente in to his tente and as they spake together of many thynges Achylles sayd to Hector I haue greate pleasur to see the vnarmed for as moche as I had neuer sene the tofore/but I shall haue more pleasure whan the daye shall come that thou shalte deye of my hande

whiche thynge I moost desyre for I
knowe the to be moche stronge and I
haue ofte tymes prouyd it vnto the ef
fulyon of my blode wherof I haue gre
te anger and yet haue I more grete so
rowe for as mothe as thou sleweyst pa
troclus hym that I moost louyd of ye
worlde/than thou mayst byleue for cer
tayne ye byfore this yere be paste hys
deth shall be auengyd vpon the by my
hande & also I wote well that thou de
syrest to slee me. Hector answerde and
sayd achylles yf I desyre thy deth mer
uayll the nothynge therof/for as mo/
che as thou deserueyst to be myne ene/
myne mortall/thou arte come in to our
lande for to destroye me and myne/I
wyll well that thou knowe ye thy wor
des fere me nothynge at all/but yet
I haue hope that wythin two yere yf
I lyue and my swerde fayll me not ye
thou shalte deye of myne handes not
thou aloonly but all the moost gretest
of the Grekes/for amonge you ye ha
ue enterprysed a grete folye & it may
none other wyse come to you there by
but deth/and I am assuryd that thou
shalte deye of myne hande or I shall
deye by thyne/and yf thou wene that
thou be so stronge that thou mayst de
fende the ayenste me make it so that
all the barons of thyne hoost promyse
& accorde that we fyght body ayenste
body & yf it happen ye thou vaynquyst
the me that my frendes & I shall be ba
nysshyd out of this royalme & we shal
leue it vnto the Grekes and therof I
shall leue good pledge & herein thou
mayste prouffyte to many other that
may renne in grete daũger yf they vse
the batayll/& yf it happen ye I vayn/
quysshe ye make ye all they of this hoost
departe hens and suffre vs to lyue in
peale. Achylles achauffyd hym sore wt
these wordes & offryd hym to do that
batayll and gaue to Hector his gayge
whiche Hector toke & receyuyd it glad
ly.

WHan agamenon knewe of this
bargayne he wente hym haste
ly vnto the tente of Achylles/
with a grete company of noble men/
whiche wolde in no wyse accorde nor
agree to this batayll sayynge ye they ne
wolde submytte them so many noble
men vnder the strength of one man &
the Tropans sayd in lyke wyse saue
oonly the kynge Priant ye wolde glad
ly agreyd for the greate strength that
he felte in his sone Hector/thus was
the bargayne broken & Hector depar/
ted & wente agayne to Troye.

AS Troylus knewe certaynly
that Breseyda shold be sence
to her fader he had grete sorow for she
was his souerayne lady of loue and in
lyke wyse Breseyda louyd strongly
Troylus & she made also the greatest
sorowe of the worlde for to leue her so
uerayne lorde in loue/there was neuer
sene so grete sorowe bytwene two lo/
uers at theyr departynge/who ye wyll
here all theyr loue lette hym rede ye bo
ke of Troylus & Creseyde wherin he
shall fynde ye storye hole whiche were
to longe to wryte here. but finably she
was ledde to the grekes whome they
receyuyd honourably amonge theym
was Dyomedes that anone was en/
flãmed with the grete loue of Breseyd

da whan he lawe her so fayre and in
rydynge by her syde he shewyd to hyr
all his courage & made to her many
promesses and spesyally desyred her lo
ue and whan she knewe the courage of
Dyomedes she excused her sayng that
she wolde not agree to hym nor refuse
hym at ꝑ tyme for her herte was not
dysposed at ꝑ tyme to answere other
wyse/of this answere dyomedes had
grete Joye for as moche as he was not
refusyd vtterly & he accompanyed hir
vnto ꝑ tente of her fader & halpe her
downe of her horse & toke fro her one
of her gloups ꝑ she held in her han/
des & she suffryd hym swetely .calcas
receyuyd her with grete Joye & whan
they were in priuete betwene them bo
the Breseyda sayd to her fader these
wordes.

A A.my fader how is thy wytte
fayllyd that were wonte to be
so wyse & the moost honoured and be
loyd in the cyte of Troye and gouer
neste all ꝑ was within and haddest so
many rychesses and possessyons / and
haste ben traytre thou that oughteste
to haue kepte thy rychesses & defēded
thy coūtre vnto the deth but ꝑ louest
better to lyue in pouerte and in exyle.
amonge the mortall enemyes of thy
coūtre/o how shall this torne the vnto
grete vylonnye/certes ꝑ shalte neuer
gete the so grete honour as thou haste
goten vylonnye & thou shalte not oon
ly be blamed in thy lyfe but thou shal
te also after thy deth and be dampned
in helle and me semeth yet it had ben
better to haue dwellyd out of ꝑ people
vpon some Yle of the se than to dwell
here in this dyshonour and vylonnye
weneste ꝑ that the Grekes holde the
for trewe & kaythfull ꝑ arte openly fal
se to thy people certes it was not oon
ly the god Appollo that thus abusyd
the but it was a company of deuylles
and as she thus spake to her fader she
wepte strongly for the dysplesaur that
she had.

A A.my doughter sayd Calcas
than wenest thou it is a sure
thynge to desyre the answere of the
goddes and specyally in that thynge
that touchethmy helth. I knowe cer/
taynly by theyr answers ꝑ this warre
shall not dure longe that the cyte shal
be destroyed & the nobles also and the
burgeyses and therfore it is better for
vs to be here sauf than to be slayne w̄
them and than kynysshyd they theyr
parlayment. The comynge of Brey
seyda pleased moche to all the grekes
& they came theder & fested her and de
maūded of her rydynges of Troye &
of the kynge Priyant and of them that
were with in and she sayd vnto them
as moche as she knewe curteysly than
all the gretteste ꝑ were there prompy/
sed her to kepe her and holde her as de
re as theyr doughter / and than eche
man wente to his owne tente & there
was none of them but ꝑ gaue to her a
Jewell at the departynge & than it ple
syd her well to abyde and dwelle with
the Grekes and forgate anone ꝑ no/
ble cyte of Troye and the loue of the
noble Troylus. O how soone is the
purpose of a woman chaunged and
torned certes more sooner than a man
can thynke / now late had Breseyda

blamed her fader of the vyce of trea-
son whiche she herself excerlysed in for
getynge her coūtre and her true fren-
de Troylus.

¶ How the Grekes and Troyans be
gan the syrth batayll that dured by ý
space of thyrty dayes in ý whiche we
re many kynges and prynces deed of
that one syde and of that other & how
Dyomedes smote downe Troylus of
his horse and sente it to breyseyda his
loue that receyuyd it gladly.

After the thre monethes of tre-
wes pallyd on the morne by
tymes ý Troyans apparayllyd them
to batayll and whan Hector had or-
deyned all his batayllés he yssued out
fyrste and toke with hym fyftene thou-
sande fyghtynge men / and Troylus
followed hym with ten thousande kny
ghtes / and after hym came Paris w̄
thre thousande fyghtynge men and
they were all good archers & were all
so well horsed & lyght horses / and af-
ter hym came Deyphebus with thre
thousande fyghtars / after hym came
Eneas and ý other all in ordre so ma
ny that there were this daye of the par
tye of the troyans more than an hon-
dred thousande good fyghtynge men
and hardy. Of the partyeff the Gre-
kes came alther fyrste Menelaus with
seuen thousande knyghtes & after hym
Dyomedes with as many / and than
Achylles ý ledde allo. vij. M. ý kynge
Pāpytus w̄ a grete nōbre of kynghtes

and the other after lyke as they were
ordeyned/the kynge Phylys auaũced
hym alther fyrste / and Hector ca/
me ayenste hym so strongly ꝑ he slewe
hym w̃ his spere than there arose a
grete crye of his deth amonge the gre
kes & the occylyon & slaughter began
so grete that it was an horryble syght
to se as well of that one syde as of ꝑ
other/the kynge Pamptius slewe ma
ny Troyans for to auenge ꝓ deth of
his vncle & assayllyd hector/but hector
gaue hym so grete a stroke w̃ his swer/
de ꝑ he slewe hym also/& for to auen
ge his deth ꝓ grekes slewe many tro/
yans. Achylles slewe many noble men
amonge ꝓ whiche he slewe ꝓ duke by
raon & Eukrobe ꝑ was a moche noble
man. hector was this daye sore hurte
in the vylage & bledde grete plente of
blode & wyste not who had done it/&
therfore ꝓ Troyans reculed vnto the
walles/& whan Hector beheld & sawe
vpon the wallys ꝓ quene Hecuba hys
moder & his systers he had grete sha/
me & by grete Ire assayllyd the kyng
Menon colyn of Achylles & gaue hym
so grete a stroke w̃ his swerde on hys
helme ꝑ he slewe hym seynge Achyl/
les ꝑ wende to haue enraged & toke a
stronge spere & ranne ayenste Hector
and brake his spere vpon hym but he
coude not remeue hym & Hector gaue
hym w̃ his swerde so grete a stroke ꝑ
he made hym to tomble vnder his hor
se and sayd to hym Achylles Achylles
thou contendeste to approche vnto me
knowe thou that thou approchyst thy
deth and as Achylles wolde haue an/
swerde to Hector Troylus came vpõ
bytwene them with a grete nombre of
knyghtes & departed thẽ & there were
slayne more than .v.C. knyghtes of
grece & were put backe by force Mene
laus came to ꝑ rescowes w̃.iij.M.mẽ
& of ꝓ partye of ꝓ Troyans came the
kynge Ademon ꝑ Justed ayenste Me
nelaus & smote hym & hurte hym in ꝑ
vylage/& he & Troylus toke hym and
had ladde hym awaye ꝓ Dyomedes
had not come ꝓ sooner w̃ grete compa
ny of knyghtes & fought w̃ Troylus
at his comynge & smote hym downe
& toke his horse & sente it to Breseyda
& dyd do saye to her by his seruaunt ꝑ
it was Troylus horse her loue ꝑ he
had beten hym by his prowesse & pra/
yed her fro than forth ꝓ she wolde hol
de hym for her loue & frende.

BReseyda had grete Joye of the
se tydynges & sayd to ꝓ seruaũ
te ꝑ he sholde saye vnto his lorde that
she myght not hate hym ꝑ with so gre
te loue loued her/whã Dyomedes kne
we ꝓ answer he was iorous & threstid
in among his enemyes/but ꝓ troyans
made the grekes to recule to theyr ten
tes & had slayne thẽ all ꝓ ꝓ kyng
menon had not socouryd them thã be
gan ꝓ batayll horryble & mortall & ꝓ
grekes recoueryd ꝓ felde & put ꝓ tro/
yans abacke to theyr dytches than ca
me Polydamas to ꝓ rescowes w̃ gre
te nõbre of men/than dyomedes adre
syd hym to hym but Polydamas bete
hym & toke his hors to Troylus ꝓ bou
ght a fote/than came achylles ayenst
troylus but troylus bete downe achyl/
les ꝑ remoũted lyghely & assaillyd troy
lus & troylus defended hym well thã ca
me on hector ꝑ had slayne more thã a
M. knyghtes/but the grekes defende
achylles that were so oppressyd that

vnneth they myght defende hym more and he had ben slayne or taken yf ꝑ kynge Thelamon and the duke of Athenes had not socourydhym & they sette hym agayne on his hors w̃ grete payne and than the nyght came on ꝑ departed them/they fought thus thyrty dayes contynually to the grete damage of both partyes and there were slayne lyke of the bastarde sones of ꝑ kynge Priant & Hector was hurte in the vylage & therfore the kynge Priant demaunded trewes of the grekes for lyx monethes & they accorded it to hym.

Chow the Grekes & the Troyans/ began the seuenth batayll that dured twelue dayes & after began the eyght batayll moche dãmageous for the troyans for Hector was slayne by Achylles and were dryuen in to theyr cyte by force of theyr grete dãmage.

Dvrynge the lyxe monethes of trewes aforsayd Hector dydde be helyd of his wo̅ndes & played in ꝑ noble hall of Ylyon ꝑ was ꝑ moost ryall halle ꝑ was in the worlde / thus durynge the trewes the kynge Priant dyd doo burye his lyxe bastarde sones eche in a sepulture by hymselfe ryght honourably/amonge all other thynges Dyomedes suffryd grete myseale for the loue of Briseyda & myght not ete nor reste for thynkynge on her and requyred her many tymes of her loue & she answerde hym ryght wylely gyuynge hym hope without certaynte of ony poynte by the whiche Dyomedes was enflãmed of all poyntes in her loue/whan the.vi.monethes were passyd they began to fyght by the space of twelue dayes cõtynually fro the mornynge vnto the euenynge & there were many slayne of that one syde & of that other and than came a greate mortalyte amonge the Grekes in the hoost of the greate hete that tho was and therfore the kynge Agamenon requyred trewes whiche was agreyd & accorded to hym.

Whan the trewes was passyd the nyght tofore Andrometha the wyfe of Hector that hadde two fayre sones by hym wherof that one had to name Laomedon and ꝑ other Astromatas /this Andrometha sawe that nyght a meruaylous vyslyon / & her semed that yf Hector wente that daye folowynge to the batayll that he sholde be slayne/and she that had grete fere and drede of her hulbonde weppynge sayd to hym ꝑ he sholde not go to the batayll that daye wherfore hector blamed his wyfe saynge that me sholde not byleue ne gyue fayth vnto dremes and wolde not abyde nor tarye therfore/whan it was in the mornynge Andrometha wente vnto the kyng Priant & to the quene & tolde to them the trouth of her dreme & prayed them with all her herte ꝑ they wolde doo so moche to Hector that he sholde not ꝑ daye go to the batayll.

It happenyd that day was fayre and clere and the troyns armed theym and Troylus yssued out

fyrste in to the batayll after hym eneas/after Parys/Deyphebus/Polydamas and the kynge Sarpedon ꝑ kynge Epystropus/the kynge Crops and the kynge Phylomenus/& after all ꝑ prynces that were comen in the ayde of the Troyans eche man in good ordenaunce & the kynge Pryant lente to Hector ꝑ he sholde kepe hym well that daye fro goynge to batayll wherfore. Hector was angry & layd to his wyke many wordes reprochable as he that knewe well ꝑ this defence came by her requeste how be it notwithstondyng the defence he armed hym & whan Andrometha lawe hym armed she toke her lytell chyldren & fell downe to ꝑ feete of her husbonde & prayed hym humbly ꝑ he wolde take of his armes but he wolde not do it & than she layd to hym at the leste yf ye wyll not haue mercye on me/so haue pyte of your lytell chyldren that I and they dye not a bytter deth/or that we shall be ledde in seruytude & bondage in to straũge coũtres with this poynt came vpon them the quene Hecuba & the quene Helayne & the systers of Hector and they knelyd downe tofore his fete and prayed hym with weppynge teres that he wolde do of his harneys & vnarme hym & come with them in to the hall but neuer he wolde do it for theyr prayers but descended from the palays thus armed/as he was & toke his hors & wolde haue gone to batayll but at the requeste of Andrometha the kynge Pryant came rennynge anone & toke hym by ꝑ brydell & layd to hym so many thynges of one and other that he made hym to retorne but in no wyse he wolde vnarme hym.

AMonge all these thynges the batayll was mortall of ꝑ grekes and of the Troyans/Dyomedes & Troylus Justed togyder & at the assemble they greuyd eche other & without fayll eche of them had slayn other yf menelaus had not come and departed them/than the kynge Mysteres of Frygye bete menelaus & hadde taken hym whan Eneas came and dystroubloyd them and wolde haue slayne hym but the layd troylus delyueryd them and slewe many Grekes/than came the kynge Thelamon with thre thousande knyghtes and Justed in his comynge agenste Polydamas and putte hym to the worse and vnhorsed hym. but Troylus socouryd hym and made hym to remounte on his horse/after came Parys and Achylles on the other syde that smote amonge the troyans by so grete force with ꝑ helpe of his people that he put them to flyght vnto the cyte and in this chasse achylles slewe Margareton one of the bastardes of the kynge Pryant.

WHan Hector knewe that achylles had slayne Margareton/he had grete sorowe and dyde anone lace on his helme and wente hym to ꝑ batayll that his fader knew not of and in his comyng he slewe two noble dukes grekes/the duke Coryphus & the duke Bastydus/and he thrustyd in to the grettest preace of ꝑ Grekes & slewe as many as he coude areche and the grekes fledde afore hym that there was none so hardy that durste abyde his strokes and thus the Troyans retorned and slewe ꝑ grekes on all sydes

than the Grekes tokē Polydamas & had ladde hym awaye ne had Hector ben whiche delyuerd hym & slew many grekes/than an admyrall of grece allayllyd Hector & Hector slewe hym.

AS Achylles sawe that Hector slew thus the nobles of Grece & so many other ꝑ it was meruayll to beholde. he thought that ꝑ Hector were not slayne ꝑ the grekes sholde neuer haue vyctorye/and for almoche as he had slayne many prynces/he ran on hym & a noble duke of Grece wꝯ hym named Polyceus & was come for ꝑ loue of Achylles. whiche had promyled hym his syster in maryage/but hector slewe the duke seynge Achylles than Achylles wenynge to auenge the deth of Polyceus allayllyd Hector but Hector caste to hym a darte so fyerslly ꝑ he made hym a wounde in his thye & thã Achylles yslued out of ꝑ batayl & dyd bynde his wounde & tokē a grete spere in purpose to sle Hector/ amonge all these kynges Hector had taken a noble baron of grece rychely armed. and for to lede hym out of ꝑ hoost at hys ease had caste his shelde behynde hym & had lefte his breste dyscouerde & as he was in this poynte & tokē none hede of Achylles ꝑ came priuely to hym & put his spere in his body and Hector fell downe deed/whan the kynge Menon sawe so Hector deed he allayllyd Achylles by grete Ire & bete hym downe to the erthe & hurte hym sore & hys men bare hꝯ in to his tente vpon his shelde/than for the deth of Hector were ꝑ Troyans dyscomfyte & reentryd in to theyr cyte berynge ꝑ body of hector with grete lamentacyon.

¶ Of the ryche sepulture of Hector & of ꝑ grete lamentacyons ꝑ the troyans made for his deth/& how Palamydes was chosen gouernour of ꝑ hoost of ꝑ Grekes.

WHan Hector was deed & his body borne in to ꝑ cyte there is no tonge ꝑ coude tell ꝑ grete sorowe ꝑ was made in the cyte of men & women & ꝑ there was none but he had leuer to haue loste his owne sone than hꝯ & they sayd all ꝑ from thens forth they had no hope of defence. the noble kynges & prynces bare the body to ꝑ palays of Ylyon whan ꝑ kynge Priyant sawe hym he fell downe a swoune vpon the body & was as deed for sorowe that vnneth they coude take hym awaye by force/there made grete sorowe all his bretherne/what myght mẽ saye of ꝑ sorowe ꝑ his moder made & after his systers/ O what sorowe made his wyfe certes there can no man expresse all the lamentacyons that there were made for hym/and for as moche as the body myght not longe endure without corrupcyon the kynge Priyant tokē counceyll of many wyse maysters how they myght kepe ꝑ body wout corrupcõn/& than he dyd do make by theyr coũceyll a ryche sepulture vpon foure pylers of golde syxte vp on hye/on ꝑ whiche was made a ryche tabernacle of golde & on ꝑ four corners were foure ymages of golde ꝑ had semblaũce of augelles/& aboue ꝑ tabernacle was a grete ymage of golde ꝑ was made after the semblaunce of Hector and had the vysage torned towarde the hoost of the Grekes and helde a naked swerde and semed that

he menaced the Grekes & there was in the myddes of the tabernacle a place voyde where the maysters lette and put the body of Hector in flesshe and bones I cladde in his beste garmentes and stode vyght vpon his fete/and myght endure loo a longe tyme without corrupcyon by certayne scyence ꝑ the maysters had lette on the sommet or toppe of the hede of Hector/that is to wete a vessell ꝑ had an hole in the bottom/whiche vessell was all full of fyne bawme & that styled & dropped in to a place aboue on his hede and so spradde downe in to all the membres of ꝑ body as well within as without and they fyllyd oftymes the vessell w̃ bawme/& thus the bodye myght not enpayre for the greate vertue of this bawme/and all the people ꝑ wolde se Hector they sawe hym veryly in lyke wyse as he had ben on lyue/to this sepulcure the same maysters made a lampe of fyne golde brennynge contynually without goynge out or quẽchyng. and after they made a cloysure to the ende that no man sholde approchene go vnto the tabernacle without leue and in this temple the kynge Pryant ordeyned and lette grete plente of preestes for to praye to the goddes w̃out cessynge for his sone Hector / and gaue to them good rentes.

AMonge these thynges the kynge Agamenon assemblyd all the kynges and moost nobles of hys hoost and sayd to them in this maner my frendes all ye kynges prynces and barons we ought te rendre and yelde thankynges to the goddes humbly & with deuoute herte / that our enemye Hector haue suffryd to be slayne by ꝑ hande of Achylles/for as longe as he was a lyue we had neuer hope to haue comen to the aboue of our enemyes & what may the Troyans fro hens for the hope but oonly theyr dystruccyon & we may in shorte tyme hope the vyctorye vpon them and for as moche as Achylles is strongly hurte & may not go to batayll yf ye thynke good wyll that he may be heelyd & the other also ꝑ ben hurte of whome we haue many & also for to burye the deed bodyes we shall sende to kynge Pryant for to haue trewes for two monethes/ the coũcyll semed good to them and they sente to the kynge Pryant for to haue trewes and he accorded them for two monethes.

DVrynge this trewes Palamydes murmured ayen of the sygnourye of Agamenon & as they were on a day all togyder and Palamydes spake of this matere the kynge Agamenon answerde to hym as wyse in ꝑ presence of all the other and sayd vnto hym / Palamydes wenest thou ꝑ I haue greate Joye of the sygnourye that was gyuen to me at the begynnynge and haue occuppyd to this presente tyme how well that it was not my requeste for I haue none auayll therby/ but grete charge & breke many slepes that by my neclygence our hoost gone not to dyshonour & certes it had well suffyled to me to haue ben vnder the gouernaunce of an other / and I fere no man that may accuse me and that for my euyll wyll to you or neclygence

I haue kaylyd in ony thynge. And yf thou gaupste not thy conlente to myn eleccyon / thou darest not elmaye the thereof / For thou were not yet at that tyme comen with the other. but it was two yere after er thou cam. And there fore yf we sholde haue abyden thy comynge we had ben yet at the poorte of athenes. And for as moche as thou shalt not wene ꝑ I haue Joye of this offyce and am delyrynge to haue this honoure / I am contente that an other be cholen and am redy to conlente ꝓ the moste wys / whan agamenon had thus spoken / there was no further proceded that day in this mater. and than at euen Agamenon dyd do cye in all the oostе that eche man sholde be on ꝑ morne by tymes to fore his tente at ꝑ parlement.

WHan it cam on the mornynge that they were all assemblyd Agamenon sayde to thē. My brederne and frendes I haue had vnto this tyme the charge of this werkes with grete traueyll for to condeute it well / In suche wyse that by the suffrauce of the goddes I haue brought it to honour to this tyme. And for as moche as it is leeffful ꝑ an vnyuercyte anl were not al way to one mayster / But that euery man enployе hym to the beste / to his power / for so moche than as I haue conduyted this oostе longe tyme / I wyll that we chese an other that may conduyte it dyscretely. Whan Agamenon had kynysshyd his wordes / His sayenge plesyd to euery man / and they chose Palamydes to be theyr duke. and gouernour / And than he wente vnto his tende Achylles ꝑ saye sekе of his woundes was angry of the depolynge of Agamenon & sayde to fore al them that wolde here it / that Palamydes was no thynge lyke vnto Agamenon in wytte and in dyscrecyon. And that me ought not to chaunge hym for Palamydes / But for as moche as al the peple had conlentyd / he abode there / by allo.

CHow the kynge Priant yssued to batayll for to auenge vpon the grekes ꝑ dethe of his sone Hector / And of the prowēssys that he dyd / and of the anuyersarye of the sayde Hector in whi che Achylles was espryled with the loue of Polyxena ꝑ doughter of kynge Priant in suche wyse that he myghē not dure ne reste.

THan whan the two monthis of the treews were paste ꝑ kynge Priant delyrynge to auenge ꝑ deth of his sone Hector / Ordyned with his owen persone his bataylles and sette in eche batayl good conduytours / and he hym selfe wente & sedde with hym fyue and twenty thoulande of good knyghtes cholen of the beste And dares sayth in his booke ꝑ there yssued out of troye ꝑ day an hondred & fyfty thoulāde men / Deyphebus was the formaste & than Parys & after hym cam the kynge Priant / and troylus / Eneas menon & polydamas. & wente hym vnto ꝑ tentes of ꝑ grekes / Palamydes had ordeyned his bataysles / thā began. ꝑ battayles grete & mortal / the kynge Priant smote doūe Palamydes in his comynge / and after smote in to the grettest prese of ꝑ grekes & slewe many of them & bete hym doune / & dyd

so moche in armes in that day that w̄
grete payne a man sholde beleue it/
That a man so Auncyent and olde
myght doo that he dyd that day. The
kynge sarpedone of troye assayled kyn
ge Neptolonyus/that was a passynge
stronge knyght. And kynge sarpedone
was borne to the erthe þ defende hym
vaylyauntly and gaue so grete a stroke
vnto kyng Neptolonyus that he made
hym a grete wounde in his thye. than
came to the batayll the kynge of perce
that remounted the kynge sarpedone
with the ayde of his folke. Menelaus
and the duke of atthenes assayleden
the kynge of perce and enclosed hym
and his peple amonge them/and sle/
we the kynge of perce / and made the
Troyans to recule by force / There
dyde maruaylles of armes the kynge
Sarpedone.

The kyng Pryant and his bas
tarde sonnes that than folo/
wed hym cessyd not to sle the
Grekes And there was none that day
that dyd so moche in armes as dyd the
kynge Pryant/ for his sorowe and his
yre made his strēgth to growe. Than
the Grekes auysed them to take the
waye by whiche the Troyans sholde
retorne vnto theyr Cyte/ They wente
theder in grete nombre / And than
whan the Troyans reculeden for to
goo in to that place / they fonde them
selfe in the myddle of theyr enemyes
tho began mortall batayll/ And there
came vpon them the kynge Pryant
with a grete nombre of kyghtyng men
by one wynge / And Paris came a
trauerse with grete foysson of good
kyghtars/ And he had grete foysson of
Archers and good men of warre the
whiche slewe and wounded many of þ

Grekes & hurted them/And they dyd so wel/that by force the Grekes muste recule to theyr tentes. And ÿ Troyans reentryd in to theyr cyte/and ÿ kynge Priant had the loos and pryse of this batayll. He sente to the Grekes to demaunde trewes/and they agreed and acorded to hym/but we fynde not how longe this trewes endured.

AMonge these thynges ÿ kynge Priant dyd do cary by lande the body of the kynge of perse for to be buryed in his contre/Tho was the wepynge and sorowe grete in trope. And in especyall of Parys that loued hym strongly/Durynge this trewes ÿ annyuersarye of Hector approchyd where they sholde moorne fyftene days in grete sorowe. & after sholde they halowe the grete fesse funerall/as it was that tyme ÿ guyse and custome for kynges & prynces. and than durynge ÿ trewes The Grekes wente & came in to the cyte sauely/and so dyd ÿ Troyans vnto ÿ tentes of the Grekes. Than achyles had grete delyre to go to Trope to se ÿ cyte & the fesse of the annyuersarye of Hector. Whome he had slayne/and so he wente all vnarmed vnto ÿ temple of appolyn where as was ÿ sepulture of Hector/& he foūde there grete foyson of men and women that were noble and wepte & made grete sorowe to fore ÿ sepulture whiche a mā myght se on all sydes all hole in lyke wyse as he was fyrste by the vertue of ÿ bame/there was the quene Hecuba/and Polyxene her doughter ÿ was passynge fayre with a grete company of noble ladyes/that had al theyr heer sparcled and hangynge aboute theyr sholdres/And demened ryght meruayllous sorowe/And how well ÿ Polyxene made so grete sorowe. Yet she loste no thynge of her beaute/but semed & shewed her selfe so fayre in all her membres & so well colowred ÿ nature formed neuer none more fayrer.

WHan Achyles had well aduysed and sene Polyxene/He sayd in hym selfe that he had neuer sene so fayre a womā ne better fourmed ne made/w̄ that she was one of ÿ moste noble women of the worlde/than was Achylles shoten with the darte of loue that stacke hym to ÿ herte so maruayloully/that he coude not cesse to behol de her/and ÿ more he beheldе her/the more he desired her/he was so alottyd on her/that he thought on none other thynge. but abode in the temple vnto ÿ euenynge as longe as ÿ quene was there. And whan she wente oute he conueyed his eye vpon Polyxene as ferre as he myght se her/And this was the cause and the begynnynge of his myschyfe/In this sorowe Achylles retorned vnto his tente/And whan he was leyde to slepe/that nyght there came many thynges in his mynde and in his thought & knewe than ÿ dañger where Polyxene had put hym In. and thoughte in hym selfe that the moste stronge men of the worlde coude not not had not mowe vaynquyllhe hym. And the onely regarde and syghte of a fayre mayde had vaynquyllhyd and ouercome hym And hym semed that there is no medecyne of the worlde myght hele hym saue she/But he sayd

my prayer / My strengthe / ne my rychelle may no thynge meue her to haue pyte on me / I wote neuer what deuyll hath put me in this daũger to loue her ꝑ hateth me so sore / with mortall hate And by ryght good cause / For I am comen hether for to sle her kynne and colyns & now late haue slayne her noble brother hector / Certes I se no remedye / syn she is ꝑ moste noble & fayreste of the worlde. And than he torned hꝯ to the wall & fyll in weppynge & drownned hꝯ selfe in teres / And of necessyte he muste thynke how he myght come to ꝑ loue of Polyxene / & so he couerd & hyd his corage as well as he myght.

¶ How Achyles sente his secrete messenger vnto Hecuba ꝑ quene of Troye for to requyre her doughter Polyxene & of the answere / & how for ꝑ loue of her ꝑ layd Achyles assembled ꝑ hoost of ꝑ Grekes / & coũceyled them to departe / and haue pele w̃ ꝑ Troyans.

The nyght folowynge as Achyles was leyde on his bedde & myght not slepe / he thought ꝑ he wolde sende be tymes his messenger to ꝑ quene Hecuba to knowe yf he myght tyne w̃ her ꝑ she wolde gyue to hꝯ her doughter Polyxene to wyf / & he wolde do so moche for her / ꝑ he wolde make the Grekes to reyse theyr syege & goo agayne in to theyr coũtrees hastely. & the pele sholde be made betwene them All thus as ye thought in ꝑ nyght / he put in execucyon & sente his trewe messenger vnto ꝑ quene for to requyre her doughter. And layd to her ꝑ promyses that his lorde had commaũded hym / Whan the quene had vnderstonde the wordes of the messenger she answerde hym secretly / How well ꝑ she hated Achylles more than ony man of the worlde sayenge frendes as moche as is in me I am redy for to do that thꝯge that thy mayster requyreth of me. So saye vnto hym that I may not do this thynge allone by my selfe. But I shal speke to my lorde and to Parys my sone. And thou shalt come the thyrde day agayne / and I shall saye to the thyne answere.

When the messenger herde the quene so speke / he retorned to his lorde and layd to hym all that he had founde / And thus began Achyles to haue hope to dome to his entente. The quene Hecuba wente her anone vnto ꝑ kynge Priant her husbonde where as Parys was / and tolde to them all that Achyles had sente to her / And than ꝑ kynge henge downe his hede and was so a longe whyle with oute sayenge of ony worde. And after layd to his wyf. O how is it as me thynketh herde thynge to receyue in to frendshyppe and Amytye / hym ꝑ hath done to me so grete offẽce ꝑ hath taken away the lyght of myn eyen in sleynge my dere sone Hector. And hath there in gyuen hope to the Grekes to haue the victorye / But alwaye for to chewe the moste grete peryll / to then de that myn other sones lose not theyr lyf and that I may haue reste in myn olde dayes / I me consente with you that he haue that he requyreth. All way forsene that he doo kyrste that

thynge that he hath promysed wyth/
oute ony deceycyon / Parys agreed to
this thynge lyghtly / for as moche as
in ye promesses of Achyles was no thy
ge lyoken of the quene Helayne.

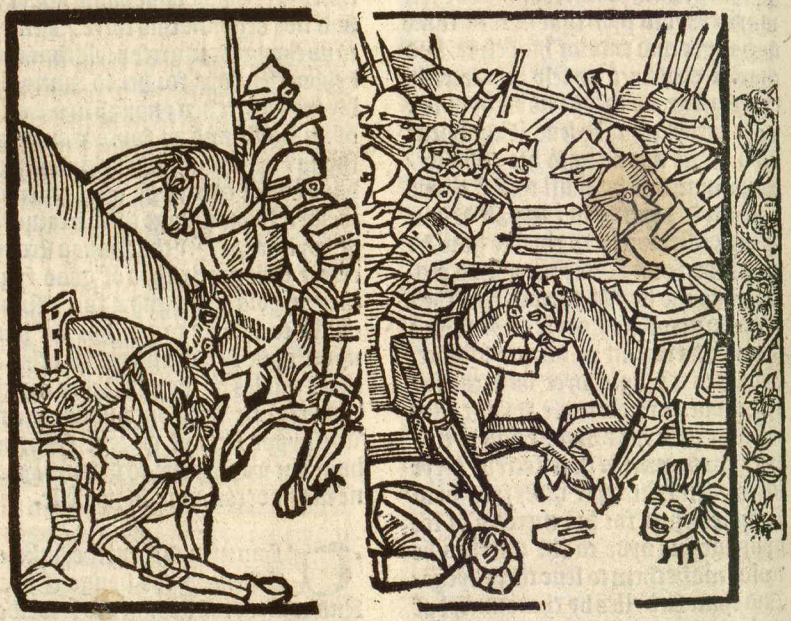
AT the thyrde day after / Achy
les sente agayne his messenger
vnto the quene / And as sone as he ca
me to fore her / she sayd to hym. I haue
spoken to my husbonde and also to
my sone Parys of ye requeste and also
of the promesse of thy lorde / And they
be contente that his requeste be agreed
to hym. But that he do fyrste ye thyn/
ge / that he hath promysed. and so thou
mayste saye to hym that he may come
to ye chyfe and ende of his desyre / and
that he conduyte wysely and secretly
this thynge as moche as in hym is.
The messenger toke leue of the quene
And came anone vnto his mayster /
And counted to hym all that ye quene
had sayd vnto hym. Than began
Achylles strongely to thynke how he
myght performe this that he had pro/
mysed to the kynge Priant. And that
it was a greuouse thynge to doo / And
that it was not all in his puysaunce.
But it is a propre vyce vnto the fo/
lyshe louers to promyse thynge that
is harde to bryngc aboute and dyffy/
cyle / for to come to the effecte of theyr
loues / In lyke wyse glorysyed hym
Achylles that for his merctes or for
gyuynge his ayde to the Grekes he
wolde make them to leue theyr syege /
And than Achylles by the counceyl of
Palamydes assemblyd all the kynges
& noble men of ye hooste In parlamēt
and sayd to them in this manere.

MI frendes ye be here assemblyd
for to bryngc this warre to ye
ende / thy ke ye not other wyse on your
selfe. How by grete legyerte / lyghtnes
and folye and for to recouere the wyf
of Menelaus we haue lefte oure coun/
trees and landes / oure wyues and oure
chylderen. And ben comen in to this
strauge lande / where we haue dyspen
dyd ye oures folyly / & put oure bodyes
in daunger of deth and in grete In fy/
nyte laboure / And syn we haue ben
comen hether there ben ryght many
kynges and prynces dede / And I my
selfe haue shedde moche of my blode
that neuer sholde haue happende yf we
had not begonne this folye / Helayne
is no thynge of so grete pryse that there
behoueth to dye for her so many no/
ble men / there ben ynough in ye worlde
of as noble and as fayre woman as
she is / of whome Menelaus myght
haue one or two yf he wolde / And it
is not a lyght thynge to ouercome the
Troyans / as they that haue a stronge
cyte & well garnysshyd of good fygh/
tars on hors backe and a fote / And it
ought to suffyse to vs that we haue
now slayne Hector and many other of
theyr nobles by the whyche we myght
now retorne wyth oure honoure and
worshyppe And yf we leue Helayne /
haue not we Eryone. to whome Helay
ne may not compare in noblesse.

THan meuyd them the duke of
Athenes & the kynge Thoas
And contrarye d strongly to ye wordes
of Achyles / And so dyd all the other
and sayd / That he sayde neyther fayr
ne well / Whereof Achylles had grete
sorowe / And commaunded to his my/

rondones that they sholde not arme them no more ayenste the Troyans & that they sholde not gyue no counceyl ne ayde vnto the Grekes / Amonge these thynges vytayles began to fayle amonge the grekes/and they had gre te fayne/ Than assemblyd Palamp des all the moste nobles of the hooste to councell And by theyr counceylle was the kynge Agamenon sente vnto the cyte of messe to the kynge thele phus / That charged and laded his shyppes with vitayll and came sauely agayne in to the hooste of the Grekes Where he was receyuyd w̄ grete Joye Amonge these thynges Palampdes dyd theyr shyppes do be reparyed to the ende that they myght be more redy yf they had nede.

¶ Of the deth of Deyphebus ꝑ sone of kynge Priant / And how Paris slewe Palampdes/and how the Troy ans rebouted the Grekes in to theyr tentes and lette fyre on theyr shyppes And how for all these thynges Achy les wolde not goo to batayll for the loue of Polyxene.



Whan ꝑ trewes were pallyd they began to fyght as they had ben a customed / Deyphebus assayled in his compynge ꝑ kynge Crel lus of Grece/And he adressyd hym to hym gladly & Justed that one ayenst that other/But Deyphebus bete the kynge Crellus dede doune to the groū

de / Whereof the Grekes were sore
trowblyd and put them to flyght/but
palamydes and Dyomedes came w̄
fyue and twenty thoulande fyghtyge
men that relysted the Troyans/with
them was ꝑ noble kynge Thelamon
ayax/that adrellyd hym ayenst ekro-
nyus one of the bastarde sones of the
kynge Priyant/and smote hy̆ so harde
ꝑ he bete hym doune dede to the grou̇
de seynge Deyphebus/that in his gre
te furour ran vpon Thelumon and
bete hym and sore hurte hym / Whan
Palamydes sawe that stroke he toke
a grete spere and adrellyd hy̆ to Dey
phebus / And smote hym so harde in
the breste that ꝑ spere entryd in to his
body and the spere brake and the tron
chon a bode in ꝑ body of Deyphebus
Whan Parys sawe his broder hurte
to ꝑ deth he toke hym and ladde hym
hym to the gate of the cyte and toke
to his men to kepe And as Deyphebus
opende his eyen and sawe Parys his
broder. He sayde to hym/broder shalt
thou late me descende in to helle with
oute auengynge of my deth / I praye
the as I may that or this tronchon be
taken oute of my body / that thou do
so moche by thy hande that thou slee
hym that hath slayne me/Parys pro-
myled hym that he wolde do his po-
wer And retorned hy̆ in to the batayl
ryght angry for this broder/and sayd
in hym selfe that he desyred no lenger
to lyue but tyll he had auengyd the
deth of his broder / And sought pa-
lamydes all aboutes / And founde
hym that he fought agaynste the kyn-
ge Sarpedon that had assayllyd for
to slee hym and palamydes defended
hym vayllyauntly / And in his grete
furour gaue so grete a stroke with his
swerde to ꝑ kyge Sarpedon ꝑ he cutte
of his sholdre fro ꝑ body/And anone
kynge Sarpedon fyll doune dede.

Parys seynge ꝑ grete domage ꝑ
Palamydes dyde to them/and
also w̄ his prowesse had put ꝑ troyans
to flyght/and cessyd not to slee & smyte
doune al way/he bente his stroge bowe
And auysed well Palamydes at leyser
And shotte to hy̆ an arowe enuenimed
And smote hym in ꝑ throte/And cutte
a two ꝑ maystre vayne/and Palamy
des fyl doue dede to ꝑ erthe. For whole
deth the Grekes made moche sorowe
& lefte the batayll/and wente to theyr
tentes & there helde a stale ayenste the
Troyans & defended them strongly/
Than descended the Troyans a fote
and entryd in to some of theyr tentes
and toke all ꝑ they fou̇de ꝑ good was
Than Parys and Troylus wente by
a syde waye to the porte/and dyde do
put fyre in to there shyppes & brente so
grete plente ꝑ men myght se ꝑ flame
ferre/to ꝑ rescouse of ꝑ shippes came ꝑ
kyge Thelamon w̄ a grete cōpany of
fyghtars/& began ꝑ batayl horryble ꝑ
there was grete occysyon & slaughter
on bothe sydes/and verayly ꝑ shyppes
had ben al brēte/ne had ben ꝑ prowesse
of kynge thelamon ꝑ dyde meruaylles
w̄ his body/& what some euer he dyde
there were more thā fyue hōderd shyp-
pes brente/there was grete occysyon of
the Grekes. & many were hurte/there
was Ebes ꝑ sone of ꝑ kynge of Trace
sore hurte w̄ a spere & bare ꝑ trōchon
in his body/& in ꝑ poynte he wēte to ꝑ
tēte of achiles/where he restid hy̆ ꝑ day
and had refuled to fyght for ꝑ loue ꝑ

he had to Polyxene / Ebes reprochyd strongly Achylles ꝑ he suffryd so destroye the people of his coũtre & to dye vyllaynslly / And that he myght well helpe them yf he wolde / And as sone as he had fynysshyd his wordes One toke oute the tronchon of his body & anone he fyll doune dede in ꝑ presence of Achyles.

ANone after came fro batayll one of the varlettys or seruaũtes of Achyles / And Achyles demaũded hym tydynges. of the hoost / Ha. a. Syre sayd he it is this day mysshappid to oure folke. For the grete multytude of Tropans ꝑ ben comen vpon them And they haue slayne all ꝑ they coude mete with / And I trowe there is not lefte one at home of the men of troye But ꝑ euery man is come to ꝑ batayll And therfore yf it please you now why lis ꝑ the Tropans ben wery to come to the batayll ye shall gete to you perpetuell memorye of worshyppe & of glorye / For by youre prowesse ye shall in lytell space haue all vaynquysshyd thē And they shall not dare defende them ayenste you they ben so wery / Neuer wolde Achyles for the wordes of his varlet ne for ꝑ deth of Ebes / chaũge his corage. But dyssymyled al that he had sene and herde for the grete loue that he had to Polyxene.

AMonge these tynges the batayll was ryght sharpe And endured vnto the nyght to the grete domage of the Grekes / And ꝑ nyght departed thē / yet was not Deyphebus dede / but he drewe towarde his ende / And whan Parys and Troylus sawe hym in that sorowe / They began to crye and make grete sorowe / And than Deyphebus opende a lytell his eyen and demaunded of Parys with a feble voyse yf he were dede that had slayne hym / And Parys sayd to hym ye. Than Deyphebus dyd do drawe oute the hede of the spere with the tronchon / And anone deyde / Wherefore the Tropans made grete sorowe / It is no nede to holde longe parlament of the sorowe that the kynge Priant his fader made ne his wyf & his sylters / For it was to moche and also for the deth of the kynge Sarpedone Of that other partye the grekes sorowed for the deth of Palamydes and made his body to be buryed worshyppfull / And as they that myght not be longe with oute an hede and gouernour by the counceyll of duke Nestor and of other / Agamenon was remyyled in his dygnyte as he was to fore.

THe day folowynge the Troyans erly in the mornynge yssued oute of the cyte in good ordenaunce. And the Grekes came ayenste them / tho began the batayll mortall / And there was grete slaughter on bothe sydes / But it rayned so moche that day / that ꝑ Grekes withdrewe them to theyr tentes / And the Tropans folowed after them / But the rayne was so grete that they muste nedes leue the batayll and retorned in to theyr cyte. On the morne betymes they began to fyght / and slewe ꝑ day many barons of ꝑ Grekes & fought to the euen & so they faught the space of seuen dayes contynuelly / Where was grete occyson of that one and of

that other / And for as moche as the Grekes myght not suffre the stenche of the dede bodyes / They demaunded trywes for two monethis. whiche were accorded to them by kynge Priant.

Dvrynge these trywes ÿ kynge Agamenon sente ÿ duke Nestor Vlyxes & Dyomedes to speke to Achyles for to praye hym & amoneste hÿ to come to the hooste for to defende them ayenste the Troyans that slewe them ouer meruaylloully / whan they were come vnto hÿ / He releyuyd them with grete Joye And thã Vlyxes sayd to hym / Syre Achyles / ne was it not by youre entencyon and allo owres all of this hooste to leue oure contre / And come renne vpon kynge Priant and destroye hÿ and his hy force of armes And bete doune his cyte / Fro whens cometh this newe corage / after so many hurtes and domages as we haue releyuyd in this lande by ÿ Troyans that haue slayne so many kynges and prynces pylled and robbed oure tentes and brente oure shyppes / and we were now in hope to haue vaynquyllyd them / after that ye by youre force and valeur haue slayne Hector / that was the verrayntutor of ÿ Troyans & allo now ÿ Deyphebus is dede the Troyans ben therewith put vnder fote and than after this ÿ ye haue goten with so grete trauayll so grete worthyppe & so good renoume / wyll ye nowe lese alle at ones and suffre your peple too be slayn cruelly that ye haue so longe defended with the effusion of your blode plese it to you fro hens forth too entretene & kepe youre good renome / And defende youre people / than wich oute you may not longe defende them ayenste youre enemyes / to the ende that we maye come to ÿ vyctorye by youre prowesse / By the whiche we hope to attayne and come.

Syre Vlyxes sayd than Achyles yf we be come in to this lande for tho cause ÿ ye haue declared we may saye that grete folye was amõge vs / that for the wyf of one of vs / that is to wete of syre Menelaus so many kynges and so hyghe prynces be but in paryll of deth / had it not ben moche more wysdome for ÿ noble Palamydes to haue abyden in peace in his contre / Than for to be slayne here / And other kynges and prynces in lyke wyse certes as the moste grete partye of ÿ worlde of noble men ben here assemblyd / yf they dye here / As many ben all redy dede / it muste nedes folowe ÿ the coũtrees shall be replenysshyd & gouerned by chorles / Hector that was so noble and so worthy / is he not dede / In lyke wyse I may dye lyghely that am not so stronge as he was. And therfore how moche as ye requyre me to goo to batayll / so moche payne and laboure lese ye. For I haue no more entencyon to put me more in daunger And loue better to lese my renome thã my lyf. For in the ende there is no prowesse But it be forgotten Nestor and Dyomedes contended ynowghe to drawe Achylles to theyr quarellys. But they myght neuer enduce hym to theyr purpose Ne the wordes of Agamenon neyther And than he sayd to them that they sholde make pese with the Troyans to fore that they were all slayne.

Than retorned these thre prÿces vnto Agamenon and sayd to hym all ÿ they had foūde in Achylles And Agamenon dyd it to be knowen to the prynces of the hoost/whome he had assemblyd for this cause/and demaunded of them theyr auyse/than stode vp Menelaus. Sayenge that it sholde be to vs now grete vylonye to se he pese w̄ the Troyans syn ÿ Hector and Deyphebus ben dede/and slayne and that for theyr deth the Troyans repute them as vaynquysshyd/and ÿ with oute Achylles they sholde well maynteme the warre ayenste the Troyans/to ÿ answerde Vlyxes and Nestor and sayde/that it was not maruayll though Menelaus desyred the warre for affeccyon to recoure his wyf/And that Troye was not so disgarnysshyd but that they had a newe Hector/that was Troylus/that was a lytyll lasse stronge and worthy than Hector And there was also another Deyphebus/And ÿ was Parys. whome we ought to doubte as moche as the other And therfore they counceylyd the pese and to retorne home agayne to grece than escryed ÿ false traytour Calcas/whyche was traytour to ÿ Troyans. And sayd ha.a.noble men what thynke ye to doo ayenste the commaundemente of ÿ goddes/haue not they promyslyd to you the vyctorye/and wyll ye now leue it Certes that sholde be grete folytakke agayne corage to you/and fyghe ye agaynste ÿ Troyans more strōgly than ye haue done to fore & cesse not tyll ye haue the vyctorye ÿ the goddes haue promysled to you and than with the wordes of ÿ sayd Calcas/the Grekes toke herte to them/sayenge verely that they wolde maynteme the warre ayenste the Troyans/whether Achylles helpe them or not and that for hÿ they wolde not leue.

¶ Of many batayles that were made on that one syde & of ÿ other to theyr bothe grete domage/And of certayne tryews And of the deth of the noble Troylus that Achylles slewe ayenste his promys/And drewe hÿ at his hors tayle thurgh the hoost and how Achylles slewe the kynge Menon.

When ÿ tryews of two monethis were passyd. They began to fyght in the batayll ryght sharpely There dyde Troylus maruayles of Armes for to venge the deth of his broder/Dares sayth in his boke that he slewe ÿ day a thousande knyghtes and ÿ Grekes fledde to fore hÿ/And ÿ batayll endured to ÿ nyght ÿ departed thē/the day folowÿge ÿ fourtenth batayll begā harde & sharpe/there dyd Dyomedes meruaylles of armes/and slewe many Troyans & hurte them/& adressyd hÿ ayenste Troylus one tyme ÿ smote hÿ so harde ÿ he smote hÿ doune to ÿ erthe & was sore hurte/and reprochyd hym of ÿ loue of brseyda/than ÿ Grekes ran w̄ grete strength & toke Dyomedes vp & bare hÿ vpon his shelde to his tente/Menelaus ÿ sawe Dyomedes so beten. Adressyd hym ayenste Troylus/but Troylus ÿ had yet his spere hole smote hym so harde ÿ he bete hym doune & was borne in to his tente vpō his shelde/than Agamenon assemblid all his strengthe/And threstyd in amonge ÿ Troyans/But Troylus came ayenste hym & smote hÿ doūe/but he was anone remoūted

by the helpe of his folke.

THus fynyllhyd ꝑ batayll that day And Agamenon lente for to haue trewes for lyre monethis whi che were agreed and accorded by kyge Priant/How be it that it lemed to lo me of his coūcel ꝑ he lholde not accor ded them lo longe/amonge thele thyn ges breleyda ayenlte the wyl of her fa der wente for to le Dyomedes that lay lore hurte in his tente And lhe knewe well that treylus ꝑ was her loue had lo hurte hym / Than retorned in her corage many purpolees And in ꝑ ende lhe lawe that lhe myght neuer recoure troylus/and therfore as lone as Dyo medes were hole lhe wolde gyue to hy̅ her loue with oute lenger taryenge.

AMonge thele thynges ꝑ kyge Agamenon tranlported hym vnto the tente of Achylles in the com panye of duke Nestor / And Achylles receyuyd hym w̄ grete Joye/and than Agamenon prayde hym that he wolde come forthon to the batayll and lufferе no more theyr peple thus to be slayne But achylles wolde neuer molefye his corage for his wordes/How wel for as moche as he louyd Agamenon he agre ed and conlentyd that his men lholde go to batayll with oute hym Wherof Agamenon & Nestor coude hym grete thanke And thanked hym ynoughe/ And after retorned in to theyr tentes.

WHan ꝑ trewes were passyd Aga menon ordeyned his peple to ꝑ batayll & Achylles lente to hy̅ his myrondones habylled & enlygned w̄ a rede lygne for to be knowen Tho began the batayll harde and lharpe to the grete domage of bothe partyes the re troylus bete doūe ꝑ duke of athenes and slewe many of the myrondones & hurt/A fought thus tyl ꝑ nyght depar tedthem On ꝑ morne he tymes begā ꝑ batayll lharpe & mortall The kynge phylomenus and Polydamas tokе ꝑ kynge thoas & had lad hym away/ne had ꝑ myrōdones haue relcowed hym Than troylus lmote in amonge hem & slewe many & hurted them. But they delyuerydto hy̅ a grete allanlt & slewe his hors & wolde haue taken hy̅/whan Parys & his bastarde bretherne lmote in amonge them & brake them / And rempled Troylus on his hors. Than was there a fyers medle/There slewe the myrondones emargeron one of the bastardes of kyge Priant of troyes Whereof Troylus had grete lorowe And by the Ayde of his people lmote in amonge them and slewe and hurte many/ But they defended them vay lyauntly and helde them to gyder And Troylus cesslyd not to greue them & to entre amonge them often tymes/ Tho came to the batayl Agamenon Menelaus Thelamon Vlyxes & Dyo medes with all there people And be gan an harde medle there the grekes dyd the Troyans lufferе moche payne But troylus locouryd them vaylly/ aūtly/And put hy̅ selfe alway where as moste nede was and slewe and bete doune all that he foūde and dyde lo moche by his prowelle that the grekes fledde vnto theyr tentes And Thela mon defended them vaylly/aūtly. And made them to recoure the felde by his prowelle/this was ꝑ lyxtenth batayll in the whiche dyed many knyghtes of

bothe sydes / Troylus cellyd not to greue the myrundenes. And there was none so puyllant ne so strōge ȳ myght dure agaynste hym / And dyd so moche that he remyled the grekes to flyght / And tokc an hondred noble men that he brought in to the cyte.

Than whan the battayle was fynyllhyd / ayenste ȳ euen / the myrundones retorned vnto the tente of Achylles / And there was founden many of them hurte / and there an hondred of hym dede / Whereof Achylles had moche sorowe / And it was nyght he wente to bedde / And there he had many thoughtes / and purpolyd ones to go to the batayll for to auenge the deth of his men And another tyme he thought on ȳ beaute of polyxene / And thought that yf he wente / he sholde lese her loue for alwaye / And ȳ the kynge Priant and his wyf sholde holde hym a deceyuour / For he had promylyd them / that he sholde helpe no more ȳ grekes. And how well he sayde in hym selfe / that he had sente his men in to theyr ayde / And in this thought achyles was many dayes And in so moche that the day cam that the seuententh batayl began moche horyble / that dured by seuen dayes contynuelly where in were many grekes slayne / wherfore Agamenon requyred trywes / But the Tropans agrede no lenger ȳ trywes but tyll they had buryed theyr dede bodyes / & whan tho dayes were pasyd / The eyghtenth batayll began ryght alyre and fyers / Menelaus & Parys Justed to gyder & bete well eche other / Poldamas and Dyxes faught to gyder a grete whyle / Menesteus bete doune eneas w̄ Justynge / The kyng Phylomenus bete Agamenon. & had sore hurte hym / yf Thelamon had not come on ȳ smote to groūde Phylomenus sore wounded Archylogus ȳ sone of duke Nestor / Assayllyd one of the bastardes of kyng Priāt named brum And smote hym so harde w̄ his spere That he bare hym doune to ȳ groūde and slewe hym / Whereof the troyans had grete sorowe / And aboue al other troylus was angry / that smote in amonge the grekes that he had put hym to flyght ne had ȳ myrondones haue ben that relysted hym / And therefore troylus smote in amonge them And slewe so many & bete doune / and dyd so moche that he made the grekes to reboute hym In to theyr tentes And desceded a fote & entryd in to ȳ tentes & slewe them on al sydes / & there was so grete a crye / that ȳ sowne cam to. Achylles that rested hym in his tente / and demaūded of one of his seruaūtes that was there / What it was / And he sayde to hym ȳ the troyans had vayn quyllhyd the grekes & slewe them w̄ in theyr tentes / whiche myght no more defende them / And wene ye for to be sewre here. Nay ye shall see anone more than fourty thousande troyans that shall slee you vnarmed / And at this tyme they haue slayne the moste parte of youre myrundones / And they cesse not to slee them And there shall not abyde one a lyue / But of they be socourydd.

At these wordes Achylles quoke for yre / & lette behynde hym ȳ loue of polyxene / And dyd do arme hym hastely and mounted on his hors

and ran oute all araged as a lyon and smote in a monge the Troyans and perylyd them slewe & hurte them in suche wyse that anone his swerde was knowen & the blode ran in ye felde all aboute as he wente. Whan Troylus knewe ye Achiles fought w̄ his swerde he adressyd hym to hym & gaue hym so grete a stroke ye he made hym a grete woundē & a depe. that he muste nedes cesse many dayes of comynge to batayll/ Troylus was hurte also of the hande of Achylles But no thynge so sore/ and bothe fyl doune to ye groūde And the batayll dured vnto ye nyght And on the morne they began & endured to the euen/ and thus they fought syxe dayes cōtynuelly/ wherfore there were many slayne on eyther party/ the kyge Priant had grete sorowe of this that Achyles ayenste his promyse was come in to ye batayll and wende that he had made hym to vnderstonde thyge that was not but rather for to deceyue hym than otherwyse & reprochyd his wyf to beleue so lightly hym & Polixene sorowed than ynoughe. For she was pleyd than to haue had Achylles to her husbonde.

Achylles amonge other thynges/ dyde do bele his woūdes durynge sixe monethes of trews that they had goten. whiche woūdes Troylus had gyuen hym/ And he purpolyd to auenge hym/ And that Troylus sholde dye vylaynsly by his hande/ After these thynges the nynetenth batayll began with grete occylyon and afore that Achylles entryd in to the batayll he assembly d his myrmydones/ and prayed them that they wolde entente to none other thynge but to enclose Troylus & to holde hym w̄ oute sleynge tyll he came And ye he wolde not be ker fro them/ and they promised hym ye they so do wolde/ and he smote in to ye batayll/ and of that other syde came Troylus ye began to slee & bete doune/ all them that he raught & dyde so moche ye aboute mydday he put the Grekes to flyght/ than the myrmydones ye were well two thoulande fyghtynge men & had not forgete the commaūdement of theyr lorde/ threstyd in amonge the Troyans & recouerd the felde/ and as they helde them to gedder & sought no man but Troylus/ they foūde hym ye he foughe strōgly & was enclosyd on all partyes/ but he slewe & woūdes many. & as he was all alone amonge them and had no man to succoure hym/ they slewe his horse/ And hurte hym in many places/ And araced of his hede his helme/ and his coyfe of yron/ And he defended hym the beste wyse he coude/ than came on Achyles whan he sawe Troylus all naked/ And ran vpon hym in a rage/ And smote of his hede and caste it vnder the fete of the horse And so drewe it after hym thurgh oute the hoost/ O what vylonye was it to drawe so the sone of so noble a kynge/ That was so worthy And so hardy/ Certes of ony noblesse had ben in Achyles/ He wolde not haue done this vylonye.

When Parys knewe that Achyles had thus vylaynsly slayne Troylus he had grete sorowe and so had Eneas and Polydamas/

And dyde grete payne to recouere his body/ But they myght not for ý grete multytude of Grekes that resysted them / On the other parte the kynge Menon deyde for sorowe for the deth of Troylus/And assayllyd Achylles And sayd to hym in reproche/ Ha. A. cuyll traytre what cruelte hath meued the to bynde to the tayle of thy horse The sone of so noble a prynce as the kynge Priant is. And to drawe hym as he were the moste vylayne of the worlde/certes thou shalt abyde it/and ran vpon hym And smote hý so harde with his spere in his breste. That he made hym a grete wounde/And after gaue hym so many strokes with his swerde that he bete hym doune to the grounde / And than was the body of Troylus recouerýd with grete payne The folke of Achylles releuyd theyr lorde/& sette hym agayne on his horse And as sone as his strength came to hym agayne / he came agayne in to ý stoure/And recountryd the kýge Menon/And assaylyd hym strongly/and the kynge Menon defended hym vayly auntly & hurted Achylles in many places/But there came so moche peo ple on that one syde and of that other that they were departed Than came the nyght on that departed them and made them to cesse / And they taught thus the space of seuen dayes.

AT ý seuenth day whan Achyl les was heled of his woundes Delyrynge to auenge hym of the kyn ge Menon/sayd to his folke / that yf they myght recountre hym they sholde holde hym in close syke as they dyde Troylus / Than began the batayllle ryght Alpre / Achylles and Menon taught to gyder and by grete felonye bete doune eche other a fote / than the myrondones enclosyd hym and toke hym by force that had no man to so/ coure hym/than Achylles seynge the kynge Menon in this daunger he ran vpon hym and slewe hym with grete martire/but Menon gaue hym to fore many grete woundes / wherof he laye longe after / Amonge these chynges Menelaus and Menesteus with grete company of kynges and prynces and many fyghtynge men threstyd in to theyr cyte with grete mylchyfe for as moche as the Grekes chasted them so nyghe that they slewe and hurted ma ny of them.

¶ How Parys by the enortement of Hecuba his moder slewe Achylles en the temple of Appollo and the sone of duke Nestor/And how Parys & ayax slewe eche other in batayllle.

For the deth of Troylus the kynge Priant his wyf and his chyldren and al the habytantes of the cyte made grete sorowe merauylously And they sayd all. That syn they had lost Hector. Deyphebus and Troylus that they had from thens forthon no more hope of theyr lyf than of theyr deth. The kynge Priant demaunded trywes/and it was a greed and accorded by ÿ Grekes/durynge the whiche they dyde burye honorably the body of Troylus and the body of kynge Menon/the quene myght not be appeasid ner conforted for the deth of her chyldren. And thought in many maner wyles how she myght be auengyd on Achylles ÿ thus had slayne her sones by cruelle tyrannye and fynably she called Parys sore weppnge and sayd to hym secretly these wordes/ Ryght dere sone thou knowest how this traytre Achylles hath slayne by traylon forsene thy brederne my chyldren/that were with the/the solace of my lyf/ And for as moche as he hath so slayne them by traylon/me semeth good and also Juste and ryght that he be slayne by traylon. And I shall telle the how it shall be done. The vnhappy man hath many tymes required me to haue to his wyf my doughter Polyxene & I haue gyuen to hym good esperance I haue purposed to sende to hym my seall messenger/and bydde hym come spekе to me in the temple of appolyn And I wyll ryght dere sone that thou be there in awayte with a good company of knyghtes/ And than whan he shall be comen ÿ ye renne vpon hÿ & slee hym that he escape not with his lyf. Parys answerde that he wolde do this thynge in suche wyse as she had deuysed/and there vpon he assemblyd twenty good knyghtes in whome he affyed hym moche/ And wente them forth in to the temple of Appolyn.

As sone as Achylles herde the messenger spekе ÿ came from the quene Hecuba/the fole beÿge euyll counceyllyd tokе with hym the sone of duke Nestor and wente bothe vnto the temple of Appolyn and as sone as they were comen. Parys & his knyghtes ran vpon hym/and Parys caste at hym thre dartes where with he hurte hÿ sore/Achylles drewe oute his swerde ÿ had no more armour/and wrapped his arme with his mantel. & smote in amonge the knyghtes ryght fyerslly and slewe seuen of them/but fynably the sone of duke Nestor Archylogus & Achylles were bothe slayne with in ÿ temple/& anone Parys cōmaunded ÿ his body sholde be caste oute to the houndes and to the byrdes/but at the requeste of Helenus/they were put in a place to fore ÿ temple for to be kepte And ÿ Troyans had than grete Joye And sayd forthon they had no charge of ÿ Grekes ne sette nought by them/ Whan Agamenon knewe whereof he sente vnto kynge Priant for to haue the bodyes for to burye them/the kÿge Priant made them to be delyuerÿd & borne to theyr tentes tho arose a grete sorowe amonge the Grekes & sayd ÿ they had all loste. The duke Nestor myght not be comforted for the deth of his sone and they made for Achylles a noble sepulture/& by the cōsentement of kynge Priant he was leyde w̄ in ÿ cyte at thentre of ÿ gate of tymbre.

AFter these thynges the kynge Agamenon assemblyd to his counceyll all the nobles of the hoosste/ and shewyd to them/how for the deth of Achylles the mosste parte of them were dysconforted and dystalentyd of the warre & therfore demaũded them yf it were good to leue ý warre or to entretene & holde it/ Than was there amonge them dyuerse oppynyons the some alowed the warre. And the other blamed it and fynably they cõcluded all to gyder w̃ one acorde to maynte ne ý warre/sayenge yf Achylles were kaylyd/yet for that sholde not kayle the promesses of ý goddes/than stode vp Ayax amonge them And sayd yf Achylles were dede/late sende for his sone whome ý kynge Nycomedes his graynde syre norysshyth & techyth the fete of armes/for I trowe ý with oute hym we may haue no vyctorye of the Troyans/his cõceyll semed good & by the agrement & wyll of euery man Menelaus was chosen for to go seche Neptolonyus sone of Achylles ý was named other wyse Pyrrus.

AMonge these thynges whan ý trywes were kaylled the .xvi. day of June whan the dayes ben at ý lengeste of all the yere/the Troyans began the twentyth batayll ayenste ý Grekes ý was ryght sharpe & harde. This day wente Ayax by grete folye to batayll with oute armes & bare no thynge but his swerde/the Troyans that had losste theyr beste defendours were not than so hardy as they were wonte to be/but for to saue theyr lyues they fought myghtely Parys with all the people of perse that were the beste archers slewe many Grekes/and the kynge phylomenus fought strongly and they of paphaghone came on that slewe many Grekes & by force made them to recule. Menesteus Justed agaynste Polydamas. And bete hym ryght kyekly/and ran vpõ hym with his swerde & had taken or slayne hym ne had the kynge Phylomenus delynerd hym fro his handes/ayax made this day meruaylles of armes thus vnarmed as he was/and slewe many Troyans/and was not yet hurte In the ende he smote in amonge them of perse that Parys ladde & slewe many of them and made them to torne to flyght/whan Parys sawe his people thus slayne/he shote to ayax an arowe enuenymed and raught hym betwene the racke and the lydes & Ayax anone felte that he was hurte to the deth and he thought he wolde not dye/tyll he had auengyd hym on hym that had slayne hym And dyde so moche that he foũde Parys/and sayd to hỹ/thou haste slayne me with thyne arowe/but to fore that I dye I shall slee the/and also by the and for thy cause ben many noble men slayne. And than gaue hym so grete a stroke that he cutte a two his vylage so depe that he fyll doune dede to the erthe and Ayax fyl doune after hym the Troyans toke ý body of Parys w̃ weppynge teres/and bare it to the cyte/and they were folowed vnto the gates. The nexte nyght folowynge. Agamenon made ý hoost to aproche ner to the cyte. And there pygh ttheyr tentes & the troyans kepte theyr walles day and nyght/than had the Troians no more esperance ne hope of theyr lyues/whan they sawe ý

all the lonee of kynge Priant were dede And there is no tonge that can expresse the lamentacyons ý the kýge Priant made and his wyf and his doughters/and the quene Helayne for the deth of Parys/and aboue all other Helayne made ý moste greteſt ſorowe The kynge dyde do bury Parys in a ryght ryche ſepulture and ſette it in ý temple of Juno honorably.

Chow ý quene Panthaſyle came frõ Amazonne wý a thouſande maydens to the ſocourc of Troye/and how ſhe bare her vayllyaũtly/and ſlewe many Grekes/and after was ſhe ſlayne by Pyrrus the ſone of Achylles.

When two monethis durynge hole the yates of Troye were not opened/and ý Troyans dyde no thynge but goo in the cyte and lamented and ſorowed/and the kynge Agamenon ſente ofte tymes vnto the kýge Priant that he ſholde ſende his men to batayll/but ý kýge doubtynge his deſtruccyon wolde not do it for as moche as he abode the ſocours of the quene of Amazonne/ that was than on the way for to come to the ſocours of kynge Priant. Amazonne is pro/uynce/where ne dwellyd than but wo men wý oute men/and they were endu/ced to warre and to fyght. They had nyghe theyr contre an yſle where the men dwellyd/& they were accuſtomed thre tymes in the yere to goo theder/ In Apryll. Maye and June to the men for to haue theyr company/and after they retorned in to Amazonne. And they that were with chylde/ yf they bare ſones. They gaue them ſoube certayne tyme/ and after ſente them to ý faders/and yf it was a doughter they helde it by them And dyde do brenne of the ryght pappe for to bere the better the ſpere/and taught her the fete of armes. Of this prouynce than was lady and quene a moche noble vyrgyne/ and a ſtronge fyghter that had to name panthaſyle/and ſhe louid moche Hector for this good renome/ whan ſhe knewe that the Grekes had aſſayllyd Troye wý ſo grete ſtrength ſhe wente theder for to ſocoure it with a thouſande vyrgynes for the loue of Hector/and whan ſhe was comen and knewe that he was dede ſhe made gre/te ſorowe. And prayde to the kynge Priant that he wolde late her yſſue out to the batayll aynſte the Grekes and ý ſhe mygbt ſhewe to them how her maydens coude bere armes.

At the prayer of panthaſyle on the morne by tymes was the gate opened And yſſued oute the kynge Phylomenus with all them of Paphaghone Eneas and polydamas with all theyr people/the quene Pan/thaſyle with all her maydens. The Grekes were anone redy and began the batayl harde & ſharpe. Menesteus adreſſyd hym to Panthaſyle/and ſhe to hym & anone ſhe ſmote menesteus to the grounde and tobe his horſe and gaue hym to one of her maydens Than came Dyomedes aynſte her/ and ſhe receyuyd hý gladly/and ſmote hym ſo ſtrógly that he was torned vp ſo doune fro his horſe. And ſhe tobe from Dyomedes his ſhelde fro his

neche/and delyuerꝑd it to one of her maydens/whan Thelamon lawe ꝑ the dyde suche appertyses of armes He adressꝑd hym ayenste her/and she ayenste hym. And Thelamon was borne doune to the grounde/and had ladde hym in to the cyte/but ꝑ Dyomedes came to his rescowes with grete defence And than she escryed her maydens/that smote in amonge the Grekes/by suche fyerte and yre that she and they torned them in to flyghe And they chasted them sleynge & beynge them to theyr thentes/and had slayne them all ꝑ Dyomedes had not so greetly resysted them/ꝑ mayntened the stoure vnto the nyghe ꝑ depardeb them. And ꝑ quene Panthalyse retorned in to the cyte with grete glorye/where the kynge Priant receyuꝑd her with grete Joye/and gaue her many fayre Jewelles & ryche/and hym semed wel that she sholde auenge hym of his sorowes. They fought thus many tymes after/and so longe ꝑ Menelaus retorned fro the kynge Nycomedes And brought in to the hooste neptolonyus the sone of Achylles other wyle named Pyrrus.

THis Pirrus was receyuid with grete glorye of all the barons of the hooste and aboue all other/the myrondones were passynge Joyous & helde hym for theyr lorde. Than was delyuerꝑd to Pyrrus all the conduyte of the men of armes. And they made hym knyghe by the hande of the noble Thelamon that prayde to the goddes to gyue hym strength & corage in gyrdynge of his swerde. And that they wolde gyue hym vyctorye and honoure for auenge the deth of his fader. And two other prynces sette on the spores of golde. And the kynge Agamenon gaue to hym all the armes of Achylles his fader/& all his other baghes and Jewellys. And for this newe knyghe & feste of ꝑ Chyualrye the Grekes made many dayes grete gladnesse and Joye.

AFter these thynges came the day of fyghtynge and the batayllys were redy on that one syde and on that other. Tho began the batayll ryghe harde. Pyrrus that was armed with the propre armes of his fader recoũtꝑd Polydamas in his comyng and had slayne hym with the grete stroke of his swerde that he gaue to hym. But the kynge Phylomenus came vpon and delyuerꝑd hym. And than Pyrrus smote fro his hors Phylemenys/and had lad hym away/ne had they of Paphaghone rescowed hym with grete trauayll/amonge these thynges the quene Panthalyse entred in to the batayll with her maydens and smote in amonge ꝑ myrondones And slewe many of them/there cam vpon the kynge Thelamon that smote to the grounde ꝑ quene Panthalyse And she gaue hym so grete a stroke with her swerde ꝑ she bete hym doune to the erthe in lyke wyse/and than her maydens releuꝑd her and sette her agayne on her hors/and she smote in amonge the myrondones/that helde the kynge Phylomenus in grete daũger/and many she slewe and hurted of them. whan Pyrrus lawe ꝑ his men were so cuyll entretꝑd. He escryed to them & sayd that they ought to haue

grete shame that suffryd them to be vaynquyllhyd by women. And than he lefte the kynge Phylemenys/for to defende his men ayenste the mayde/ Than adressyd the quene Panthasylle nyghe to Pyrrus/and reprochyd hym of that his fader had slayne Hector by traylon/and that all ȳ worlde ought to renne vpon hym. Pyrrus that had so grete sorowe at thyse wordes adressyd hym ayenste her/ and anone the bare hym doune to the erthe and than anone he relcuyd hym & assaylyd Panthasylle with his swerde/and slye hym by grete strength/and than was Pyrrus remounted by the ayde of his myrondones/than came to the bataylle Agamenon. Dyomedes Menelaus & Menesteus the duke of Athenes with all theyr people/and so dyde all the other prynces and barons.

AMonge these thynges Phylomenys was delyuerd of the myrondones and gaue grete thanknyngs vnto the quene Panthasylle/ and sayd/had not the haue ben/he had ben slayne. Than came to the bataylle all the Troyans/tho began the shoure sharpe and mortall/there recountryd Pyrrus Glacon the sone of Anthenor and broder of Polydamas of an other moder/and gaue hym so grete a stroke that he slewe hym & fyll doune dede to the erthe/than adressyd Panthasylle vnto Pyrrus/ and he to her/ and bete doune eche other to the erthe But they remoūted anone & began the medle to gyder agayne/than came on thē so moche peple of bothe partyes that they were departed. Polydamas for to auenge the deth of his broder slewe that day many Grekes & hurte them. And dyde so moche in armes he & Panthasylle ȳ they put ȳ Grekes to flyght/than came to ȳ rescowes Pyrrus. Dyomedes & Thelamon/& made them ȳ fledde to abyde & sustryne ȳ stoure/and so they dyde vnto ȳ nyght ȳ eche man wente in to his place/they faught thus euery day a moneth longe In whiche tyme were slayne more than ten thoulande fyghtynge men of bothe partyes. and Panthasile lostē many of her maydens. and whan they had restyd a moneth/ they began the bataylle ryght sharpe.

AT this assemble came one ayenste on other of Pyrrus & Panthasylle/ and brake theyr speryes with oute fallynge/but Pyrrus was sore hurte/and ȳ tronchon of her spere abode with in his body/wherfore the crye arose gretly amonge ȳ Grekes/ and ran vpon Panthasylle with grete strēgth/and brake ȳ lase of her helme And than pyrrus ȳ in his grete furour toke none hede to his wounde ne sette not therby that he had the tronchon in his body/but assaylyd strongly Panthasylle/that had tho her helme broken And slye wende to haue smyten hym/ but Pyrrus araught her fyrste & gaue her so grete a stroke w̄ his swerde/ ȳ he cutte her arme of b̄ ȳ body/wherof ȳ sayd Panthasylle fyll doune dede to ȳ erthe/and Pyrrus ȳ was not yet content/smote ȳ body & cuttyd in two peces & anone after for ȳ grete effusyon of blode ȳ ran fro his wōnde/ he fyll doune as dede amōge his people and they layde hym vpon his shelde & bare hȳ in to his tente/than ȳ maydens of

panthalyle/for to auenge the deth of theyr quene smote in amonge the myrondones by grete furour. And slewe many and hurte but it proufyted but lytell to the Troyans / as they that wete but afewe ayenste a grete multytude of Grekes. And so there were slayne of them of Troye that day in the batayll more than ten thoulande men. And the other withdrewe them in to the cyte for to saue them selfe. and shette & closyd faste theyr gates. And had no more entencyon to yssue oute to batayll ayenste theyr enemyes.

¶ How Anthenor and Eneas spake to geder amonge them for to delyuere the cyte vnto the Grekes by traylon And dyde it vnder symplacyon of peale/and how ý kynge Dryant agayne sayd them w̃ som of his bastardes by grete and rude wordes.

THe Troyans had moche grete sorowe whan they sawe them in this myschefe For they had no more hope to haue ony more socoures from ony place/ and they cõtended to no thynge but to kepe well theyr cyte/and to garnysshe them well with vytayll/for they fered ne dredde them nought of ony assault/amonge these thynges the Grekes wolde haue caste to the dogges the body of panthalyle for as moche as she had slayne so many noble men of Grece. But Pyrrus agayne sayd it for the honoure and worshyppe of noblesse. And fynably they concluded that they caste it in a stagne that was nyghe the cyte. Anchyses with his sone Eneas/and Anthenor with his sone Polydamas wente to coũcyll together for to adupse them how they myght haue theyr lyues saufe ayenste the Grekes / and theyr goodes/and rather than fayle hereof they wolde betraye ý cyte. Than they concluded that they sholde speke to kynge Dryant. And counceylle hym to take a peale and a poyntemente with the Grekes / In restorynge of Helayne to her husbonde and the domage that Paris dyde in the yle of cetharye. O yf the kynge Dryant had ben so happy to haue done this & had pleasyd the Grekes at ý begynnynge he had saufd his lyf and his wyues. And the lyf of all his chyldren / and had saufd all the cyte and cytezeyns. And had escwewyd all the mysche/uyd that came to them afterwarde. Therfore saye men in a prouerbe/ that the concordes or peale sone taken ben good. For it is an harde thynge for to repeale suche maner domages to hym that hath auauntage of the warre for with grete payne wold the Grekes haue ben content that were tho at theyr aboue with thelt offres/ for as moche as they had suffred so many hurtes and domages to fore Troye/for them semed well that they were at the poynt for to destroye the cyte and all the In habytauntes/but whan the forsayde named traytours spake not of this mater/but to thende that vnto the coloure of peale they myght betraye the cyte/yf other wyse they myght not saue theyr lyues.

THan they wente them to fore the kynge Dryant And Amphymacus one of this bastarde sones

And spake there of this purpose to fore many noble men of ye cyte/and anone as the kynge Priant had herde them speke of purchasynge of peale w̃ the Grekes. He thought that they sayd/ and sayd to them that he wolde be ad vyseed and taken counceyll fyrste/and than they sayd to hym thus / yf thou wolte here oure counceyll vpon this thynge/take hede what we shall saye And yf it please ye not/vse the coũceyll of other/the kynge sayd that he wolde well here theyr counceyll / and wolde wete what semed them good and sayd to them/what semeth you good/than spake anthenor sayenge/kyng ye may not dysseymple but that ye and youres ben enuoluped with youre enemyes. And ben here by youre cyte desyrynge youre dethe & destruccyon/and ye may not yssue out/and they ben moo than fyfty kynges ye desyre no thynge but to destroye this cyte & you & all them that dwelle there in / and ye may no more relysse them / & ye dare no more open youre gates/and thus we late vs than he enclosyd here in me ought of two euyll thynges chese the lasse yll/ And therfore for to haue peale w̃ the Grekes yf ye seme good / We shall rendre Helayne to menelaus her husbonde syn that Parys is dede. And also restore the domage that Parys dyde to them in grece rather than we sholde suffre oure selfe to be put to the deth.

AT these wordes arose vp Amphymacus one of the bastarde sones of kynge Priant/and reprouyd strongly ye wordes of Anthenor. And sayd to hym/what truste & hope may my lorde my fader and we haue in the syn that thou oughtest to haue forme corage vnto hym and this cyte. and we se the thus recreaunt that oughtest to lyue and dye with vs/and thou coũceyleste now to make peale with the Grekes to oure grete dyshonour & shame Treuly to fore that the kynge shall do that / there shall dye twenty thousande men/that thynge ye thou counceylest the kynge cometh of traylon/ Many other Iniurpous wordes sayd Amphymacus to Anthenor/ and Eneas began to refrayne hym sayenge/ ye knowe wel ye we may not frõ hens forth goo to bataylle ayenste the Grekes. And we dare nomore open oure gates/wherfore it behoueth vs eo syn de manere to haue peale with them Than the kynge Priant with grete yre sayd to Anthenor and to Eneas Haue ye not shame in youre selfe for to speke so to me. Ye do me dye for sorowe. For all that I haue done yet hetherto/I haue done it by youre coũceyll. Anthenor whan thou retornesse fro Grece where I had sente the for to requyre expone my syster/counceyleste thou not me that I sholde sende Parys in to Grece for to endomage the Grekes / and I had neuer taken vpon me forto haue meuyd warre ayenste them / ne had thy false counceyll haue ben / whiche meuyd me to sende theder/& thou eneas alas whan I sente the with Parys in to Grece. Were not thou prynceypall of the counceyll that Parys sholde rauysshe Helayne and bryngc her in to this royame. And yf thou helpeste therto with thy persone . And yf thou woldeste

haue ben cōtrarye therto & haue lettyd it. Helayne had neuer sene the walles of Troye. And now after this that they haue slayne all my chyldren and haue done so moche domage & hurte/ Ye counceyll me ayenste honour to make peale with the Grekes that haue me so cruelly destroyed. Certes youre counceylle tynysshyth my lyfe with grete sorowe and dyshonour.

Of these wordes was Eneas strōgly angry and wrothe/and answerde to the kynge wordes sharpe & yll ynoughe / And departed he and Anthenor from the kynge euyll contente. And whan they were gone / the kynge began for to wepe as he that dredde that they sholde delyuere the cyte in the handes of ý Grekes/whiche sholde slee hym Incōtynent/than he thought that he wolde doo them dye fyrste/and callyd to hym Amphymacus and sayd to hym. Ryght dere sone I am thy fader/we ought to suporte eche other/vnto the deth/I knowe certaynly that Anthenor & Eneas contended for to slee vs by ý Grekes and to delyuere them this cyte. And therfore it sholde not be yll done to make them falle in to the patte that they haue made redy/to fore or they doo ony suche euyll / and I shall telle the in what manere/to morne ateuen they shall come to counceyll. Thou shalt be enbusshyd here with In / and shalt haue with the good knyghtes/ And whan they shall be comen / thou shalt renne vpon them and slee them. Amphymacus answerde vnto hym and sayd that he wolde so doo with a good wylle. And how well there were no moo at this counceyll but the kynge and his sone. Yet there is no thynge so secrete but other whyle it is knowen. Eneas knewe well ý trouthe of this thynge/& it was not knowen by whome he knewe it. And anone he and Anthenor and some other of theyr conplyces spake furth of the traylon of the cyte/and there they swore eche to other/and thā they sayd of they wente more to counceyll to the kynge. That they wolde goo with grete company of men of armes / for Eneas was of the moste noble of Troye and moste ryche nexte the kynge/and beste of lynage/and myght well compare to the kynge. And Anthenor was also ryche and puyssant of frendes in the cyte. And theyr traylon was suche that they wolde delyuere the cyte in the handes of theyr enemyes / But that they and all they of theyr lynage shol haue theyr lyues and theyr goodes sauyd. And hereof they tokē good suerte of the Grekes.

Amonge these thynges the kynge Priant sente for Anthenor and Eneas to come to counceyll / for to performe that thynge that he had purposyd. But they came with a grete company of men of armes. And therfore the kynge sente to Amphymacus ý he sholde leue his emprysse / the day folowynge the kynge sente for all the Troyans to counceyll/and whā they were assemblyd to fore hÿ eneas stode vp & amonested all thē to make peale with ý Grekes/to whome all ý other accorded saue the kÿge/& than sayd to hÿ eneas/syre kÿge wherfore cōsentest

not thou with the other/for wyll thou or wyll thou not we shall trete for the peale/ and shall make it magre the/ Whan the kynge sawe that his contradyccyon myght no thynge auayle/ he had leuer consente hym with the other/ than for to be the cause of his destruccyon. & than sayd he to Eneas late it be made as ye shal thynke ÿ it may be moste expedyent to ye peale. & I shall holde it agreable/than by the coūcyll of thē all/Anthenor was chosen for to go to ÿ Grekes & trete for ÿ peale. and than ÿ Troyans toke braūches of palme in sygne of peale. And wente vpō ÿ walles of ÿ cyte & shewyd the sygne vnto the Grekes ÿ whiche shewyd well ÿ they wolde entende to ÿ peale. & than was Anthenor auayled fro the walles & late doune/and was presented to the kynge Agamenon. And the kynge Agamenon cōmyslyd all the werke to the kynge of Crete Dyomedes. and Vlyxes/and that all tho thyngēs ÿ these thre kynges sholde werke with Anthenor/ All the Grekes promyled to holde it agreable/ & sware it vpon theyr sawe.

Whan they were all fowre allembled/ Anthenor replenyllhyd with harate promyled to them to delyuere the cyte by traylon/for to do with it theyr wyl and playsyr/saue that they wolde allure to hÿ & Eneas and to theyr kynnysmen & parentele/ And all them ÿ they wolde chese/and that Eneas sholde haue al his possessyons with oute ony losse. These thre kynges of Trace swore to Anthenor that thus they wolde do & holde/than sayd one to that other ÿ this thynge muste be secrete/ vnto the tyme it be brought aboute/ and to thende for to kepe this traylon more secrete. Anthenor prayed to the Grekes/ that they wolde delyuere to hym ÿ kynge Callylus ÿ was a moche auncyent man for to go with hÿ to Troye to thentente that he myght be the better beleuyd/ And that he knewe the wyll of the Troyans/ ÿ is to wete yf they wolde haue peale with ÿ Grekes/and also for to saye to them ÿ wyll and desyre of the Grekes/ and than demaūded the body of panthalyle/ whiche the Grekes agreed to hym gladly.

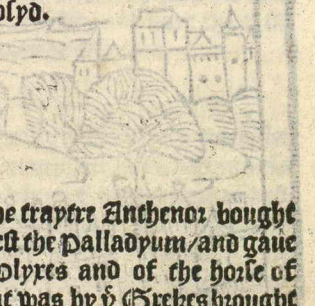
After these thynges Anthenor and the kynge Callylyus entryd in to the cyte/ And dyde it to be knowen to the kynge theyr comynge/ On the morne be tymes/ The kynge Pryant assemblyd all the Troyans for to here the answere of Anthenor The whiche sayd to the kynge other wyse than he had founden/ma kynge a longe sermone for to couere with his felonnye where he spake longe of the puysaunce of the Grekes and of theyr trouthe in theyr promesses/ And how they had holden the treywes that they had made lyenge to fore the Cyte. And had ben faythefull gouerned with oute breykynge of ony them. And after spake he of the feblenes that the Troyans had and of the grete daungers the whiche that they were in. And in this they concludyd that fro that tyme forthe on it were profytable to seke peale & that they come therto. And sayd it coude not be/but yf they gaue a grete quantyte of golde & syluer to ÿ Grekes for

to restore to them the grete domages & losses that they had in the warre/And after aupsed the kynge and the other eche in hym selfe/for to employe hym in this thynge with oute ony sparynge/And for as moche sayd Anthenor as I can not knowe at this tyme all theyr wyll/I wolde that ye wolde late Eneas goo with me vnto them for to knowe better theyr wyll and to thende that they beleuyd vs better / Euery man alowed the wordes of Anthenor And than wente he and Eneas vnto the Grekes/and with them the kynge Callyplus.

Than whan the counceyll was fynyllhyd and all done/The kynge Priant entryd in to his chambre and began to wepe tyght strongly as he that apperceyuyd well the trayson / And playned sore the dethe of his sonnes and also the grete domage that he bare / And yet that worste is that he muste bye his peace of them that haue done to hym all this domage and hurte/And to gyue to them all the treasour that he had in longe tyme gadryd to gyder / And to become poure in his olde auncyent dayes / And yet he is not sure of his lyf / And muste nedes do the wyll of them that shall betraye hym. On that other syde whan Helayne knewe that Anthenor sholde goo to the Grekes/ She prayde hym tyght effectuously that he wolde make her pese ayenste Menelaus her husbonde & ꝑ he wolde haue ryte on her/And he promysed to her that he wolde doo his power.

Than whan Eneas and Anthenor were comen in to the hoostе of the Grekes they treted of theyr trayson/with ꝑ thre kynges that ꝑ Grekes had cõmyled/and there they made the pese for Helayne and tokе good suerte/After theyr parlamente the Grekes ordeyned that Dyomedes and Ulyxes sholde goo with them to Troye/And they wente w̃ them / there was grete Joye whan they herde of theyr cõmyge in to theyr cyte/wenynge to ꝑ Troyans to haue had the peace that they had so moche desyred. On the morne erly by the cõmaundement of the kynge Priant all the Troyans were assemblyd at his palays / And than spake Ulyxes that sayd ꝑ the Grekes demaũded two thynges that is to weter restytucyon of theyr domages/& grete quantyte of golde & syluer/and also they demaũded that Amphymacus sholde be banyllhyd for euer oute of the cyte of Troye/With oute ony truste euer to come in agayne This purchasyd Anthenor for Amphymacus for as moche as he had cõtrayred hym afore. O how it is grete paryll to speke lyghtly in tyme of parturbacyon and sedycyon. Than as they were all assemblyd in parlament They herde sodeynly a meruaylous crye/and than Dyomedes and Ulixes had grete drede that the people wolde haue slayne them. And the other sayd that they wolde take these two kynges in the stede of Amphymucus to the ende that he sholde not be banyllhyd. & alway there coude no man knowe ne wete frõ whens this noyse came ne wherfore/& therfore they departyd & euery man wente in to his place.

Whan Anthenor drewe a parte Dyomedes and Vlyxes for to speke of theyr felonnye/than sayd to hym Vlyxes wherfore tarycste thou so longe and delayeste to do that thou haste promysed. Anthenor answerde and sayd the goddes knowe that Eneas and I attende to none other thynge/but to do that we haue promysed to you. But there is a meruaylous thynge that enpesheth vs/ and I shall saye you/what it is Certayne whan the kynge Ylyon foūded fyrste the palayse of Ylyon in this cyte He establysshyd in ỳ name of palays a grete temple in this cyte. And whan it was all redy and made saue the coure a meruaylous thynge descendid fro the heuen. And that stacke in the walle of the temple with in the grete Awter. And it hath ben there tyll this tyme/and none may bere it away saue they that kepe it/the matere is of tree or of wode/but there is no man that knoweth of what wode ne how it is so made. But the goddes Pallas that sente it theder gaue vnto this thynge a grete vertue/that is this. That as longe as this sayd thynge shal be with in the temple or with in the cyte with in the walles/the Troyans may not lose theyr cyte ne the kynges ne the cyres. And this is the thynge that holdeth the Troyans in sucrte. And therfore they may the better kepe it/and this thynge hath to name Palladium For as moche as the goddes Pallas sente it/than sayd Dyomedes yf this thynge be of suche vertue as thou sayst we lose oure payne. Than sayd Anthenor that ought no thyng to cesmaye them/for he and Eneas attended for to fulfyll the promesse/for I haue but late spoken to the preeste that kepeth it to thende ỳ he delyuer it stelthe. And I haue very truste that he shall delyuere it to me for a grete sōme of golde that I haue promysed hym. And as sone as I shall haue it/I shall sende it to you oute of the cyte/and than we shall performe that thynge that we haue promysed to you. And er ye goo hens for to couere and hyde oure werke I shall goo vnto the kynge Priant and shall do hym to vnderstonde that I haue spoke longe to you for to knowe what quantyte of golde ye demaūde/and it was so done as Anthenor had purposyd.



¶ How the traytre Anthenor bought of the preest the Palladyum/and gaue it vnto Vlyxes and of the horse of brasse that was by ỳ Grekes brought to the temple of Pallas beynge full of men of armes. And how the cyte of Troye was taken and brente and the kynge Priant slayne.

This Cut is borrowed from W. de Worde's edition of the Polychronicon 1495.

WHAN Dyomedes & Vlyxes were retorned in to theyr hoost. Anchenor wente hÿ vnto ÿ kÿnge pryant & layd to hÿ ÿ he sholde allē ble al his folke to coūceyll. And whan they were al comen. Anchenor layd to them ÿ for to come to ÿ peale of ÿ gre kes they muste nedes paye. xx. M. mar ke of golde & of good weyght & as mō che of sylver. And also an. C. M quar ters of whete. And this muste be made redy w̄ in certayne terme. And chaūe whan they haue this. They shall lette suerte to holde ÿ peale w̄ out ony frau de or male engyne. There it was or deyned how this sōme sholde be leuey ed & whyles they were bely there about Anchenor wente to ÿ preest ÿ kepte the

Palladyum / the whiche preest had to name Thoant / & bare to hym a grete quantyte of golde / and there were they two at counceyll Anthenor sayd vnto hym that he sholde take this lōme of golde / wherfore he sholde be ryche all his lyf / and that he sholde gyue vnto hym ꝑ Palladyum / and that no man sholde knowe therof / for I haue sayd he grete fere and as moche drede as thou that ony man sholde knowe therof. And I shall sende it to Vlyxes And he shall bere the blame vpon hym. And euery man shall saye that Vlyxes shall haue stolen it / & we shall be quyte therof bothe two.

THoant ꝑ preest relysted longe to the wordes of Anthenor / but in the ende for couetyse of ꝑ grete lōme of golde that Anthenor gaue to hym. He consentyd that he sholde take the Palladyum and bere it awaye. Than Anthenor toke it anone and sente it vnto Vlyxes / the same nyght And after the voyse ranne amonge ꝑ people that Vlyxes by his subtylte had taken and borne away the Palladyum out of Troye. O what traylon was this of a preest / that louyd better for couetyse to betraye his cyte. Than to leue the golde that was gyuen hym. Certes it is a foule vyce in a preest the lynne of couetyse / But fewe haue ben to fore this tyme / and fewe ben yet but yf they ben atteyned therwith / wherof it is grete pyte / lyn it is so that Auarycie is moder of all vyces Whyles that the Troyans gadryd to gyder theyr golde and syluer and put it in the temple of mynerue to kepe vnto the tyme ꝑ it was all assemblyd It plealid them to offre & make sacrefyce to theyr god Appolyn / and whan they had slayne many bestes for theyr sacrefyce and had put them vpon the Auter / and had sette fyre on thē for to brenne thē / it happened ꝑ theyr came there two meruaylles / the fyrste was ꝑ the fyre wolde not a lyght ne brenne for they began to make the fyre more than ten tymes / & alway it quenchyd and myght neuer brenne the sacrefyce The secōde myracle or meruayll was whan they had appoynted the entrayles of the bestes for theyr sacrefyce / a grete Eygle descended fro the ayer cryenge gretly and toke with his fete the sayd entraylles and bare them in to thyppes of the Grekes.

OF these two thynges were the Troyans sore abaysshyd and esmayed / and sayd that they demaūded of Cassandra / what these thynges signefyed / and she sayd to them. That ꝑ god Appolyn was wroth with them for the kulpon of the blode of Achylles that was shedde wherwith his temple was defowlyd and vpolyd / this is the fyrste / and ye muste goo seche fyre at the sepulture of Achylles And lyght youre sacrefyse there with / and than it shall quenche no more / and they dyde so / and the sacrefyce brente clere / and for ꝑ seconde myracle / she sayd to thē ꝑ for Certes ꝑ traylon was made of the cyte with the Grekes / whan ꝑ Grekes herde speke of these myracles they demaūded of Calcas what it signefyed. And he sayd to them that the tradycyon of the cyte sholde come shortly. Amonge these thyngs Calcas

and Crylys the preest counceylyd the Grekes/that they sholde make a grete hors of bralle. And that muste be as grete as myght holde with in it a thousande knyghtes armed. And they sayd to them that it was the pleasyr of the goddes. This hors made a palsynge wyse mayster as Appus was. Whose name was symon/& he made it so subtylly that with oute forth no man coude parceyue ne se entre ne yssue. But with in it apperyd to them that were closyd there in for to yssue whan they wolde.

Than whan the hors was full made/& the thousande knyghtes there in by the counceyll of Crylis They prayed the kynge Priant that he wolde suffre this hors entre in to the cyte/and that it myght be sette in the temple of Pallas/for as moche as they sayd that they had made it in the honour of Pallas for a vowe that they had made for restytucyon of the Palladyum that they had done be taken oute of the same temple.

Amonge these thyngs the prynces that were yet in Troye/whan they sawe that the kynge had so foule and shamefully trayted with the Grekes they wente oute of Troye and tokē theyr men with them And the kynge Phylemenus lad no moo with hym but two hondred and fyfty men and fyfty maydens of amazone that were lefte of a thousande that came with the quene panthasyle and carryed the body of her with them And rode so moche that they came vnto theyr countre. Than came the day that the Grekes sholde swere ÿ peale fayrnedly vpon the playne felde vpon the sayntuaryes. The kynge Priant yssued oute of the cyte and his people And swore there eche partye to holde the peale fermly fro than forthon/and Dyomedes swore fyrste for the Grekes/after whan they had broken the peale that they had treated with Anthenor of that thynge that they made after. and therfore they maynteene that they were not forsworne by ÿ colour/and therfore me sayth in a prouerbe/he that swerythby treason or malycyoully/ he by malyce forswerythhym selfe/after Dyomedes swore in lyke wyse all ÿ kynges & prynces of Grece And than the kynge Priant and the Troyans swore in good fayth as they that knewe no thynge of ÿ grete treason And after theyr othes thus made The kynge Priant delyuerydhelayne to Menelaus her husbonde/and prayed hym and other kynges & prynces of Grece that they wolde pardonne Helayne Woute suffrynge to be done to her ony Iniurye or hurte/and they promysyd hym fayrnedly ÿ they wolde do to her no wronge.

Than prayed the Grekes that they myght sette the horse of bralle with in the temple of Pallas/for the restytucyon of Palladyum/to thende that ÿ goddesse Pallas myght be to thē aggreable in theyr retourne And as the kynge Priant answerde not therto. Eneas and Anthenor sayd to hym that it sholde be well done/and that it sholde be honoure to the cyte/how be it the kynge Priant accorded it with euyll wyll/than the

Grekes receyuyd the golde & sylucr & the whete/that was promysed to them And sente it & put it in to theyr shyppes/after these thynges they wente all in maner of processyon and in deuocyon with theyr preestes. And began with strenght of cordes to drawe the horse of brasse vnto tofore the gate of the cyte/and for as moche as by ꝑ gate it myght not entre in to ꝑ cyte/it was so grete/therfore they brake the walle of the cyte in lengthe and heyght in suche wyse as it entryd w̄ in ꝑ towne And the Troyans receyuyd it with grete Joye. But the custome of fortune is suche that grete Joye endeth in tristres and in sorowe. The Troyans made Joye of this hors/where in was closyd theyr deth/and knewe nothyng of it. In this horse was a sabtyll man named symon that bare the keyes of the hors for to opene it. Whan the Troyans were a slepe & restyd them in ꝑ nyght. And as sone as they yssued oute of the horse/they gaue a token of fyre to them that were in the cyte for to put it all to destruccyon.

THe same day the Grekes fay neden to go vnto Thenadon And sayd that they wolde receyue Helayne and sette her in sauftc/be cause that the people sholde not renne vpon her for the grete cuylys and hurtes ꝑ were fallen for her. And thus they departyd from the porte of Troyes with her saylles drawen vp/and came to fore the sonne goynge doune to thenedon. Than had ꝑ Troyans gre Joye whan they sawe the Grekes departe And souped that euenynge with grete gladnes. And the Grekes as sone as they were come to Thenedon/they armed them in ꝑ euenynge/and wente them stylly and preuely towarde Troye/whan the Troyans had well souped they wente to bedde for to slepe/than symon opende the hors and wente oute and syght his fyre and shewyd it vnto them that were with oute And anone with oute delaye/they that were in a wayte entryd in to the cyte by the gate that was broken for to bryngc in the hors of brasse. And the thousand knyghtes yssued oute/and where they founde the Troyans they slewe them in theyr houses/where they slepte as they that thought on no thynge.

THus entryd the Grekes in to the cyte And slewe men and women and chyldren with oute sparynge of ony and toke all that they founde in theyr houses/and slewe so many ꝑ er it was daye they had slayne moo than twenty thousand/they pylled and robbed the temples/the cryc arose moche horryble of thē that they slewe/whan the kynge Priant herde the cryc/he knewe anone that Eneas and Anthenor had betrayed hym he arose anone hastely and wente hym in to his temple of Appolyn that was with in his palayse/as he that had no more esperance ne hope of his lyf/and knelyd to fore the hyghe Auter. Cassandra fledde on that other syde a one that had ben oute of her wyttc in to the temple of mynerua/weppynge and demenynge grete sorowe. And the other noble women abode styll in the palayse in weppynge and in teres.

Than whan it came on ye morne the grekes by the conduyte of Eneas and of Anthenor that were open traytours vnto theyr Cyte and allo to theyr kynge and lorde came and entryd in to the palayle of ylyon where they founde no defence and put to deth all them ye they founde. Than Pyrrus entryd in to the temple of Apolyn and founde there ye kynge Priyant abydynge his deth. Than he ran vpon hym with a nakyd swerde leynge Eneas and Anthenor that guydeo hym He slewe there the kynge Priyant tofore the hyghe auter/whiche was all be bledde of his blode. The quene Hecuba and Polyxene fledde and wylte neuer whyder to goo/and happened that she mette with Eneas. And than sayd Hecuba to hym in a grete furour Ha A felon traytre/fro whens is comen to the so grete cruelte/that thou haste brought with ye/them that haue slayne the kynge Priyant/that hath done to the so moche good and hath lette the in magnyfycence/and allo haste betrayed the countre where thou were borne/and the Cyte that thou oughteste to kepe At the leste late it suffyse the And refrayne the now of thy corage. and haue pyte of this vnhappy Polyxene/to chende that amonge so many eupllys as thou mayste haue grace to haue done one good dede as for to saue her fro deth or the grekes see her. Eneas meuyd with pyte reseyuyd Polyxene in his garde and put her in a secrete place.

Amonge these thynges the kynge Thelamon sette in the temple of mynerue in keppynge Androme cha the wyf of Hector and Cassandra whome he founde there in ylyon/and put the fyre in the cyte on all partyes and brente all the noble cyte. Reseruyd only the houses of the traytres whiche were kepte and reseruyd/whan the cyte of Troye was all brente/the kynge Agamenon assemblyd all ye moste noble of Grece in the temple of mynerue/and whan they were all assemblyd/he requyred them of two thynges One was that they sholde holde her fayth and trouthe to the traytres. And that other was that they sholde take aduyse by good manere for to depart the proye of ye cyte/the answere was suche of the Grekes that they wolde holde her fayth to the traytres as for the fyrste poynte/and as to the seconde/euery man sholde brynge all the proye in comyn/and there to departe to eche man after his merynte and deserte/than spake Thelamon and sayd that me sholde brenne Helayne for whome so moche hurte and eupll was comen/and that so many worthy kynges and prynces had deyd for And there was a grete murmure here vpon/that with grete payne Agamenon Dlyxes & Menelaus mypght saue her. But Dlyxes with his fayre langage sayd to the so moche of dyuerse thynges/that they were contente that Helayne sholde haue no harme. And than Agamenon dyde so moche to all the other ye for his rewarde the doughter of kynge Priyant Cassandra was delyuerd to hym/whyles that the Grekes helde yet her parlament/came to them Eneas & Anthenor And aduertyled them how Helenus had alwaye blamed the Troyans of them

pryle that they made ayenste the grekes/and counceylyd to put the body of Achylles in sepulture whiche they wolde haue gyuen to the houndes/and prayed them therfore that they wolde saue his lyf And it was accorded and agreed to them. And than Andromecha and Helenus prayed for the two sonnes of Hector/whiche were sayd how well that Pyrrus was there agaynste and debated it a lytyll/but in the ende he agreed it/and so ꝑ chyldren were resyyed.

After this fureur they ordeyned that all the noble women that were escaped fro deth/sholde go whyder they wolde freely/or dwelle styll there yf it plesyd them/and after these thynges done/they purposyd them to departe from Troye. But the grete tempeste began to arise that tyme that endured a moneth hole to fore they myght go to the see/than demaũded the Grekes of Calcas ꝑ cause of this enpesshement that dured so longe. and he answerd that the pyssances Infernals were not yet appesyd of theskuly on of the blode of Achylles/that was shedde in the temple of Appolyn for the loue of Polyxene. And for cappele ꝑ goddes/it behoueth to sacrefyce Polyxene for whome Achylles deyed.

Than Pyrrus enquyred dylygently where Polyxene was becomen/that was cause of the deth of his fader/for there was no tydynge whether she was alyue or deed. Agamenon demaũded of Anthenor whiche sayd to hym that he knewe not where she was/wherof he syed not. And yet for to make an ende of all his cuyllys/he enquyred so moche that Polyxene was founden in pryson in an olde auncyent tour where as she was put in. And than he wente theder And drewe her oute by force by armes And presented her vnto ꝑ kynge Agamenon/whiche anone sente her vnto Pyrrus/the whiche sente her vnto the sepulture of Achylles for to be slayne & as they ledde her/there ne was kynge ne prynce but that he had grete sorowe for to se so fayre a figure of a woman to be loste. And withoute that she had deseruyd it/and had delyueryd her fro the hande of Pyrrus/yf Calcas had not ben/that sayd alwaye that the tempeste sholde not cesse vnto the tyme that she were deed.

Than whan ꝑ fayre Polyxene was to fore the sepulture of Achylles/she exculyd her moche humbly of the deth of Achylles/and sayd that she was moche wroth and sory of his deth/and that the kynges and prynces of Grece suffryd her to dye ayenste Justyce and with oute culpe or trespas/how well that she had leuer haue the deth/than to lyue with them that had taken away and slayne all her frendes/and whan she had fynyshyd her wordes. Pyrrus smote her with his swerde/seynge the quene her moder/and slewe her cruelly. And cut her all in peces/and caste them all aboute the sepulture of his fader/whan Hecuba the quene sawe thus her fayre doughter slayne/she fyll doune alowne/and after wente oute of her wytte and became madde. And began to renne vacabounde and all

araged And allayled with her teth and with her nayles all ꝑ she myght come by/and casted stones and hurte many of the Grekes/than they tokk her by force and ledde her in to an yle And there they stoned her to deth/and thus the quene Hecuba ended and fynyshyd her lyf/and the grekes made for her a noble sepulture/and put her body there in. And her sepulture appereth yet in ꝑ same yle to this day.

¶ Of the dyssencyon that meued because of the Palladyum betwene the kynge Thelamon and Vlyxes. And how Eneas and Anthenor were expyled oute of Troye. And how the Grekes retorned and of theyr adueuturs.

Whylee that the Grekes sojourned yet at Troye. And myght not departe for ꝑ greete tempeste/after that they had destroyed all the cyte/and taken all that they founde ꝑ was good. The kynge Thelamon made his quarell to fore the kynge Agamenon for the Palladyum that Vlixes had. He ꝑ had not so well deseruyd it as he had/that had so many tymes socoured the hoost with vytayll. Aand also had

defendyd it by his grete prowelle/ where the hoost of ÿ Grekes had ben in daũger to haue ben loste ne had he ben/and layd that he had slayne the kynge Polmestor/to whome ÿ kynge Priant had put Polydorus his sone And after had slayne the same Poly/ dorus/ and had brought a grete tre/ sour that he founde vnto ÿ hoost of the Grekes. And also he had slayne the kynge of Frygye/ and brought his goodes in to the hoost. And aleggyd than that he had goten many ropa/ mes to the sayngnourye of Grece/and other many vaylyaunces that he had done to the honoure of the Grekes. And layd more ouer that Ulyxes had in hym no prowelle ne vaylyaunce/ but onely subtylte/and fayre spekyngē for to deceyue men/and by hym haue we goten to vs grete vylonnye / that where we myght haue vaynquylshyd ÿ Troyans by armes. Now we haue vaynquylshyd them by vylceyte and barate.

TO these wordes answerd vlyx es/and layd that by his vaylly aunce and by his wytte the Troyans were vaynquylshid/and yf he had not ben / the Troyans were yet in astate and in glorye in the cyte. And after layd to Thelamon. Certes the Palla dyum was neuer conquerydby youre prowelle /but by my wytte / and the Grekes wyste neuer what it was ne of what vertue it is/what I dyde them to knowen therof fyrste by ÿ dylygēce that I dyde therto/and whan I kne we that the cyte of Troye myght not be taken as longe as it was in ÿ same I wente secretly in to ÿ cyte/and dyde so moche that it was delyuerydvnto me/and after we tokye the cyte/to this answerd Thelamon Iniurously/ and Ulyxes to hym in lyke wyse in so moche that they became enemyes mor tall eche to other/and Thelamon ma nacyd Ulyxes to the dethe openly/and allewaye after that this mater was well dyscuted. Agamenon and Mene laus Iugyd ÿ the Palladyum sholde abyde with Ulyxes/and some layd ÿ they made this Iugement for as mo che as Ulyxes by his fayre spekynge had sauyd fro deth Helayne/ ÿ The/ lamon & other wolde haue had deed And of this Iugement they myght not be cōtente/the moste grettest parte of the hoost layd ÿ Thelamon ought better to haue the Palladyum than Ulyxes. and therfore Thelamon layd to Agamenon and Menelaus many Iniurious wordes. And layd to them ÿ he wolde be theyr mortall enemye fro than forth on. For this layd cause Agamenon . Menelaus and Ulyxes helde thē all thre nyghe to gyder/ and had alwaye after with thē grete nom bre and multytude of knyghtes/than it happed that on the morne erly/that Thelamon was foūde slayne in his bedde/& had woūdes in many places of his body/wherof rose a grete Crye in the hoost and made grete sorowe And gaue all ÿ blame vnto thre kyn ges to fore rehercyd. Pyrrus ÿ louyd strongly the kynge Thelamon layd many Iniurious wordes to Ulyxes and to the other. Than Ulyxes doub ted hym. And ÿ nexte nyght folowyge he and his men entryd into theyr ship pes all secretly & wente to the see for to retourne hom warde and lefte with

Dyomedes his frende ý Palladyum. Pyrrus dyde doo brenne the body of Thelamon and put the asshes in a ryche vessell of fyne golde for to bere w̄ hym in to his countrey for to burye it honourably. The hate was grete betwene Pyrrus and the kynge Agamenon and his broder. But Anthenor made the pease. And after on a day gaue a dyner vnto all the nobles of Grece. And dyde do serue them with many metes and gaue to them fayre yeftes.

AMonge these thynges ý Grekes reprochyd Eneas that he had fallyd his othe/in that/that he had hyded Polyxene/and for this cause they banyshyd hym oute of Troye for euer/and whan Eneas sawe that he myght not abyde there he prayed them moche that they wolde accorde and agree that he myght haue the two and twenty shyppes that Paris had with hym in to Grece/and they agreed to hym his requeste And gaue to hym foure moneches space for to repayre them and garnysshe them of all that they lacked. Anthenor departed after from Troye with his good wyll and led with hym grete nombre of Troyans/but the hystorye telleth not whether he wolde goo. Eneas hated than strongly Anthenor for so moche as by hym he was banyshyd oute of Troye/and was in grete sorowe be cause Anthenor was not as well banyshyd as he/& for this cause Eneas assemblyd all the Troyans/and sayd to them my frendes and my bretherne syth that fortune hath put vs in the astate where we ben In/we may not lyue with oute hede and gouernour And yf ye wyll do by my counceyll ye shall chese Anthenor/and make hym youre kyng/for he is wyse ynoughe for to gouerne you/this counceyll semed good to the Troyans/and sente after Anthenor that returned anone vnto them. And as sone as he was come Eneas assemblyd grete nombre of people/for to renne vpon hym/as he that was moste myghty in Troye/than the Troyans prayed hym that he wolde cesse/syn that the warre was fynysshyd/and that he wolde not begynne it agayne. How sayd Eneas sholde we spare one so feloune a traytre/that by his grete felonnye hath caused to dye Polyxene ý fayr doughter of kynge Priant. And by hym I am banyshyd oute of Troye that sholde haue counceyllyd & holpen you And now I muste nedes leue you. Eneas sayd so moche to the Troyans That they banyshyd Anthenor for euer oute of Troye And constrayned hym anone to goo his way oute of the towne.

AAnthenor entryd in to the see with a grete cōpany of Troyans/and sailyd so ferre that he fyll amonge men of warre and pyrates of the see/that ranne vpon hym & slewe many of his men & hurte and robbed and pyllyd of his shyppes And in the ende Anthenor escaped from them/& sayllyd so ferre that he arryuyd in a prouynce/named Gerbandy/wherof the kynge Tetydes was lorde and kynge a Juste man and a debonayre In this lande aryued Anthenor with a fewe shyppes and rested on the syde

of a grete ple/ that was nyghe vnto ý
porte/ he lawe the contre fayre & pupl-
lant of woodes and of lande and of
fountaynes/ And there he edyffyed a
Cyte to hym and to his people/ and
fortefyed it with wallys and good
towrys. And whan ý troyans knewe
therof many wente thedir and dwel-
lyd there with Anthenor. And the cyte
grewe strongly and full of people.
And Anthenor gouernyd hym so wy-
sely in this lande. That he was well
in the grace of the kynge Tetydes.
And was the seconde after the kynge
in his royame. And named his cyte
Lorytremerralum.

CAllandra ý was lefte at Troye
had grete sorowe for the grete
mylchefe that were fallen to her fren-
des. And cessyd not to wepe & waylle
And whan she had demeuyd lõge her
sorowe/ the Grekes demaũded her of
theyr retournynge home/ of whiche
she sayd to them/ that they sholde suf
fre many paynes and grete parylys
er they were come in to theyr countre
And after she sayd to Agamenon ý
they of his owne house sholde sle hym
So it happed to hym after and to all
the other lyke as Callandra had de-
uyled to them and sayd. Of the kyng
Thelamon were lefte two sonnes/ of
two quenes the eldeste was named
hermycydes of the quene glauste/ and
that other of the quene thymylla had
to name Achylatus. Thele two chyl
dren nourysshyd ý kynge Theuter as
lõge tyl they were grete to bere armes.

AMonge thele thynges Aga-
menõ & Menelaus demaũded
cõgye for to retorne in to theyr landes
And ý moste gretest of ý hoost gaue
them leue lore anoyed/ for as moche
as they had ben taken as sulpecte of
the deth of Thelamon with Ulyxes
whiche was stolen awaye lyke a theefe
wherfore he shewyd well/ that he was
culpable of the deth. Thus thele two
bretherne put them to the see/ for to re
torne home thus in thentree of the
wynter/ whan the see is moste daun-
geroule/ And anone after the other
Grekes entryd in to the see as foles
and euyll aduyled for the doubtes of
the see/ and had her shyppes all char-
ged and laden with the rychesse/ wher
of they had delpoylled the ryche Cyte
and royame of Troye. And for the
grete delyre that they had for to be
at home in theyr coũtre They began
to retorne thus as in the myddes of ý
wynter/ and sette aparte all daũgers
and parylles/ whiche fyll vnto them
gretly/ and whan they had sayllyd
foure dayes and foure nyghtes. On
the fyfth daye they were in the see of
egee/ aboute the houre of none came
a grete tempeste. And suppryled them
sodaynly with grete rayne and thon-
der/ with wynde and with greate
wawes of the see that casted her shyp-
pes here and there in the see. And
many brake theyr mastes and all to
rente theyr sayllys/ And whan the
nyght came whiche was longe and
derke/ the shyppes lefte eche other/ in
sayllynge to fore the wynde so me in
one place and some in an other. And
many were brente with ryghtnynge
and thonder that fyll vpon them/ and
many were drowned and sonken in to
the see. And they that were there in

were dede and drowned/and the grete rychelles of Trope loste/Dyleus ayax that had.xxij.shyppes in this companye/had all his shyppes brente and perysshyd. And he hym selfe by ꝑ force of his armes & legges all naked swymmynge came and arrypyd a lande al swollen of ꝑ water that he had drونken/and laye a grete whyle vpon the grauell/more hoppynge the deth than the lyf/and anone after came other in lyke wyse ꝑ were so sauyd with swymmynge/whiche were dysconforted in her maleheurte and vnhappynes/this myschefe came to this Ayax for as moche as he drewe cassandra oute of the temple of mynerue/and it happed often tyme/that many be punysshyd for ꝑ synne & trespace of one man.

¶ How the kynge Naulus and Cetus his sone dyde do perysshe in the see many shyppes of the Grekes in theyr retourne for ꝑ deth of his sone palampydes and of the deth of kynge Agamenon/and of the exyle of Dyomedes & of his Rapeell by egee his wyf.

IN this tyme there was a kynge in Grece named Naulus that was moche ryche and puyssaunt and his Royame stode vpon ꝑ syde of the see of Grece towarde the South/In the whiche see were grete Roches and hyghe and many montaygnes and hylles of Sande whiche were ryght perylloys. This kynge was fader of Palampydes/that was slayne to fore Troy. And had yet a sone named Cetus. There was none in grece so ryche ne so puyssant a kynge/Now were there some euyl people there that coude not be in ease with oute greuynge and anoynge of other/whiche made the sayd kynge Naulus to vnderstonde & to his sone kynge Cetus/that Palampydes was not slayne in bataylle so as the voyce ran/but he was slayne couertly by Vlyxes and Dyomedes. Agamenon and Menelaus had made and contrynued a false lettre/where in was cõteyned that Palampydes wolde haue betrayed the hooste of ꝑ Grekes whyles he was emperour of the hoost for a grete quantyte of golde and they made this lettre to be put by the syde of a knyght that was slayne. And than Vlyxes tretyd in suche wyse w̃ one of the secretayres of Palampydes for a grete somme of money suche as the lettres conteyned. And this secretarye by thynduccyon of Vlyxes put this somme of money vnder the hede of Palampydes whyles he slepte/and as sone as the secretarye had sayd to Vlyxes that he had done. than Vlyxes slewe this secretarie preuely/and forth with dyde so moche that this lettre came in to the handes of the Grekes that redde it/and were all abaysshyd whan they sawe in wrytynge the trayson/and that the some conteyned in the same leye vnder his hede. They wente anone in to his tente/and foun de the trouthe of this thynge. And wolde haue ronne vpon Plampydes. But he offred hym/hym selfe to defende it aynste whome ꝑ euer wolde prouet it/& so there was none ꝑ durste fyght aynste hym than Vlyxes dyde so moche by his fayre langage ꝑ this thynge was repealyd/and semed ꝑ it was beste that Palampydes sholde abyde in his dygnyte.

After this thynge repelyd vlyt
es and Dyomedes on a daye
dyde Palamydes to vnderstonde that
they knewe a pytte wherin was moche
trelour and ꝑ they wolde that he had
his parte & that they sholde go the ny⁄
ght folowynge/whan the nyght was
come they wente all thre alone wout
more companye/& there offryd Pala
mydes for to go downe in to the pytte
fyrste & they sayd that they wolde folo
we/and as sone as he was within the
other two caste stones vpon hym soo
many that they slewe hym and after
retourned to theyr tentes prpuely/this
thynge sayd these enuyous men to kyn
ge Naulus & to Cetus of the dethe of
Palamydes & all was false. the kynge
& his sone began strongly to thynke
how they myght auenge them of the
Grekes they knewe well ꝑ the grekes
were in theyr retorne in ꝑ herte of the
wynter & that they muste passe by his
royalme/than ꝑ kynge Naulus dyde
do crye in all his royalme ꝑ men shol⁄
de make grete fyres euery nyght vpon
the mountaynes that stode by ꝑ se syde
& this dyde he to the ende that whan ꝑ
Grekes sholde se the fyre by nyght ꝑ
they wolde come theder wenynge to
fynde good hauen & yf they came they
sholde fynde harde roches & mountay⁄
nes of sande/& so they sholde not esca
pe without deth/it was thus done as
Naulus had deuyse & there were wel
two hondred shyppes of ꝑ grekes bro
ken ayenste the roches & all they that
were therin were drowned whan the
other shyppes ꝑ folowed theym herde
the noyse of ꝑ shyppes ꝑ so were bro⁄
ken & the crye of the ꝑ were drowned
they torned on that other borde to the
see warde and sauyd themself/and of
them that escappd were Agamenon/
Menelaus/dyomedes and some other
that shall be named here after.

Cetus that otherwyse was cal⁄
lyd Pellus hadde greate sorow
whan he knewe that Agamenon was
escaped/& than he thought longe how
he myght auenge hym whan he sholde
be come home & descended in his ow⁄
ne lande/he dyde do wryte a letter vn⁄
to Clytemestra the wyfe of Agamenō
and this letter conteyned ꝑ for certay
ne that Agamenon her husbonde had
espowsyd one of the doughters of kyn
ge Pryant & that he loued her stronge
ly & brought her with hym in to hys
countre for to make her quene and to
put oute Clytemestra or to do slee her
and therfore Cetus aduertysed her to
the ende that she myght pourueye for
herselfe. Clytemestra anone bylenyd
these lettres and thanked Cetus ynou
ghe and thought that she wolde auen
ge her of her husbonde/this Clyteme
stra in the absence of her husbonde lo
uyd a man callyd Egystus by whome
she had a doughter named Erygona
she loued more her loue Egystus than
euer she dyde her husbonde how well
he was comen of lowe blode/but it is
the custome of a woman that dothe a
mysse to take one to her of lasse value
than her husbonde is / she had treteyd
w̄ Egystus ꝑ the fyrste nyght ꝑ aga⁄
menon sholde lye w̄ her he sholde ren
ne vpon hym & sle hym this thyng was
done in lyke wyse as she had purpo⁄
syd & Agamenon was slayne & put in
the erthe & anone after Clytemestra

toke to hulbonde her loue Egystus ꝑ
kynge of Mychames.

AGamenon thus slayne had a
lone of this Clytemestra that
was named Horestes a ponge chylde.
whiche that calcybus his kynnelman
toke in keppynge and toke hym from
his moder to chende ꝑ che sholde not
sle hym/ & after sente hym to the kyn
ge of Crete Ydumeus ꝑ was his vn-
cle and he had grete Joye of hym and
his wyfe Tharalis also ꝑ louyd hym
as moche as Clytemestra her dough-
ter that had no mo chyldren but her/
& was a fayre ponge mayde/ thus as
Cetus had wrytten to Clytemestra the
wyfe of agamenõ in lyke wyse he wro
te to the wyfe of Dyomedes named
Egee & was doughter of ꝑ kynge Po
lymytes of Arsymens & syster of Al-
landrus that returned fro troye with
Dyomedes his broder in lawe/ loo it
happed in theyr retornynge that they
descended in the lande of kynge The
lepus whiche was eupll contente and
wente ayenste them with a grete com
panye of mẽ of armes & assayllyd thẽ
& they defended thẽ strongly & Allan-
drus slewe many of the knyghtes of
Thelepus wherof he had grete sorow
& toke a greate spere & adressyd hym
ayenste Allandrus by so grete force ꝑ
he smote hym downe to the erthe and
slewe hym. Dyomedes for to auenge
the dethe of his broder in lawe slewe
many knyghtes of Thelepus and re
couryd the body of Allandrus wyth
grete payne and bare it in to his shyp
pes.

THus deyed Allandrus but yet
it was not deported thus vnto
Egee his syster/ but it was sayd vnto
her ꝑ Dyomedes her hulbonde had do
slee hym for to haue all the sygnoury
of Archymens wherof allandrus had
that one halfe ayenst his syster Egee
of these tydynges & of them ꝑ Cetus
had wrytten Egee was moche wrothe
with Dyomedes her hulbonde & pro-
cured so moche ayenst her people that
they promysed her ꝑ they wolde not
receyue no more Dyomedes for theyr
lorde and thus whan Dyomedes retor-
ned his wyfe nor his folke wolde not
receyue hym but banysshyd hym oute
of the coũtre of Archymens for euer
than it happyd hym ꝑ he arryuyd in
Salamyne where the kynge. Theu
ter broder of the kynge thelamon was
and this kynge had herde say ꝑ dyo
medes was culpable of the deth of his
broder w̃ Hlyxes/ & cõmaũded ꝑ dyo-
medes sholde be taken/ but dyomedes
herde therof & fledde thens/ ꝑ kynge
Demephon and the kynge Athamas
whan they were arryuyd in theyr lan-
des were banysshyd in lyke wyse than
they landed in ꝑ lande of duke Nestor
ꝑ receyuyd them w̃ grete Joye these. ij
kynges purposyd to go in to theyr lan
des w̃ men of armes/ but ꝑ duke Ne-
stor blamed thẽ & coũcellyd them that
they sholde sende fyrste to theyr peple
for to warne them to receyue them for
theyr lordes & promyse to them grete
franchyses and lybertees & thus they
dyde as Nestor councellyd to them &
it was not longe after but theyr peple
receyuyd them as afore is sayd.

When eneas was abyden at troye for to repayre his shyppes/ he suffryd many assaultes of his neyghbours ꝑ wolde haue taken to proye all the remenaunt of the troyans/and for as moche as he myghte not abyde the lenger than his terme/ that was assygned vnto hym by the grekes he assemblyd the Troyans & coũceyllyd them that they sholde sende for Dyomedes to be theyr kynge & sayd to them that he wolde come gladly for as moche as he was put oute of his countre & he was wyse and hardy for to defende them/ they sente for to fetche Dyomedes & founde hym and he came gladly and with a good wyll and founde the Troyans halfe assyged of theyr neyghbours and yet was Eneas there presente and appoynted them to the batayll ayenste theyr enemyes/& fought many dayes in ꝑ whiche Dyomedes dyd many prowesses/ & slewe many of theyr enemyes & many toke & many he henge as theuys at the fyfth batayll dyde soo moche of prowesse that he came to the aboue of his enemyes & were all vayncquyssheb wherfore there was neuer after none of theyr neyghbours nor none there aboute them that durste assayll the troyans & so they dwellyd after in peace

Amonge these thynges the nauye of Eneas was redy and than he entryd therin and Anchyses his fader and toke the see with many Troyans for to go whyder ꝑ goddes wolde consente that they sholde dwelle and abyde/& they fouñde many perylous aduentures in ꝑ see in ꝑ ende they layllyd so ferre that they arryuyd in Ytalye & in Tuscayne/of his auentures & how he arryuyd at Cartage and after in Ytalye they that wyll se it let te them rede Vyrgyle in eneydos and there they shall fynde it / whan Egee the wyfe of Dyomedes knewe that ꝑ Troyans had receyuyd Dyomedes/ & that he had dyscomfyted theyr enemyes she doubted that dyomedes wolde take vengeaunce on her/than she counceyllyd her with her people & by theyr counceyll she sente for to fetche hym/and he came with a good wylle & was receyuyd with grete Joye /and so in lyke wyse the other that had exyled theyr lordes at theyr retorne from Troye callyd them home agayne and euery man retorned in to his lordshyp of them that escaped fro the perylles of the see.

¶ How Horrestes sone of kynge Agamenon toke cruell vengeaunce of the deth of his fader & how ꝑ kynge vlixes after many dyuerse aduentures retorned to his lordshyp.

Than whan Horrestes the sone of kynge Agamemnon ꝑ was had four .c.xx yere of aege the kynge Ydumeus that had nourysshyd hym made hꝝ knyght & made a grete feste of ꝑ newe chyualrye of Horrestes/and than horrestes prayed hym ꝑ he wolde helpe hym wꝝ his people to take vengeaũce of ꝑ deth of his fader. Ydumeus delyuryd to hym a.M. knyghtes/ wyse and hardy/and Horrestes assemblyd an other thousande knyghtes in many places/ & after toke his way to

Mychames and in goyng thederwar
de he passyd by the cyte of Tralem/
wherof the kynge forenslis was lorde
that helpe hym with thre hondred kny
ghtes for as moche as he hated Egy/
stus by cause that ꝑ sayd egystus had
trouth plyght his doughter whiche he
had lefte for the loue of clytemestra/ & ⁊
so he wente with horestes for to ma/
ke warre to Egystus/and than whan
they lette forth on theyr waye it was
at thentre of ꝑ monethe of May whã
they came tofore Mychames/they ꝑ
were with in the cyte wolde not yelde
it vnto hym than he lette syege roũde
aboute it. Horestes had an answere of
the goddes that he hymselfe sholde ta
ke vengeaũce of his moder by his han
des notwithstondynge she was closed
in the cyte. Egystus was not than the
re but he was gone for to fetche socou
res & for to assemble knyghtes for to
defende his cyte aynste the comynge
of Horestes his enemye at ꝑ Instyga
cyon of Clytemestra his wyfe/and a
none as Horestes knewe therof he set/
te grete nombre of knyghtes in a way
te for to take hym at his retornynge/
and than he made the cyte to be assayl
lyd oftentymes and for as moche as
it was not well garnysshyd Horestes
toke it with assaulte ꝑ. xv. daye of his
syege & cõmyled his people to kepe ꝑ
yates to thende that none sholde yssue
out nor entre and after wente hym in
to the palays ryall. and made to take
his moder & sette her in sure prylon &
toke and dyde to be taken all them ꝑ
he felte culpable of the deth of his fa/
der and that had be rebell aynst hym
and that same daye egystus retorned
with his socours and fell in the han/
des of the people of Horestes that slew
all his people and toke hym alyue &
broughte hym to Horestes his handes
bounden behynde hym.

On the morne Horestes dyde hys
moder Clytemestra be broughte
tofore hym all naked her handes boũ
de and as soone as he sawe her he ran
vpon her with his naked swerde and
cutte of her two pappes & after slewe
her with his handes & made her to be
drawen to the feldes for the houndes
to ete and deuoure & to the byrdes/af
ter he dyde do dyspoylle Egystus and
do drawe hym thrughe the cyte and af
ter dyde do hange hym on a forke/ &
in lyke wyse he dyde to all theym that
were culpable of the deth of his fader
thus auengyd Horestes the deth of his
fader the kynge Agamenon.

Menelaus after the grete peryl
les of the see arrryyd in Crete
& with hym dame Helayne his wyfe
whan he knewe of the deth of his bro/
der and of the vengeaunce ꝑ the sayd
Horestes had taken he was euyll con/
tente with his neuewe that had taken
so cruell vengeaũce on his moder the
re came to Menelaus ꝑ grettest lordes
of Grece for to se Helayne for whome
the grekes had suffryd so many hur/
tes & from crete Menelaus wente and
arrryyd at the porte of Mychames/ &
sayd to Horestes ꝑ he was not worthy
to be kynge for as moche as he had ta
ken so cruell vengeaũce on his moder
and for to auenge this tyrannye Me/
nelaus assemblyd all ꝑ nobles of gre/
ce at the porte of Athenes and all to

chende that horestes sholde be declared as prypyd of his seygnourye for the cruelte ꝑ he had done ayenste his moder. Horestes excused hym therof/sayenge that. that he had done the goddes had cõmaunded hym. Than auaunced hym ꝑ duke of atthenes/& offryd for horestes ꝑ yf there were ony man that wolde proue that horestes had not done well/that he wolde defende hỹ/ There was none that wolde preue it And therfore was horestes alloylled and restablysshyd in his seygnourye And bare heuy herte to his vncle Menelaus for this cause But the kynge Ydumeus came to mychames & made the peale betwene them bothe. And than Horestes toke Hermone ꝑ doughter of Menelaus & of Helayne to his wyf Erygone ꝑ doughter of Egystus and of Clytemestra had so grete sorowe whan she sawe Horestes in so grete seygnourye that she henge & strangled her selfe.

AMonge these thynges Ulyxes came in to Crete w̃ two marchaũtes shippes that he had hyred/for he had loste all his shyppes/and all that was with in them by pyrates & robbers of the see that had robbyd hỹ And after ꝑ he was so robbed it mysshapped hym that he arryued in the lande of kynge Thelamon/and there was taken and loste the relydue of his goodes/and they of the countre had hanged hym/but by the Industrye & subtylte of his wytte he escaped ryght poore/after ꝑ he arryued in the lande of kynge Naulus whiche hated hym for the deth of his sone Palamydes/ alway he dyde so moche by his cõnyge and wytte/ꝑ he escaped moche poorly and so he came & arryued in Crete/the kynge Ydumeus receyued hym Joyously ynough/but he was moche esmayed that he sawe hỹ so poore/and demaũded hỹ of his aduentures what they were syth he departed fro Troye Than Ulyxes tolde hym all a longe many daũgers and meruaylles. And how he had loste his men & his grete rychesse that he brought fro Troye/ The kynge Ydumeus had pyte on Ulyxes/and honoured hym moche as longe as he wolde abyde there w̃ hỹ And whan he departed he gaue to hỹ two shyppes full of all suche thynge as they behoued for to go with al in to his countrey/and gaue to hym other goodes ynough/and prayed hym that he wolde go by the royame of alcynous that was in his waye/and that he wolde se hym gladly.

THus departed Ulyxes fro crete & wente hỹ to kỹge Alcynous whiche receyued hỹ w̃ grete Joye/& herde hỹ gladly speke/there herde Ulyxes tydỹges of Penolope his wyf how many notable men had requyred her/ but she wolde neuer entende to man/ she was so moche chaste/and how certayn persones helde partye of his lãde ayenst ꝑ wyl of his wyf/there came to Ulyxes Thelamotus his sone & acertayned hỹ of al thỹges ꝑ were trewe/& for ꝑ cause Ulyxes prayed to alcynous ꝑ he wolde accõpany hỹ to his royame w̃ a grete nõble of knyghtes/& Alcynous agreed to hym. They sayled so longe ꝑ on a nyght they arryued in his cõtre/& entryd in to ꝑ cyte/and in ꝑ houses of his enemyes/& slewe them

all. And on the morne by day Vlyxes thus cōpanyed entryd in to his palays And there was receyuyd as kynge & lorde w̄ grete Joye. and aboue al other Penolope his wyf had grete Joye as she þ had so longe delyred hȳ. His people came fro all ryades & ranne for to se hym ý was ther lorde gryuyng to hym grete & ryche yeftes. And thus was Vlyxes moche honouryd & exalted in his royame and than he treted so moche w̄ Alcynous ý he gaue his doughter Naufyca in maryage to Thelamotus his sone/and after the grete solempnyte of the weddynge. Alcynous wente hym in to his coūtre. And Vlyxes abode in his royame in grete peale.

¶ Of the feates of Pyrrus syth his retournynge fro Troye & how Horestes ý sone of Agamenon slewe hym in delphos for the rauysshȳge of Hermone his wyf & of moo aduentures.

PIrrus þ was the sone of Achylles & of Dyadamye the doughter of kȳge Lychomedes of his moder syde. This kynge Lychomedes was sone of kynge Achastus þ lyued yet at ý tyme. And this kynge Achastus that was moche olde and auncyent. hated strongly Pyrrus / but ý historye telleth not wherfore ne for what cause this hate came/this kynge Achastus had put the kynge Peleus oute of his royame of thessalye/& had sente hym in exyle. And sette espyes in many places for to slee Pyrrus in his retourne fro Troyes. Pyrrus in his comynge fro Troye passyd many perylles in ý see/and caste in to the see of the beste Jewellys he had/and after he arryued at molose/where he descended & dyde repayre his shyppes & as he there sojourned he knewe how ý kȳge Achastus had sente the kynge Peleus his graunfader in exyle/& was fader of Achilles/& how he had sette his espyes for to slee hym/hereof he had grete sorowe & was moche wroth / the kynge Peleus wyste not where to holde hym for the doubte þ he had of ý two sones of Achastus of whom þ one was named Phylystenes/& þ other Menelaypus for fere ý they founde hym they wolde sle hym. Than he auysyd hym of an olde auncyent edyffyce þ was halfe a myle fro ý cyte of Thessalyle betwene the see & the cyte/& there was an olde closure of wallys & of roches aboute/and there was no mo houses as there had ben in tyme paste. But there was cellyers vnder the erthe/whete in men myght entre secretly by an hole that apperyd but lytyll for the bussches & thornes þ were there.

IN this place dwellyd ý kynge Peleus in abydynge the retornynge of his neuewe Pyrrus frō troye þ myght auenge hym of his enemyes & wente ofte tyme vpon ý ryuage of ý see/for to see ý his neuewe myght come/whan the shyppes of Pyrrus were repayred / he tokke his way towarde thessalyle/for to auenge hym of kynge Achastus/& for to do this thȳge more wysely he sente to thessalyll two of his secretaryes þ one named Crysipus and þ other Adrastus þ were wyse & subtyl to an hyghe & myghty man of ý Cyte named Assandrus/ý was at þ tyme a trewe frende to hym & to kȳge Peleus for to haue his aduyse / they wente

theder/and whan they had herde spe-
ke Allandrus/they retorned to Pyrrus
& tolde to hym what they had foūden
And anone Pyrrus made to drawe vp
theyr sayllés/& sayllED towarde thel-
sayllé/but a grete tempeste arose in ÿ
see that dured thre dayes/and on the
fourth day they arryued at ÿ poorte of
sepelyadem ÿ was but halfe a myle
from thesayllé nyghe to ÿ caue where
Peleus helde hÿ/than Pyrrus descen-
ded a lāde for to reste hÿ of ÿ trauayll
that he had on ÿ see/& to take ÿ ayer
of the lande/& of aduenture he wente
straygh to the caue where as Peleus
was/and by ÿ thornes & bushes ÿ hy-
ded from hym the hole/he kyl there in
and foūde there his belefader Peleus
And than anone Peleus knewe his
neuewe/for as moche as he resembled
ryght well to his fader Achylles/and
he beclypte hÿ aboute ÿ necke & kyl-
sed hym/and expolyd to hym all his
malehurte & grete vnhappynes wher-
of Pyrrus had grete sorowe. Than
they wente vp & wente to his shyppes
There came tydynges ÿ Phylystenes
& Menelapus ÿ sones of kÿge Achal-
tus were comen for to hūte in ÿ foreste
that was fast by/than Pyrrus vnclo
thyd hÿ/and dydeon an olde gowne
all to broken & to rente/and toke his
swerde & sayd to his people that they
sholde abyde hym there/and he alone
wolde goo in to foreste. And he had
not ferre gone/but that he encountryd
the two brethern ÿ demaūded of hym
what he was/and fro whens he came
And whyder he wolde goo. He sayd to
them that he was of Grece/and was
retorned fro Troye in a shyppe with
other.and wolde haue gone agayne in
to his countre. But the tempeste of the
see had so trauyllyd them that there
were well fyue hondred persones all
deed/and that there was no man es-
caped but he alone by grete aduenture
And hadde dronken moche water of
the see and so haue loste all that I
had. And I muste nowe goo begge fro
dore to dore tyll I come in to my coūtre
And yf ye haue brought in to this fo-
roste ony thynge to ete/I praye you
that ye wyll gyue me therof/ Than
the two bretherne sayd to hym that he
sholde abyde with them.

Whyles they spake thus to gy-
der. A grete herte passyd to
fore thē. and Menelapus put
hym to ÿ chasse/and lefte his broder
with Pyrrus allone/than it happyd
Phylystenes alyght doune of his horse
for to reste hÿ/and as sone as he was
descended Pyrrus ranne vpon hym w̄
his naked swerde in his hande and
slewe hym/and after whan Menela-
pus was retorned Pyrrus assayllyd
hym and slewe hym/thus slewe Pyr-
rus his two vncles that were brethern
of Thetys the moder of Achylles his
fader/and than as he retorned he en-
countryd Chinaras that was of the
houlholde of kÿge Achastus/at who-
me Pyrrus demaunded where was
the kynge Achastus/and he answerd
to hÿ hat he was there faste by & not
ferre fro thens/and as sone as he had
so sayd Pyrrus slewe hym. And after
wente agayne vnto his shyppys.
And cladde hym with precyoule gow-
nes/And retorned agayne vnto the
foreste/ And mette with the kynge

achastus/that demaũded of hym what he was/I am sayd he one of the sones of kynge Priant of Troye ꝑ am prysonner to Pyrrus/where is Pyrrus sayd ꝑ kyng & he enlygned hym towarde the see/and as ꝑ kynge torned hym to se thederwarde. Pyrrus drewe oute his swerde & wolde haue slayne hym/but thetys was present & escryed hym and knewe hym sayenge. Ha ryght dere neuewe what wolte thou do/wylte ꝑ sle my fader/and thou haste slayn my two brethern thyne vncles. And ihe thus sayd helde hym by the arme where with he helde his swerde/and than Pyrrus answered to her the kynge Achastus thy fader hath exyled ꝑ kynge Peleus thyne husbonde/where in hath he trespaste & offended the/yf he wolde pardõne to Peleus his maletaylent & euyll wylle/I wyll pardõne hym myn/the kynge Achastus was well content and Peleus came to fore hym And ꝑ peasle was made betwene them And whã they were retorned to gyder with good loue/the kynge Achastus sayd to them/I am so aũcyent & feble that I may no more helpe my selfe & therfore I wyll dyscharge me of the charge & gouernemẽt of this royame/And now I haue loste them ꝑ sholde haue gouerned it after me/and for as moche as Pyrrus my ryght dere neuewe is ꝑ nexte ayer I leasle hym now there in. And Peleus sayd I gyue hym ꝑ ryght & tytle ꝑ I haue there in.and am wyll ꝑ Pyrrus be kynge/than cõmaunded the kynge Achastus to all the barons of the sayllle ꝑ they sholde make homage to Pyrrus as to theyr kyng/& they had therof grete Joye & dyde it gladly/and thus was Pyrrus crowned kynge of thessayllle/and was taken as ꝑ most redoubtyd kynge of thessayllle and of Grece. Ydumeus ꝑ kynge Crete deyde anone after And lefte two sones after hym. Meryon & Loarca/but Loarca deyde sone after hym/& Meryon was made kyng Thelamotus had a sone of Maufyca his wyf whiche was named deyphebus.

AMonge these kynges the kynge Achastus dyde doo burye his two sones in thessayll by the agrement of Pyrrus. It happened whan that Pyrrus was thus enhaunsyd in hyghe seygnourye/ꝑ he became amoroule of herymone ꝑ doughter of Helayne that was wyf of Horestes/He dyde so moche ꝑ he rauysshyd her by force/and brought her in to thessayll/and toke her to his wyf. Horestes was passynge sorowfull of this chyge and durste not assayll Pyrrus in his royame & sayd yf he myght syue/he wolde auenge hym in tyme & in place. Now it happyd that Pyrrus wente in to the yle of delphe for to thãke his god Apolyn of this that he had taken vengeaũce of ꝑ deth of his fader Achylles And lefte in his pallays Andrometha the wyf that was of Hector/that had a lytyll sone of the sayd Hector named Laomedon. And lefte the same Andrometha with chylde of his werkes wherof Herymone was euyll content/te. And sente vnto Menelaus her fader that Pyrrus hadde all lefte her/for the loue of Andrometha/And that he sholde come theder and leue for no chyge whylys that pyrrus was oute/for to sle Andrometha/and her sone Laomedon. & Menelaus wente

ai one to Thellayll for to do this thy
ge that his doughter requyred hym &
ran vpon Andrometha whiche toke
her sone bytwene her armes / and ran
in to the cyte requyrynge helpe of the
people ayenste Menelaus ye wolde slee
her and her chylde.

The people armed them anone
& ran vpon Menelaus & dyd
so moche ye Menelaus muste retourne
in to his countre withoute doynge of
ony thynge there / whan Horestes kne
we ye Pyrrus was in the Ile of Del
phe he wente theder & assayllyd Pyr
rus and slewe hym with his owne hā
de & made hym to be buryed there / &
anone after horestes recouryd his wy
fe and brought her in to his royalme /
whan Pyrrus was dead Peleus & the
tys toke Andrometha that was with
chylde of Pyrrus and Laomedon her
lytell sone and sente them in to the cy
te of Molose / there was Andrometha
delyuryd of a fayre sone whiche she
named Achylleydes the whiche whan
he was grete crowned his broder lao
medon kynge of the royalme of thes
sayll and wolde for the loue of hym ye
all the Troyans ye were there sholde
be fraunchyled. Here sayth the hysto
rye ye the syster of the kynge Menon ye
Achylles slewe tofore Troye / and the
whiche the kynge Priant dyde do bu
ryed besyde Troylus his sone the sayd
syster came to Troye moche rychely
arayed and dyde do opene the sepulcu
re of her broder and toke out ye bones
that she fouude and as sone as she had
them & helde them she vanyllhed awa
ye ye neuer man wyste where she beca
me nor the bones that she had taken
and they sayd that sawe this that she
was a goddesse or doughter of a god
desse.

Chow Thelagonus sone of Vlyxes
& of the quene Cyrces came for to fyn
de his fader Vlyxes & howe he slewe
hym not wetynge who he was & of ye
vylyon ye came to Vlyxes in his slepyn
ge.

As Vlyxes slepte on a nyghte
in his bedde / he had a meruay
lous vylyon & he semed ye he sawe an
ymage the fayrest that euer was sene
& delyred sore for to tuche this ymage
& wolde haue enbraced her but ye yma
ge wolde not suffre hym but withdre
we her backwarde & after she appro
ched & demaunded of hym what wyl
te thou / and he answerde to her I wyll
that we be coniopned togyder and ye
I may knowe the flesshely. O sayd ye
ymage that thy requeste is harde and
bytter / for our coniunccōn shall be vn
happy for one of vs two shall depe. /
hym semed further ye this ymage hel
de a spere & that aboue on the hede had
a penscll all made with syllhes moche
subtylly & he sawe ye the ymage wol
de go & she sayd to hym at her depar
tynge / this sygne sygnefyeth ye destruc
cyon ye shall be of vs two.

Whan Vlyxes was awaked / he
had meruayll of this dreme &
thought what it myght sygne
fye / he sente after his deuyns & sages
of his coūtre & asked theym what his

vylyon myghte lygnefye and whan they hadde a lytell taken hede therof they layd that his owne lone lholde lle hym. Vlyxes that had grete drede & fere of his lone made hym to be taken and kepte lurely and after he chele a place oonly & ferre from people where he dwellyd with lome of hys true frē/des/and dyde do fortefye this place/ with hyghe toures and clolyd it with water rounde aboute & there myghte no man entre but by a drawe brydge and a wyket/& made ꝑ to be kepte ꝑ no man lholde entre but they ꝑ he had brought with hym. Now it happenyd to Vlyxes whan he retorned fro troye that fortune brought hym in to an yle where Cyrces dwellyd ꝑ whiche there was lady /the whiche knewe as mo/che of enchauntementes as ony womā of the worlde / and by her arte helde Vlyxes by hernyghe a yere and Vlyx es gate on her a lone whiche lhe na/med Thelagonus and thus in the ty/me that Vlyxes dwellyd in this place that was lo stronge Thelagonus his lone knewe not yet who was his fa/der/and whan he was of aege to bere armes he demaunded often tymes of his moder who was his fader and yf he were alyue & where he dwellyd and lo longe he prayed her that lhe layd to hym that Vlyxes was his fader and tolde to hym where he dwellyd.

THan Thelagonus was ryght Joyous & delyred stronglye to le his fader he toke leue of his moder and wente loo many Journeyes that he came in to Achaye and whan that he knewe where ꝑ kynge vlyxes dwel lyd he wente theder and whan he was comen on a mondaye in the mornyn/ge to the brydge where they stode the kepte it dylygently/he prayed them ꝑ they wolde lette hym passe for to le vlyx es & they wolde not agree to hym in no manere & as he prayed them they put hym abacke felonoully wherof he was ryght angry & lo wrothe ꝑ he rā ne vpon one of them and gaue hym lo grete a stroke with his fylle vpon the canell of the neche that he fell downe deed and allayllyd the other and caste them downe of ꝑ brydge and they be gan for to crye moche lowde and whā they of the castell herde the noyle they ran to armes & came to allayll The lagonus/he auaūced hym to one of thē and toke his lwerde from hym he dyd lo moche in a lytell whyle ꝑ he lle we fyftene of them but they hurte hym in many places and as the crye grewe more and more Vlyxes arole vp doub tynge ꝑ it was Thelamotus his lone and that was yllued out of prylon & came where as the noyle was wā a dar te in his hande whiche he caste ayenst Thelagonus whan he lawe his men llayne and hurte hym a lytell whome he knewe not.

THelagonus ꝑ had receyuyd ꝑ darte caste it ayenste Vlyxes & smote hym loo lore bytwene the lydes that he hurte hym vnto the deth and he fell downe to the erth. and as he lpa ke with grete payne he demaunded of thelagonus what he was/for as mo/che as than his vylyon came vnto his mynde & thelagonus demaūded on ꝑ other lyde who was he that lpake lo to hym and they anlwerde vnto hym that it was ꝑ kyng vlyxes than began

Thelagonus to make the greteste so rowe of the worlde saynge alas catyf I was come to seky fader & for to lyue with hym in Joye & I haue slayne hym/ & as sone as he had sayd soo he fell a swoune & whan his herte came to hym agayne he began to rente hys gowne and bete his vysage w̃ his fystes and fell in weppynge & approchyd to his fader & sayd to hym þ he was the vnhappy Thelagonus his sone & of the quene Circes & prayed to þ godes þ they wolde suffre hym to dye w̃ his fader.

Whan Vlyxes knewe þ it was his sone he recomforted hym selfe & sente anone to fetche thelamotus his other sone & he came incontynent whiche wolde haue slayn Thelagonus for to auenge the dethe of his fader/ but Vlyxes repealyd hym and sayd to hym þ he was his broder & prayed them ỳ they wolde loue eche other/ after this Vlyxes was brought in to Achaye where he lyued. iij dayes oonly & his sones buryed hym honourably. Thelamotus helde ỳ royalme of Achaye after his fader & helde w̃ hym Thelagonus nyghe by a yere & an halfe/ & made hym knyght in grete honour & wolde that he sholde dwelle with hym/ but for as moche as his moder wrote to hym ofte tymes that he sholde retorne in to his coũtre he dyd so moche that he departyd w̃ grete honour for his broder dyd hym to haue all ỳ hym behouyd on the waye & gaue hym many ryche yeftes & departed ỳ one from þ other with weppynge teres/ & thus Thelagonus retorned in to the yle of Aulydes vnto Circes his moder þ had grete Joye of his comyng and it was not longe after þ Circes his moder deyed & Thelagonus was made kynge of this yle wherin he lyued sixty yere in grete prosperyte and after deyed. Thelamotus regned in Achaye sixty and ten yere & augmented & encrealed his lordshyp strongly & whan vlyxes was slayne he was. iiij score & thyrtene yere olde.

In this partye dares fynysheth his boke of the syege of Troye and speketh no more of theyr aduentures. And all this that is before wrytten wrote Dictes the greke in his boke/ & all þ is conteyned afore theyr. ij. bokes were foũde accordynge for the moost partye/ & Dares put in the ende of his boke þ the syege endured. x yere ten monethes and twelue dayes/ The somme of the grekes that were slayne at the syege tofore Troye was eyght hondred and syxe thoulande eyghtynge men. And the somme of the Troyans ỳ defended them ayenste ỳ Grekes that were slayne was syxe. C and syxe and fyfty thoulande of eyghtynge men and he sayth furthermore þ whan Eneas departyd from troye by exyle he ladde with hym two hondred shyppes & that Anthenor ladde with hym fyue hondred Troyans & Eneas ladde the remenaũte w̃ hym./

After this recyteth Dares in his boke in the laste ende by whome the moost noble kynges and prynces of that one partye and also of that other partye were slayne at the syege of Troye/ and sayth that Hector the

prynce of the chyualrye of the worlde slewe with his hande by vyall fayete xviij. kynges by his oonly prowesse without euyll thought. that is to wete the kynge Archylogus. the kynge Prothesilaus/the kynge Patroclus/the kynge Menon/the kynge Prothenor/the kynge Archymenus/the kynge Polemon/the kynge Eypstropus/the kynge Cedeus/the kynge Doccius/ý kynge Polyrenus/the kynge Phybus/the kynge Anthypus/the kynge Lenutus the kynge Polybetes/the kynge Humerus/the kynge Fumus/and the kyng Exampytus. Parys slewe Palamydes the Emperour of the hoost of the Grekes/the kynge Achylles/the kynge Ayax/Ayax and Parys slewe eche other. Eneas slewe the kynge Amphycus/& the kynge Nereus. Achylles slewe the kynge Cupemus/ý kynge Yponeus/the kynge Plebeus/ý kynge Austerus/the kynge Lymoneus/the kynge Eukorbius/the kynge Menon and ý kynge Neptolonyus/& also he slewe Hector that toke none hede of hym/& Troylus that his Myrondones had enclosyd and vnarmed. Pyrrus the sone of the same Achylles slewe the quene Panthalyle & also he slewe the noble kynge Pryant whome he founde vnarmed and without defence as a cruell tyraunt/he slewe the fayre mayde Polyrene and the best manerde of the worlde. Dyomedes slewe the kynge Antypus/the kynge Elcorpous/ý kynge Prothenor and the kynge Obtyneus. &c.

¶ Thus endeth the boke of the recules or syege of Troye' Enprynted in London in Flete strete at the sygne of the sonne by Wynken de Worde. The yere of our lorde god. M. CCCCC. and. iij.